

# TIMES OF THE SIGN

A ←————— 0 —————→ Ω

*“...hide us from the face of him  
that sits upon the throne”*



**An Exposition on Bible Time Codes And The Coming of The Messiah**

by *Ayin Shomer*

# TIMES OF THE SIGN



An Exposition on Bible Time Codes and the Coming of the Messiah

by *Ayin Shomer* עין שומר

---

Published By

*A. Shomer Ministry* © 2017

United States of America

**Disclaimer:**

This publication is a testimony to the Word of God, and shall not be copied and sold in whole or in part, in any form of media for financial profit. However, it is encouraged to make copies (electronic or printed), which may be freely given for education purposes only. The author, publisher, or distributor of the TIMES OF THE SIGN shall not be responsible for any foolish act or crime that is blamed on the content of this publication.

**About the cover:**

The scene is an enhanced and modified photo of Old Jerusalem looking eastward toward the Mount of Olives, the direction of Christ's coming, (Matthew 24:7). To the left is a facsimile of God's Temple that Solomon built, the UN flag of the Beast, and a wall separating the Holy place from the profane place of the Dome of the Rock, (Ezekial 42:20). To the right, the moon appears as blood (Revelation 6:12), while the sun and sky are darkened, (Amos 5:18-20). Archangel Michael battles Satan and his angels in the clouds, casting them down to Earth as lightning, (Revelation 12:7-9; Luke 10:18). The sky scrolls back, and Christ is seen by all, (Revelation 1:7, 6:12-17); as he sends his angels in their chariots of fire to gather-up his elect (Mark 13:24-27); first the resurrected, then the living, (1 Thessalonians 4:13-17). *Design and art by Ayin Shomer.*

## Outline of Contents.

ALPHA	Title Contents Foreword	<i>Title page, publishing data, Outline of contents Introduction to the Reader</i>
<b>Chapter 1</b> Page 1	<b>The Divine Plan.</b>	<i>Divine decrees, The fall from Paradise TL-1 Timeline of Adam, (page 26)</i>
<b>Chapter 2</b> Page 27	<b>Can We Know?</b>	<i>Imminence, Days of Noah, Signs of coming TL-2 Traditional tribulation timeline, (page 50)</i>
<b>Chapter 3</b> Page 51	<b>Calendar Enigmas.</b>	<i>Calendar systems, numbers in Scripture TL-3 Generations of Christ, (page 82)</i>
<b>Chapter 4</b> Page 83	<b>The Thousand Year Day.</b>	<i>Covenant ages, Mazzaroth, Sphinx of Egypt TL-4a Thousand Year Doctrine, (page 115) TL-4b Mazzaroth present-day, (page 116)</i>
<b>Chapter 5</b> Page 117	<b>Behold The Fig Tree.</b>	<i>The fig tree parable, Psalm 90, Jacob's trouble TL-5a Return timelines 1 &amp; 2, (page 145) TL-5b Times of the Fig tree, (page 146)</i>
<b>Chapter 6</b> Page 147	<b>The Sign.</b>	<i>Christ's Coming and Gathering Together TL-6 Signs of Christ's Coming, (page 168)</i>
<b>Chapter 7</b> Page 169	<b>Unto Messiah.</b>	<i>Daniel's 69 Weeks, the Times of Christ TL-7a Daniel's 69 weeks, (page 203) TL-7b Christ's ministry, (page 204) TL-7c Christ's passion week, (page 205) TL-7d Adam to Christ, (page 206)</i>
<b>Chapter 8</b> Page 207	<b>Opening Daniel's Seal.</b>	<i>World Zionism, Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week TL-8a Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, (page 235)</i>
<b>Chapter 9</b> Page 237	<b>Mystery of Iniquity.</b>	<i>Beginning of Mystery, Mystery in Judaism TL-9 Nimrod vs. The Beast, (page 264)</i>
<b>Chapter 10</b> Page 265	<b>Mystery Revealed.</b>	<i>Mystery in Christianity, Jesuits &amp; Masons, 666 codes TL-10 Time code of Mystery Babylon, (page 300)</i>
Ωmega	A- Afterword B- Bibliography C- Calendars D- Data E- Exhibits	<i>Exhortation to the reader, Summary of chapters Main research references Feasts, calendars, astronomical info Genealogy, numerology, Hebrew alphabet Evidence documents</i>

**A memorial,**  
*to the woman who anointed the head of our Saviour with precious oil.*  
(Matthew 26:6-13)

**UPDATE NOTICE TO READER:**

Most date calculations throughout this exposition were originally based upon the typical Roman-Gregorian calendar system of 365.2425 days per year. However, continued revelation and research reveals that the 364 days per year calendar as described in the Book of Enoch is the TRUE SOLAR year of exactly 24 hours per day and 364 days per year with NO additional leap time required. The Roman - Julian and Gregorian calendars are based upon *sidereal* STAR time, being approximately 4 minutes per day shorter than standard 24 hour clock time. The times of the coming of Christ are figured from the birth of modern Israel on May 14, 1948; therefore shorter time differences between solar vs. sidereal time of Christ's coming and return from 1948 are not significant. Therefore Adamic dating (AS) in this exposé was updated. However, the initial final dates have not changed, due to the initial revelation of the Psalm 90 time code and 24 hours/day in the calculations.

*Ayin Shomer* 02/07/2022

## Foreword.

*"Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things,  
which thou knowest not."  
(Jeremiah 33:3)*

Dear Reader,

God, I hope, has put it into my heart to write to you concerning the times, and of matters of great perplexity. To disclose things that are commonly unknown, or not communicated among professing Christians, concerning the beginning and end of the Biblical redemption plan, chiefly the fall, the saving or damning of the soul, and the appearances of Jesus Christ. Moreover, this exposition is about the few that shall be saved, and it reveals that many a professing Christian will come short of eternal life. Therefore this reading of necessity is weighty, and disliked by many, but let it not be rejected by you. The content calls for sharpness, so do the times, and the faithful discharge of my duty to God and man requires it. And if it pierces or disquiets your soul, then let it turn into a real hunger and thirst for the truth of the Word of God; and may the Lord grant you an understanding heart to judge yourself, the rightness of this book, and to awaken and prepare you to enter the Kingdom of God.

The timeline charts at the end of the chapters, un-expectantly came first, in a series of revelations that continued for a year, beginning in the 7<sup>th</sup> month of 2009, followed by extensive research necessary to test those times. The first four chapters contain concise explanation to better understand the basic Scriptural doctrines of prophetic decrees of our sovereign God, the fall of man, the question of knowing the signs and times of Christ's coming, calendar systems, the concept of time, and the framing of the ages. These systematically provide the necessary background information to fully comprehend the remaining chapters and timelines. It is suggested that you first simply read through the chapters; however the many verse references and Appendix contents, provide quick references for one to begin their own independent study.

Presented here is the truest measure of these subjects that I can relate, as being led by the Word of God, not the traditions of men. Prepare yourself to see "*great and mighty things*" our Lord has done and will do, based upon revelation and deep study of Scriptural doctrine. Of course, there is a lot more to all this, both in subject matter and testimony. Therefore, read all of it, and compare it to the Holy Writ; and if you find they agree, embrace it, as the Day of Judgment is indeed at hand, and wherein shall you stand? This awakening work, if God wills it so, was prepared for the true in heart, as a testimony and guide, to realize the importance of studying the doctrines of the Bible. **THE WRITER OF THIS BOOK IS NOT PROPHECYING OR CLAIMING THAT THE TRIBULATION OF ISRAEL, AND THE APPEARING OF CHRIST IN THE CLOUDS TO REMOVE HIS ELECT, WILL HAPPEN IN THE YEAR INDICATED;** but the resultant times must be correct **IF**, and **ONLY IF** the Jews in the land of Israel today **IS** that last Fig Tree generation prophesied by Jesus Christ. The most tragic of mistakes, is to ignore or deny what the Holy Bible has to say about these matters. Amen.

May the eyes of your understanding be enlightened, that you may know the blessed hope,

*Ayin Shomer* עין שומר

*The burden of Dumah.*  
*He calleth to me out of Seir,*  
*Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?*

*The watchman said,*  
*The morning cometh, and also the night:*  
*if ye will enquire, enquire ye:*  
***return, come.***

Isaiah 21:11-12

## CHAPTER 1 - THE DIVINE PLAN.

The Holy Bible is, among other things, a book of prophecy and often called the “prophetic Word”; and the link between the Old and New Testaments is prophecy. However, Bible prophecy is often construed as PREDICTIONS, and the *Random House Unabridged Dictionary* explains the difference between to predict vs. to prophesy:

“To PREDICT is usually to foretell with precision of calculation, knowledge, or shrewd inference from facts or experience. PROPHECY usually means to predict future events by the aid of divine or supernatural inspiration.”

In Scripture, to *prophesy* (prof' ə sī ' ) is to speak by Divine inspiration, a desired gift of the Holy Spirit, (1 Cor 14:1-5); and a *prophecy* (prof' ə sē) is a foretold future event. For example the men of God of the Holy Scriptures *prophesied* the *prophecies* concerning the latter days, as the Apostle Peter confirms:

2 Peter 1:

20 **Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation,**

21 **For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.**

When we as Christians speak of the ‘Divine’, it relates to the one Holy God of Israel, creator and sustainer of the universe. The supernatural may relate to any spiritual influence which may easily cross over the line into divination which God forbids, (Deu 18:10-12). Scripture tells us that if a prophet speaks in the name of the Lord and it does not come to pass, it indicates a false prophet, (Deu 18:21-22). The Apostle Peter also tells us that just as there were false prophets among the children of Israel, there also shall be false teachers among Christians (2 Pet 2:1-3). Peter said they ‘deny’ the Lord, which in the Greek means they “contradict” what Christ or Scripture actually says, even though they speak in the name of Jesus Christ. This is a very serious warning to consider. Jesus warned that at the time of the end, the majority of Christian preachers, teachers, and evangelists will deceive many, (Mat 24:3-5).

Jesus and the Apostle Paul warned that Christianity would be infiltrated by WOLVES, who teach “another Gospel” and “another Jesus” that appears on the surface to be exactly correct, but these *false tares* are planted (indoctrinated) by the enemy. Beginning in Mathew 7:13-29, Jesus made a division between ‘many’ vs. ‘few’ within Christianity. In fact, if you study out what the New Testament has to say about this subject you will find their false teachings had become the most common form of Christianity even before the New Testament was written. The majority of New Testament writers expressed this condition, as also most of Jesus’ parables, (Mat 13:24-30, 22:1-14; Jn 10:1; Acts 20:27-31; 2 Cor 2:17, 11:12-15; Gal 1:6-12, 2:4-5; 1 Tim 1:5-6; 2 Tim 4:1-4; 2 Pet 2:1-3; 2 Pet 3:15-18; 1 Jn 2:18-19; Jude 1:3-4; Rev 3:14-22), just to reference a few. They also warned this would be the condition of Christianity in the latter years prior to Christ’s coming. Not only has the salvation doctrine taught by Jesus been adulterated to the point of no effect, but also the prophecies of his return, as we will find out in this exposé. Bible prophecy is NOT conditional predictions as in man’s perspective, but is presented as the inspired *logos*, (Word of doctrine), given by THE sovereign God in the form of Divine decrees.



We must either accept Scripture “as it is written” (2 Cor 4:13), or else be handed a delusion. This is so fundamentally important that we will first briefly look at what the Bible actually teaches about God and what He says about His *Prophetic Word*.

### ***The Sovereign One***

The Biblical doctrine of *Divine Decrees* basically teaches the absolute sovereignty and foreknowledge of God. That the God of Israel is the only God that exists, and He is the creator of all that is or ever will be. There are many verses that express this and we are going to view several of these which relate directly to the scope of this study.

Isaiah 42:

- 8 **I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.**  
 9 Behold, **the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.**

Isaiah 43:

- 10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: **that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.**  
 11 **I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.**  
 12 **I have declared, and have saved, and I have showed,** when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, **that I am God.**  
 13 Yea, **before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let [reverse] it?**

Isaiah 46:

- 9 Remember the former things of old: **for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,**  
 10 **Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:**  
 11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: **yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.**

Daniel 4:

- 35 And **all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing:** and he doeth **according to his will** in the army of heaven, **and among the inhabitants of the earth:** and **none can stay his hand,** or say unto him, What doest thou?"

Romans 14:

- 11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, **every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.**  
 12 So then **every one of us shall give account of himself to God.**

Are these not fantastic and exclusive claims given only by the Holy Bible? God Himself claims He is the only God that has or ever will exist. This is a claim to His absolute sovereignty which negates all religions and societies that do not acknowledge and worship **in truth** the ONE God. And God can only be honored through His Son Jesus Christ (Deu 18:18-19; Jn 5:23,46; Acts 3:20-23), a claim that many hate and deny. Bible prophecy is simply His divine declaration which is set forth as decrees.

**God's decrees, purposes, determinations, desires, and pleasures all stem from His will alone. He WILL do all He has purposed, it WILL come to pass.** Like it or not, He can do this for He is the Almighty, He is God. Therefore, not one prophecy given by Him will fail to be fulfilled as indicated, and in its appointed time, (Mat 5:17-18).

Isaiah 44:

7 And **who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me**, since I appointed the ancient people? and **the things that are coming, and shall come, let them show unto them.**

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: **have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it?** ye are even my witnesses. **Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.**

The word 'declare' in Hebrew is H5046 *nagad*, and means: "stand boldly out opposite; to manifest, figuratively to announce; to expose, predict, explain, expound, to show". And the phrase "set in order" is H6186 *'arak*, and in this context means: "**to arrange, put in order, compare and equate**". This is exactly the way Scripture reveals to study doctrine. This is the message of the parable of the wise vs. foolish virgins as we will see in the next chapter. Do you understand the impact of this verse? God is asking the reader a question: who shall He call to reveal his prophecies, to arrange them in their proper order so they can show these things to his people? And who will answer His call? God said He alone from the beginning has already revealed his plan, but it is hidden. Where is it hidden? In His Word and in the stars, (Psalm 19). To whom will He show the mysteries of things to come? To those who obey His Son and the Spirit of truth, who shall show them the things to come, (Acts 5:32; Jn 16:13). ***The Word of God is indeed divinely inspired, both in its selection of words, as well as understanding those words. Prophecy, as all Bible doctrines, is a puzzle that has to be correctly dissected and put in its proper order, (Isa 28:9-13; 2 Tim 2:15), through revelation by the Holy Spirit of God, (Gal 1:11-12).***

Psalm 148:

6 He hath also **stablished them** [the heavens, and The Heaven above the heavens] **for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.**

Jeremiah 5:

22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, **which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it:** and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

Esther 8:

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal *it* with the king's ring: **for the writing which is written in the king's name**, and sealed with the king's ring, **may no man reverse.**

God's plan is implemented by His decrees. One of the Hebrew words for 'decree' is Strong's number H2706 *choq*, (*khoke*), which is defined: "an enactment (**appointment of time**, space, quantity, labor or usage); a commandment, law, a necessary ordinance". The root word means: "**to enact laws being cut in stone**". Webster's 1828 dictionary defines it as: "*a judicial decision, or determination of litigated cause. In general, an order, edict or law made by a superior as a rule to govern inferiors. In theology, predetermined purpose of God; the purpose or determination of an immutable [changeless] Being, whose plan of operation is, like himself, unchangeable*".

The decrees made by the Kings and Pharaohs of old were considered official acts of law that were irrevocable and not protestable, for the express purpose of governing their kingdoms. Since Scripture claims the Lord Jesus Christ is King of kings, who has established a kingdom, shall he not govern his kingdom and enforce His will upon it? According to the Scriptures did God not literally carve His law in stone?

Psalm 2:

7 **I will declare the decree**: the LORD hath said unto me, **Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.**

Luke 24:

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, **that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.**

Acts 2:

23 **Him [Christ], being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God**, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

John 5:

30 **I can of mine own self do nothing**: as I hear, I judge: and **my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.**

We see that Christ Himself was a decree of God the Father. The Greek word for 'determinate' is G3724 *horizo*, which is: "decree", and the word 'counsel' means: "purpose, advise, counsel, will". God's decrees are permanent and cannot be revoked or changed by man or spirit. There is a common belief among many Christians, especially in America, that IF people will repent and reestablish the morals of the 'Godly' nation that it once had, that His judgments may be delayed or stayed altogether. America from its conception was a Baconian 'quest' by Luciferian illuminists, who wear the mask of Christian morals and ethics, to establish a "*new order of the ages*", (More in Chapter 10). America was born with the spirit of MYSTERY and God has already revealed that the latter day nation, the "daughter of Babylon", shall not be healed because of her evil influence she has made upon all the nations to drink of her liberal spirit, and they have all become mad, (Rev 17:2; Jer 51:7-9).

## **God's Plan**

Isaiah 14: (NIV)

26 **This is THE PLAN that is determined for the whole earth**: this *is* the hand stretched out over all nations.

God has a plan for the Earth and its inhabitants. The key word "PLAN" is H6098 '*etsah*', and means: "purpose, advice or counsel by implying plan". The other word 'determined' is H3289 *ya'ats*, which essentially means: "purposed". Therefore, **God has an overall PLAN on how He purposes to redeem mankind and earth.** Bible prophecy is essentially the execution part of the overall Biblical doctrine of Redemption, (Lu 21:28; Rom 3:24; Gal 4:4-5; Eph 1:14). The determinate plan of God is to deliver the whole of creation from self destruction through His Son Jesus Christ, or else why would he be called the "saviour of the *kosmos*-world", (Jn 4:42)?

The doctrine of Redemption begins with the fall of Satan and man in paradise to the return of Christ to establish the Kingdom of God upon Earth, including all things between to bring His plan about. And because He is the God of light, He has revealed his plan from the very beginning, even from the genesis of creation. We will examine a portion of that doctrine later in this chapter. Note that this previous verse is found in the prophetic chapter of the coming of "Lucifer", king of latter-day Babylon the Great.

Isaiah 48:

- 3 **I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I showed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.**
- 4 **Because I knew that thou art obstinate,** and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;
- 5 **I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I showed it thee: lest thou shouldst say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.**
- 6 **Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have showed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.**

Is this not talking about prophetic events? God actually proves His absolute sovereignty and foreknowledge by revealing his plan beforehand in case someone tries to claim this ability for themselves or their religion. Again, God says He has 'showed' it to us, even hidden things. However, ***the truth of Bible doctrine can only be understood by obeying Christ's command to enter the strait gate and narrow way, a way of reproof and correction in Christ's teaching about salvation, prophecy, etc.***

Matthew 7:

- 13 **Enter ye in at the strait gate:** for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that **leadeth to destruction**, and **many** there be which **go in** thereat:
- 14 Because **strait is the gate**, and **narrow is the way**, which **leadeth unto LIFE**, and **few there be that find it**.

Matthew chapters 5, 6, and 7 comprise the famous *Sermon on the Mount* where Jesus addressed only his disciples (Mat 5:1-2), later called 'Christians' (Acts 11:26). He revealed that the majority of his followers would enter into a wide gate and broad way theology that leads to 'destruction', which comes from Biblical Greek meaning "eternal damnation". This is because the root of the word 'wide' comes from H4111 *plasso*, meaning: "fabricated"; and 'broad': means "spacious, extensive"; which the Random House unabridged dictionary in this context defines as: "not narrow, liberal, tolerant". Then, in contrast to this gateway is another that is 'strait', and a way that is 'narrow' which is defined by Strong's Greek lexicon as: "to afflict, suffer tribulation, trouble". Note that this is the true WAY that leads us to a FINDING, but the broad way does not; where LIFE is found only in Jesus, (Rom 8:2). Jesus is also the WAY, and the TRUTH (Jn 14:6), that is only found at the end of this narrow way, not at the beginning which is only conversion to enter Christ's strait gate. Jesus then concludes this command to his followers with a perplexing and ominous condition:

Matthew 7:

- 21 **Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.**
- 22 **Many** will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, **have we not prophesied in thy name?** and **in thy name** have **cast out devils?** and **in thy name** done **many wonderful works?**
- 23 And **then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.**

24 Therefore **whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them,** I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

Psalm 14:

4 Have **all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.**

Make no mistake about it, the MANY here who stand before our Lord Jesus Christ in judgment are the majority within Christianity, even those given Holy Spirit power. They obviously believed in Jesus with all their heart and called him 'Lord', even doing great things "in his name". Jesus waits till "that day", the day of judgment, to inform them that he never once in all their life KNEW them. The Greek for 'iniquity' means "lawless, unrighteousness". These Christians were converted and totally dedicated to the faith, but were never truly regenerated with the righteousness of Christ, they only BELIEVED they were. The word 'iniquity' in the Psalms verse is Strong's number H205, defined: "vanity, an idol". These are WIDE GATE Christians that either were or who followed the many Christian wolves (Mat 7:15), who consume God's people with their vain fabricated salvation doctrines; who preached another 'Jesus' (2 Cor 11:4), which is idolatry; and did not call upon the Lord "in truth", (Psa 145:18). It is a shallow disobedient form of Christianity, ALL of who had not knowledge, being ignorant of Bible doctrines, especially of salvation and prophecy. They refused to understand and DO the things Jesus taught and commanded of them; instead they built their spiritual house upon unsolid ground of the many false Christian teachers.

John 7:

16 Jesus answered them, and said, **My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.**

17 **If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine,** whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

Jesus was accused by the Pharisees of having his own interpretation of Scripture. The Pharisees were considered the religious authority of Judaism, and anyone who questioned their authority or teachings were considered a heretic and an enemy to the faith of God, including Jesus himself. They were the 'doctors' of Theology, the experts of the Jew's religion. Yet, Jesus implies they did not do the will of God which obviously reveals here to know doctrine. These great religious men spent much time reading and studying the Holy Scriptures, and could recite hundreds of verses. To the less literate people they ruled over, they must have been impressive in their person, knowledge, and speech. But they were blind leaders of the blind. Understanding of the truth had not been given to them because they failed to understand what the will of God really is. Except one in this condition repents, they will remain cursed to eternal ruin:

Proverbs 1:

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 **Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.**

24 Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 **I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh.**

Do you not see how and why knowing Bible doctrine is so important to the true God? **It is not a question of ability** (2 Cor 8:12), but the priority of an undeceived and willing mind, (Mat 6:33). The narrow way of Jesus is the way of reproof, instruction and correction in doctrine, a requirement of the new covenant (Ezk 36:25); to be born again, first by the baptism of water by the Word (Jn 3:5-6; Eph 5:26; 1 Pet 1:23), then secondly, to wait for the baptism of spiritual regeneration from Heaven (Acts 3:19-21; Jn 3:8; Tit 3:5), at the manifestation of Jesus Christ to the seeking believer (Jn 14:21; 1 Pet 1:13-14), when the free gift of Grace is brought and bestowed upon you, (1 Jn 3:1-2). It is God himself, not man, that is to teach you and make you understand His doctrine that leads us to the truth, (Isa 28:9; Isa 38:19; Ps 145:18; Jn 16:13; Jn 8:31-32; 1 Jn 2:26-27; 2 Cor 13:5).

Revelation 17:

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 **For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.**

These verses also testify to God's absolute power and authority over both man and Angels. God does not answer to, or trust any, (Job 4:17-18). And in reality, man does not have power over his own earthly destiny, (1 Sam 2:6-10). God gave us free will choice via the *Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil* to accept or reject Him, which decision He both respects and foreknows. Beyond that, He may intervene in the will of man, particularly when it comes to the fulfillment of His will, (Jn 17:12). Unfortunately, we saw where Jesus revealed that the overall majority of Christians also stand in ignorance and disbelief of God's counsel and will.

Luke 1:

19 And the angel answering said unto him, **I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.**

20 And, behold, **thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.**

These verses have grave spiritual implications. The angel Gabriel appeared to Zacharias the priest to announce the birth of his son John the Baptist. However, the priest Zacharias did not believe the Angel of the Lord, so we see the result of his disbelief. This is what happened to the MANY Christians who rejected God's counsel, especially the avoidance of prophecy and the command of Christ to watch. Because of this, they will be made both spiritually dumb and blind and will not know or understand the key events when they happen. Then it will be too late, Christ shuts the door of Heaven to them, (Mat 25:1-13; Lu 13:23-25). The word 'season' is G2540 *kairos* (kahee-ros'), which means: "a set or proper time". Therefore, all prophecy is fulfilled at a predetermined time. This is revealed by many verses throughout the Bible. The point is that God has not only told us his plan, but has also told us the appointed times of His plan.

2 Peter 1:

19 **We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:**

God requires that we hear and understand all His counsel, (2 Tim 3:16-17). Peter is telling us that we would do well **IF** we TAKE HEED to the "word of prophecy". The Greek for 'word' is *logos*, and in this context means: "**computation**, communication, **doctrine**". This warning is immediately followed by another warning of false Christian teachers who enter into all the Churches of Christ and deceive MANY. The word for 'heed' is G4337 *prosecho*, which means: "pay attention to, be cautious about, apply oneself to, adhere to, to beware". Prophecy is a 'light' that reveals both deception and God's signs and times to us. We are to study out prophecy, (2 Tim 2:15), as all other Bible doctrines, taking heed to it until the "*day dawn*" —the day of Christ. We also saw where God warned that if we do not do this, He will laugh and mock us when our calamity and fear comes. Note that the definition of *logos* includes 'computation' which means: "*to determine by calculation, counting*". What are we to calculate? The appointed times that relate to the arising of the "*day star*" Christ.

Revelation 19:

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and **of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus**: worship God: **for the testimony of Jesus IS the spirit of prophecy**.

It is sad that the majority of Christians in the Churches today, ignore the study of Bible prophecy. The rejection or avoidance of Bible prophecy is a sure sign of apostasy, and there is a direct Scriptural connection between the study and knowledge of prophecy to possessing true salvation, (Mat 25). How so? The prophetic Word is an integral part of Bible doctrines. To know and understand one is to know and understand the other because all Bible doctrines intertwine. If any Christian congregation does not have the "spirit of prophecy", then where is their testimony of [the true] Jesus? Why does Christ Himself say that His servants who refuse to 'watch' will be given their portion with the hypocrites? (Mat 24:48-51). Why is there a mass belief that Bible prophecy is not that important to the Church who should only evangelize? Where does that *ideology* come from? They believe they are fulfilling "the great commission", but in disobedience **because they fail to also teach the world "all things whatsoever I have commanded you"**, (Mat 28:18-20). This attitude will be explored further in the next chapter.

Ecclesiastes 3:

1 To every thing there is a season, **and a time to every purpose under the heaven**:

Revelation 1:

3 **Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy**, and keep those things which are written therein: **for the time is at hand**.

Acts 17:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, **and hath determined the times before appointed**, and the bounds of their habitation;

31 **Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained**; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Job 7:

1 **Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth?** are not his days also like the days of an hireling?

Daniel 8:

19 And he said, **Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.**

God's plan is predetermined at predesignated times. We found that the Scriptures establish that God has a predetermined plan for mankind in what is known as Bible prophecy, which includes both signs and times of the conditions and events leading up to and beyond the second coming of Christ. As shown in Acts 17:31 above, the signs (including his coming), are to occur at an **appointed day**. This 'end' is not the end of planet Earth, but the termination of the age of the Gentiles and the beginning of the thousand year reign of Christ as described in Revelation chapter 20. And, it is at this end of the age when the prophetic vision shall speak, and not be hidden any more.

Habakkuk 2:

1 **I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.**

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, **Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.**

3 **For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.**

Daniel 12:

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: **for the words are closed up and sealed TILL the time of the end.**

The vision of Habakkuk relates to the coming one who is to deceive and rule all nations, the same as Daniel's reference here of the "time of the end". The word 'appointed' in Hebrew is H4150 *moed*, and interestingly means: "a fixed season; specifically a festival, conventionally a *year*, appointed solemn assembly, appointed sign". This implies the event will occur in a specific year, in particular season festival, on a celebrational sabbath and sign; obviously indicating God has decreed it will occur on a specific date. Then notice it is at the time of the end that God allows the true interpretations of the signs and times of these prophecies to be known. But, will His people HEAR it? Will they BELIEVE it?

To summarize, there are 7 essential elements in the doctrine of *Divine Decrees*:

1. There is only one God and He is the absolute sovereign over all things;
2. God proves His sovereignty by foretelling purposed future events in His inspired Word;
3. God's prophetic events are established, no one in Earth or Heaven has the power to change or delay His decrees in any way;
4. God's prophecies are His plan on how He will redeem man and our *Kosmos*, to repair the breach from the fall of both man and angels;
5. All prophetic events of God's plan are to be fulfilled at appointed times;
6. It is the will of God we seek to know Bible doctrines, especially salvation and His plan of redemption, and to calculate the times appointed and watch for them;
7. The counsel of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ IS the spirit of prophecy.



## **The Fall**

The fall of mankind is an extensive doctrine of itself, but to realize the purpose of God's plan, we must at least understand the basics of what the fall in paradise really was. How can anyone fully comprehend the concept of salvation and the coming of Christ without first understanding the reason for them? How did Adam and Eve place us under the legal dominion to the spirit of Satan and eternal separation from our Creator? What does the term 'fall' actually mean?

Romans 5:

18 Therefore as by **the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.**

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

Sin and death entered into the world through Adam's transgression but prior to this, there is no evidence that these existed. Greek for 'offense' is G3900 *paraptoma*, which means: "**unintentional error or willful transgression: to fall**, fault, offence, sin, or trespass". The word 'condemnation' means: "**to sentence, a verdict of judgment unto eternal ruin**". We will find this is a legal judgment because of Adam's disobedience to God's command which resulted in the condemnation of the entire human race. Since the "free gift" comes through the righteousness of Christ unto Life, then obviously without that justification is the condition of death. The fall established both death and the judgment of rebellion against God and His commandments.

Revelation 20:

14 And **death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.**

15 And **whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.**

Death essentially means: "a separation". There is a *physical* death and a *spiritual* death. When our bodies cease to function, we are then separated from the *physical* world. However, God is the Father of spirits (Heb 12:9), and it is the spirit-soul that hangs in the balance with Him. The 'fall' was the separation of mankind from the *Spirit of Life* that is of God. Following the transgression of Adam, all of mankind enters the physical world by physical birth, but with a 'fallen' spirit, meaning a spirit that is separated from our Creator; a spirit that is void of the Life of God. Christ came to redeem man out of this condition by a rebirth of man's spirit in union with God's Spirit of Life that is within the Spirit of Christ, (Jn 17:21; Rom 8:9). **IF** a person does not possess God's Spirit of Life that is in Christ Jesus when they leave this physical world, then they will be judged to enter a second *spiritual* death. The lake of fire is the final judgment for all spirits, an eternal separation from God in the spiritual world. Many believe that Hell and "the lake of fire" are not literal places. Do a Scriptural study on 'Hell' and you will find the Bible presents it as a literal place where God is able to send both body and soul into, (Nu 16:31-33; Mat 10:28). Hell is a temporary judgment located in the center of the Earth, (Isa 14:9; Ezk 26:20-21; Amos 9:2; Mat 12:40). A place of darkness, (Jude 1:6,13) and torments, (Luke 16:23, 28), to await the final *great white throne judgment*, (Rev 20:11-15). The lake of fire is a place of eternal judgment and torment, (Rev 14:11, 20:10). And every human soul, regardless of what they believe, shall (according to Scripture) die and stand in judgment (Heb 9:27). Everyone will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, (Phil 2:9-11), before they are sent to their appointed eternal abode.

## 1 Timothy 3:

6 **Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.**

Here we find that mankind falls into the same condemnation as Satan because of misdirected pride. This verifies what 'fall' means. The word 'novice' is *neophutos*, which means: "newly planted, i.e. a young convert". Timothy is indicating there is a difference between *conversion* to Christianity vs. *regeneration* (born again) in the Spirit of Life that is in Christ. We will return to the fall aspect later, but first we should understand the condition of Adam and Eve before their fall.

## Genesis 1:

26 And God said, **Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion** over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 **So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.**

The Hebrew word for 'God' in the Genesis creation account is *'elohiym* (el-o-heem'), which is the plural of *'elowahh* (el-o'-ah), the Deity God. The plural aspect encompasses the whole of God which is the Holy Trinity of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. God created all things by Jesus Christ, (Eph 3:9; Jn 1:1-3), and mankind was made in their image. This takes us briefly into another Biblical concept: *the doctrine of God* to find out what the image of God and Christ is.

**IMAGE OF GOD**

God is a spirit (Jn 4:24)  
 God is light (1 Jn 1:5)  
 God is *agape* love (1 Jn 4:8)  
 God is life (Jn 5:26)  
 God is truth (Deu 32:4)

**IMAGE OF CHRIST**

Jesus is the spirit of God (Jn 10:30)  
 Jesus is light (Jn 12:35)  
 Jesus is *agape* love (Rom 8:39)  
 Jesus is life (Jn 5:11-12)  
 Jesus is truth (Jn 14:6-7)

We see from this comparison that both God the Father and the Son are ONE in the Spirit of Divine *agape* love, (Jn 1:30). The Greek words *agape* (ag-ah'-pay) or *agapao*, (Strong's numbers G25 and G26 respectively), are used for the Divine love of God in the New Testament. In Biblical Greek there are at least **31** types of *philos* loves of man, plus a human *agape*. Words such as *light*, *life*, and *truth*, in relation to God and Christ, are all metaphors that relate to the revelation of God's *agape* love type.

## Romans 13:

10 **Agape-Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore agape-love is the fulfilling of the law.**

## John 13:

34 **A new commandment I give unto you, That ye agapao-love one another; as I have agapao-loved you, that ye also agapao-love one another.**

The word 'LAW' here is *nomos* (nom'-os), and refers to the laws of Moses as well as the Gospel law of Christ. The inspired Greek word for 'love' in these verses is Divine *agape/agapao*, and we see that it is the *agape* love spirit of God that fulfills the law and the ONLY thing that fulfills it. This difference in language translation can prove fatal when relying solely on the many various Bible translations.

Mankind does not possess this type of love for Adam and Eve lost it at the fall, and man's love types cannot ascend to God's love because man's love is conditional at its best. Christ the second Adam, was also made in the image of God, (2 Cor 4:4; Col 1:15), and we are to be conformed unto His image (Rom 8:29), the same pre-fallen image of the first Adam. The word 'regeneration' (born again), literally means: "*return to genesis*". We are to return to the spiritual image of God, (Heb 12:23), through Jesus Christ. Christ was the firstborn of the creation of God, (Gen 1:1; Jn 1:1; Rev 3:14), Adam was the firstborn of mankind, and Jesus was the firstborn of the Church, (Col 1:18). Mankind is born with the fallen spirit of Adam, a problem of the 'heart' in the spirit, out of which originates all the sins and ills of man.

Jeremiah 17:

9 **The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked:** who can know it?

Matthew 15:

19 **For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts,** murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 **These are the things which defile a man:** but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Only GOD knows how wicked man's heart really is. Jesus came to testify that our deeds are evil, (Jn 3:19-21), and that our basic problem is in our heart. The word 'heart' is used mostly in Scripture as a metaphor, rather than the organ that pumps blood. The Greek is G2588 *kardia*, which is defined: "figuratively the thoughts and feelings of the mind". But it goes much deeper, because evil thoughts are the fruit of a fallen spirit.

1 Peter 3:

4 **But let it be the hidden man of the heart,** in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of **a meek and quiet spirit,** which is in the sight of God of great price.

29 **But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter;** whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Deuteronomy 30:

6 **And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart,** and the heart of thy seed, **to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.**

Do you see? Notice what makes the difference between spiritual life and death, even in the old covenant of Deuteronomy 30: a heart that loves. The 'heart' the Bible speaks of is our hidden spirit man, our center most essence that was originally breathed into the clay based vessels of Adam and Eve. That is why no person knows how desperate they really are because it is concealed to all but God. We experience the results in our minds, and see it manifesting daily in the world, but cannot understand why things are this way. It is confusion, just as Adam and Eve experienced because the word 'ashamed' in Genesis 2:25 is *buwsh*, meaning: "disappointed, shame, confused". That is why Jesus said we must be "born again", (Jn 3:1-8). The curse of the fall was real, causing God's *Spirit of Life* to separate from man, leaving him in transgression against God, with a *spirit of death*.

Ezekiel 18:

31 **Cast away from you all your transgressions,** whereby ye have transgressed; and **make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?**

This refers to the new spiritual heart aspect of the New Covenant. God said the heart of His people is sick and weak, (Ezk 16:30). We cannot cast away our transgression without this bestowment of a new heart; and unless we possess it, we face the second death. Therefore, He made a new covenant of a new heart, a new spirit by which Jesus Christ is mediator, (Heb 12:24). God's new covenant is a legal agreement enforced as Divine law.

Deuteronomy 6:

5 **And thou shalt LOVE the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.**

6 **And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:**

The term "you shall" is a legal term used in various contracts even today. We saw previously where Jesus said He brought this new commandment to *agape*-love as He *agapao*-loved, and here is the original promise. We would not be commanded to love, unless we do not love, because our concept of love is not the same as God's love. Hebrew for 'circumcise' is *muwl* (mool), which figuratively means: "cut in pieces, destroy, must needs [required]". It is where the dead love of the human spirit-heart must be destroyed so it may be replaced with a new heart of God's Spirit of Life. It is an operation that has to be performed by God Himself, **IF** we obey Christ's commands to humble ourselves to this corrective spiritual surgery, (Ps 28:5; Col 2:12). Look at these verses carefully. Note that we cannot properly love God with the heart we are born with, because it is not the type of love God requires. God's first man and first woman were originally created with this type of love spirit that God Himself has.

II Esdras 3:5-6: (1611 King James Version)

5 **And gavest a body unto Adam without soul, which was the workmanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee.**

6 **And thou ledest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.**

When Adam was first formed out of the earth, God animated his body by breathing His 'breath' into him, (Gen 2:7; Job 10:8-12). Hebrew for 'breath' is *neshamah*, which is: "vital breath (as in the air we breathe)", but this was God's breath, and God is spirit. Jesus performed a similar transfer of the Holy Spirit by breathing on His disciples, (Jn 20:22). Since God is the Spirit of pure *agape* love, and in Him is Life, then God breathed into Adam the Spirit of Life that also animated his body, (James 2:26; Rev 11:11). This of itself became established law. Notice that paradise, the Garden of Eden, existed BEFORE the Earth was ever brought forth, which denies the claims it was once located on or within planet Earth.

Romans 8:

1 **There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are IN Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. [God's Spirit of Life]**

2 **For the law of the Spirit of life IN Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.**

Do you begin to see what the Word of God is all about? We see two opposing laws and forces at work in relation to that which is spirit. This is a very critical Scriptural fact to establish in view of redemption. This confirms that the image of God and of Christ is this Spirit of Life, which is God the Father's Spirit of Divine *agape*. This also confirms that all mankind is naturally under the law of the spirit of death.

Greek for 'free' here is *eleutheroo*, which means: “to liberate, i.e. to exempt from moral or mortal liability”. It comes from *eleutheros*, which is: “unrestrained to go at pleasure, i.e. as a citizen not a slave whether freeborn or manumitted”. Therefore, the transition between these two laws is the redemption that is only found IN Christ Jesus. Both Adam and Christ were freeborn. The difference being Christ was freeborn under *Torah* law (Gal 4:4), but Adam was created before the law was imputed, (Rom 5:12-14).

1 John 3:

14 **We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we agapao-love the brethren. He that agapao-loveth not his brother abideth in death.**

1 John 2:

9 **He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.**

John 8:

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.**

Notice the only difference between the spiritual condition of death vs. life and darkness vs. light is this thing called *agape/agapao* love. The only issue between God and man is possessing this love-type of spirit. That is why being a good person or a Christian convert dedicated to the work of the Lord has no value at judgment if they have failed to become truly regenerated, (Mat 7:21-23). The new commandment of Christ “to love” is absolute, and can only be fulfilled by the *agape* Spirit of God through him. Jesus atoned for forgiveness of our sins of the flesh, which is not the issue here. What is at stake is whether a person has, in truth, had God’s *Spirit of Life* bestowed upon them, (1 Jn 3:1) at the revelation of Jesus Christ, (1 Pet 1:13). It is only when we truly walk in the light of God’s Divine love that Christ’s atonement cleanses us of our sins, (1 Jn 1:7). So it is established that man fell into separation from the law of the *Spirit of Life* in God and Christ to the law of sin and death. We will later look at a few aspects of how the fall occurred via the Tree of Knowledge, but first we need to briefly look at the cause that is behind all of this –that Old Serpent.

Ezekiel 28:

13 **Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.**

14 Thou art **the anointed cherub that covereth**; and I have set thee so: **thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.**

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from **the day that thou wast created**, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore **I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.**

The King of Tyrus in Ezekiel 28 is accepted to represent Satan, in fact both names 'Tyrus' and 'Satan' mean: “adversary”. He was one of the angelic Cherubim, God’s highest ranking arch angels, a celestial king. He was an 'anointed' cherub that had been in Eden, the garden of God, (Ezk 28:13). He was created by God for the specific purpose of overseeing and protecting paradise. Hebrew for 'covereth' in verse 14 is

H5526 *cakak*, which means: “to protect by concealing”. The word is used in Scripture to describe the Cherubim or veil that covers the mercy seat of God's Ark of the Covenant, (Ex 25:20; 37:9; 40:3, 21). Enoch said the mountain of God is in paradise, and is comprised of seven mountains that forms a ‘throne’, and these mountains are covered with stones that glitters like fire, (Enoch chapter 24). He said this is where Christ shall sit after he descends to redeem the Earth. The point here is that he was made ‘perfect’. Perfect in Scripture means: “a sound whole, complete; without blemish, undefiled in integrity and truth”. But he transgressed God because of the pride of his beauty. Because of this, God cast him out of the paradise of Eden and shall be destroyed at his appointed time, (Rev 20:10).

Luke 10:

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, **even the devils are subject unto us through thy name**.

18 And he said unto them, **I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven**.

Most all Bible readers agree that the serpent who tempted Eve in Eden was Satan, (Rev 20:2). We realize that at that time (and since), he became an adversary of God, out to destroy the works of God, (Isa 54:16). Satan was anointed and perfect but also fell into condemnation, (1 Tim 3:6). Both Scriptural evidence and logic suggests that Satan's fall occurred at the time of Adam and Eve's fall, when all three were cursed and thrown out of Eden, and we see here that Jesus literally witnessed this event. God replaced Satan's appointed station with other Cherubim, (Gen 3:24); otherwise why would a cursed creature be allowed in paradise?

One basis for the so called “gap theory” of a pre-Genesis civilization led by ‘Lucifer’ is to agree with the theories of Darwinism that the Earth is billions of years old. By such theories, MYSTERY creeps into the Church. ***Both Satan and man caused a BREACH into God's perfect creation that allowed transgression to enter the entire kosmos; and one-third of the angels of the heavens followed after him, (Rev 12:4, 6:13)***. The stakes were high. Satan knew the outcome and power he could gain by corrupting God's creation of mankind, the spiritual image of the living God. This is all about mis-directed pride, greed, and lust. The very basic evils that has kept the world corrupt and in chaos ever since. God made man to be lord of Earth, but the serpent was subtle. In the pride of his beauty, he wanted to be worshipped as GOD. He deceived Eve to get it, (1 Tim 2:14); he attempted to bribe Jesus to get it, (Luk 4:5-8); and he is deceiving the entire world to get it, (Rev 13:4).

Luke 4:

5 And **the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, showed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time**.

6 And **the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it**.

7 **If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine**.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, **Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve**.

Jesus said his kingdom was not of this world, (Jn 18:36), and told us to pray that God's kingdom will be on Earth as it is in Heaven, (Mat 6:9-10). To seek first for the kingdom of God, for it is well hidden within us, indicating it is a spiritual kingdom, (Mat 6:33; Luk 17:20-21).

Since Earth is not the kingdom of God or Christ, then whose kingdom is it? Satan said it is his, because it was delivered to him. Since Jesus saw Satan fall from the heaven, then guess where he fell to. Now he treads upon Earth and its heaven because he is also the prince of the air, (Job 1:7; Eph 2:2). Therefore, the Earth and all that is in it is the kingdom of Satan, and all unregenerate souls of all nations, rich or poor, are his legal bondslaves who serve him through the spirit of mammon (love of money), for he controls the spirit of mammon, (Luke 16:9). But how did the "Old Serpent" accomplish this devious feat? How did he acquire legal rights the most precious things in all of God's creation?

Genesis 2:

16 And the **LORD God** **commanded the man**, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 **But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.**

God's commands ALWAYS have consequence and enforced judgment, (often death) if disobeyed. This is the only negative requirement God placed upon Adam and Eve. But, what was the reason for this tree in the first place? Since God foreknew all of this would happen and even established a detailed plan to correct it (Bible prophecy), then why did He do this and allow His creation to suffer for the next 6000 years? We can only speculate that that tree generated free will choice of obedience or disobedience to God, and respect or disrespect for all He created. It establishes and proves that God created all spirits with "free will". Why? Because the nature of His love requires it. We were created by a God of love, to serve him and everything else He created out of love, not bondage. It is a great innate desire within us to be loved by others because they choose to. To force someone to love and serve you is bondage, such as Satan has done. That is why our unregenerate love is conditional, because man's *philos* type of love is not love at all, but a fondness of the desires of our heart that serves our flesh. Mankind became as gods ruling one's own kingdom of 'id'. When someone or something does not satisfy our ideals (id-Ea), we lash out in hate, even toward God. Jesus called us 'evil' even when we do good things for our own children, (Mat 7:11). Jewish Historian Josephus claims the Serpent was envious of Adam and his wife living happily in the obedience to the commands of God. Imagining they would fall into 'calamities', that old Serpent "with malicious intention", deceived the woman. [B1, Antiquities, Book I, Chapter I, Paragraph 4]. He knew that if he could deceive Adam and Eve to obey him instead of God, they would be cursed to serve him via bondage. Knowing Eve to be the weaker vessel (1 Pet 3:7), the Serpent first focused her attention on that tree:

Genesis 3:

1 Now the serpent was **more subtle** than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. **And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?**

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, **We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:**

3 **But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.**

4 **And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:**

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, **and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.**

The serpent's objective was simple: to change man's central awareness away from serving God, to serving him. Instead of their existence being governed by God's Spirit within, they would be cursed and become as 'gods' meaning: self-governed, self-righteous. We should seriously consider this. The first commandment is "*Thou shalt have no other gods before me*" (Ex 20:3). Jesus also said men are *gods*, (Jn 10:33-35; Ps 82:6-7). To be eternally separated from the Spiritual Life of our Creator is spiritual death, and the spirit of death is the last enemy of Christ to be destroyed, (1 Cor 15:26). Therefore, the spirit of death of mankind or angels shall be cast into the lake of fire, (Rev 20:14). This is why no one person can keep the law apart from the *agape* love of God that is IN Christ, because God's law IS divine *agape*. Satan's lie causes the eternal death of billions. Perhaps that is why Jesus said Satan was the father of lies and "a murderer from the beginning", (Jn 8:44). Hebrew for 'eyes' is '*ayin* (ah'-yin), and defined: "an eye" (singular); and figuratively it represents our central awareness. Before the fall, they knew only 'good' because only God is good, (Mat 19:17).

Genesis 3:

- 6 And when **the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.**
- 7 **And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked;** and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

Satan knew the tree would stimulate Eve's desires of her senses, just as a merchandiser does. Before this they were amoral as little children, not realizing what being naked was, (Gen 2:25). But their fall changed them from amorality to morality. This assortment of Webster's definitions will give us a better understanding of this:

ASHAMED, [*Webster-1828*], 2. **Confused by a consciousness of guilt or of inferiority; by the mortification of pride;** by failure or disappointment. From SHAME: A painful sensation excited by **consciousness of guilt by the exposure of that which nature or modesty prompts us to conceal.**

MORTIFICATION, [*Random House-1999*], {Late Latin: *mortific/re* **to put to death**}; 1.**to humiliate or shame, as by injury to one's pride or self-respect.**

AMORAL, [*Webster's 7<sup>th</sup> Collegiate Dictionary*], **neither moral nor immoral; OUTSIDE THE SPHERE TO WHICH MORAL JUDGMENTS APPLY.**

MORAL, [*Webster-1828*], Relating to the practice, manners or conduct of men as social beings in relation to each other, **and with reference to right and wrong. The word moral is applicable to actions that are good or evil, virtuous or vicious, and has reference to the law of God as the standard by which their character is to be determined.**

The word 'amoral' is relatively a new term of the English language, and considered synonymous with *natural sense* of what is right or wrong. However, *natural sense* was defiled by the removal of Divine *agape* from the spirit of man at Eden. The so-called morality of mankind is actually a confusing delusion created by the fall. As Webster states, human morality is the knowledge of good and evil, a self-awareness being governed by our hidden spirit-man sitting on the throne in our kingdom of *id*, to whom God holds responsible. It is actually the fallen sin nature of Adam. Adam was originally created beyond morality.



No matter how much people with their varied governments and religions try to eliminate the God of the Bible, the *natural sense* of what is right or wrong in accordance to His law is universal and in the hearts of all. Our concept of what is 'good' is only a faint resemblance of what is good in view of the Lord. This truth is seen in little children, (Deu 1:39).

This confirms what is meant by being amoral in the sight of God. Children are amoral creatures up to a certain age. The Jews celebrate *bar mitzvah* when at age 13 a child passes from the state of innocence and begins their life of moral judgment. The number 12 in Scripture represents Divine Government. There were 12 patriarchs and 12 apostles who judge the 12 tribes of Israel, (Mat 19:28). The next year is age 13, which is known as the number of rebellion and anarchy, and generally begins the rebellious teenage years. Coincidence? It is those who become as innocent children that enter into God's promised kingdom of His spirit of *agape*, (Mat 18:3).

We need to now turn our attention to that tree itself. Like many other Biblical concepts, people allow opinions and assumptions to shape their beliefs. The opinions of what the *Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil* was and how it caused the fall varies. Was it a literal tree located in a literal place called Eden or Paradise? Or was it a ridiculous metaphor for carnal knowledge (sexual lust) that a "pre-fallen" Lucifer exposed to Eve, even creating a fictional serpent race? Again, the Bible just states the fall as a matter of fact, so we should allow the text to take us where it leads. It is this tree that the serpent used to cause a BREACH in the fabric of time. *The Book of Enoch* (see Bibliography), declares the Tree of Knowledge was a literal tree:

Book of Enoch 31:

3 Their fragrance [trees of Eden] was agreeable and powerful, and their appearance both varied and elegant. **The tree of knowledge also was there**, of which if any one eats, he becomes endowed with great wisdom.

4 **It was like a species of the tamarind tree**, bearing fruit which resembled grapes extremely fine; and its fragrance extended to a considerable distance. **I exclaimed: How beautiful is the tree, and how delightful is its appearance!**

5 Then holy Raphael, an angel who was with me, answered and said: **This is the tree of knowledge, of which thy ancient father and thy aged mother ate**, who were before thee; **and who, obtaining knowledge, their eyes being opened, and knowing themselves to be naked, were expelled from the garden**.

First notice how irresistible the tree appeared to Enoch's senses as well. We will find two aspects of the fall that was caused by the Tree of Knowledge: (1) *spiritual* death, and (2) *physical* death. Was there a literal fruit that contained some special agent that effected a change in human awareness? God told Adam and Eve in the day they eat of that tree they shall surely die. And we saw where they did undergo a change in awareness as soon as they ate of the tree. We will also find their physical bodies changed that day from incorruptible immortality to corruptible mortality, which we will later see. But did spiritual death result from digesting a physical fruit? The answer to that question is of the utmost importance, being found on the cross of Christ. Since this is a major legal issue, it also relates to both the law and prophecy.

Galatians 3:

10 **For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse**: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

13 **Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us**: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

God's *Torah* laws and prophetic plan are the result of the curse, and the transgression against God's command not to eat of the Tree of Knowledge caused the curse. The virgin birth of Jesus bypassed the cursed sin image of Adam, but did he undergo *spiritual death* upon the cross as Adam did by the Tree of Knowledge? Again, spiritual death took effect by the curse of the tree, which is an irreversible Divine decree. Greek for 'tree' is *xulon*, and means: "a timber, tree or other wooden article", which obviously includes a wooden cross. The word 'cursed' is *katakaomi* (kat-ar-ah'-om-ah-ee), which means: "to execrate; to doom". The primary sense of 'execrate' means: "to separate" [Webster-1828], and again, separation is death. There was a specific legal reason why Jesus had to die upon a wooden cross. This curse was required for his purchase of his rights to man, just as spilled blood was required to atone for man's sins, all in accordance to *Torah* law.

Jeremiah 11:

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; **Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,**

Notice what causes a curse –disobedience. And the curse causes separation from God which is death. This covenant is God's law, and we saw earlier that only God's *agape* love fulfills the law, (Rom 13:10), and *agape* must be bestowed upon the human soul by God Himself, (1 Jn 3:1), which is established by the new commandment of the new covenant that Jesus Christ brought to Israel.

Matthew 25:

40 And **the King** shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall **he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:**

Notice in this parable of Jesus that those he rejects are those cursed at the final judgment, forever sending them into the lake of fire, along with the Devil. Adam, Eve, and every generation afterwards are born are under the curse. The only way a person can escape the curse of sin and death, is through a redeemer who is willing and able to redeem us, hence Christ Jesus. Mary, the Mother of Christ was born under the curse of the law, and did not nor could not shed her blood to atone for sin, nor was she hung from a tree to redeem man from the power of Satan. The claim that Mary is co-redeemer with Jesus is a deception originating from *pseudo-Christian* Queen of Heaven worship. There is only ONE name (authority) under the heavens whereby we may be saved from the eternal fires, and that is of Christ Jesus, the Son of the Living God, (Acts 4:12), there are NO substitutes. All who remain unregenerate remain cursed; and those who are (in truth) regenerated, are extricated from the curse. But what about physical death? Did digesting the fruit cause Adam and Eve to be susceptible to mortal death?

Obviously Adam and Eve continued to physically live after eating that fruit, that is if you define a day only in Earth time of 24 hours, but at that time they were not in Earth's time zone, but heaven's, (2 Cor 12:2-4).

Book of Jubilees 5:

28 And at the end of the nineteenth jubilee, in the seventh week, in the sixth year thereof, **Adam died, and all of his sons buried him in the land of the creation of Adam**, and he was the first to be buried in the earth, and he lacked seventy years of one thousand years; for one thousand years are like one day in the testimony of heaven, and therefore it was written concerning the tree of knowledge: On the day on which ye shall eat thereof ye shall die.

29 And for this reason he did not complete the years of this day; for in it he died."

The *Book of Jubilees* (see Bibliography), may not be considered "the inspired Word", but it does reveal how Jews and the early Christians viewed Scripture. This is part of the *thousand year day* doctrine we will study in chapter 4 that is found among early Church literature; and the Apostle Peter concurs, (2 Pet 3:8). Here we find that God's time is the testimony of heaven of which Paradise (Garden of Eden) is in the third heaven, (1 Cor 12:2-4), where it has always been. Some claim it was first on Earth, then moved down into Hell, and moved again into the heaven! Also, it is interesting that Adam lived 930 years and fell short of God's time of a thousand year day by 70 years, the average generation of Israel, (Ps 90:10). Therefore Adam and Eve physically died before God's 6<sup>th</sup> day expired (see TL-1), establishing the lie of the serpent: "*Ye shall not surely die*". If they had physically died as soon as they ate that fruit, then mankind would have become extinct before any off-spring was born; hence there would not have been a redeemer to restore the universe after the fall. Now we have come to the last major question of the fall: how did Satan gain legal ownership of mankind and dominion of Earth? We will find this answer also on the cross of Christ.

Romans 6:

9 Knowing that **Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.**

Greek for 'dominion' here is G2961 *kurieuo*, which means: "to rule, have dominion over, be lord of, exercise lordship over". Since Death had no more rule over Christ, then obviously at some point it did, even though it was only briefly due to the curse of the tree. Remember this is all a legal issue in view of God's *Torah* law. When Adam and Eve entered the spiritual curse that changed them from the *Spirit of Life* to the spirit of sin and death, it was at that point they were spiritually separated from God and legally entered the domain of death.

Hebrews 2:

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

Greek for 'power' is G2904 *kratos*, which is defined: "dominion". The word 'dominion' means: "right of governing and controlling; people, lands or domains subject to sovereignty or control". Mankind entered the dominion of death at the fall, and death is under Satan's power. God created man in his image to be lord of planet Earth and have access to paradise, but Adam and Eve's fall relinquished their God given right by default to Satan who acquired legal right to Earth and its inhabitants.

**Adam and Eve SOLD themselves into this bondage in exchange for great wisdom, by agreeing with Satan to transgress the command of God by eating of that Tree.** It was a legal transfer.

Genesis 3:

22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 **Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.**

It is interesting to note that after Adam and Eve's fall, God had to expel them from Eden so that they would not eat of the Tree of Life and live forever in their fallen sin nature, (Gen 3:22-23). This proves that *spiritual* death is a permanent condition caused by the curse; and why every Christian must undergo the baptism of (spiritual) death (Rom 6:4), through their cross (Mat 16:24-25), before the baptism of regeneration (Titus 3:5), which is the receiving of the gift of Grace at the revelation of Jesus Christ, (1 Pet 1:13; Jn 3:5-8). However, *physical* death is reversible by ingesting the fruit of the tree of Life which is found only in Paradise. The fruit of this tree is promised to the overcomers of Christ, (Rev 2:7). Satan being also banished from Eden, God replaced his appointed station with other Cherubim to protect Eden, (Gen 3:24).

Acts 26:

18 **To open their eyes,** and to turn them from darkness to light, **and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins,** and inheritance among them which are **sanctified by faith that is in me.**

Note what has to happen before being turned from the POWER of Satan unto God. Their 'EYES' (center of awareness) must be re-opened to the pre-fall spiritual nature. How is that done? Only by the revelation (literal manifestation) of Jesus Christ to the true seeking Christian (Jn 14:21-23), revealing God's secret (Ps 25:14). Note in this verse that forgiveness of sins (the atonement work of Christ) only comes after being released from the power of Satan, and they are sanctified by Christ's faith, not their own! Greek for 'power' here is *exousia*, and means: "privilege, subjective force, capacity, competency, freedom, a token of control, delegated influence: authority, jurisdiction, power, right, strength". This is testifying that Satan gained legal jurisdiction over man, and according to God's prophetic law, man must labor in this bondage for 6 days (6000 years) before being legally released, which will be later explored. Christ purchased the rights over man and Earth in his first advent, and his second advent is where he returns to claim his purchased possession, (Eph 1:10-14).

Revelation 11:

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, **The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.**

Revelation 22:

3 **And there shall be no more curse;** but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; **and his servants shall serve him:**

Christ does not redeem the earth until his final return for the consummation of all of Israel, both Jew and Gentile. We find in Scripture that God's redemption of His people from Egypt was a portrait of Christ's redemption of his Church.

A word study on "Egypt" shows that in essence it means: "a confining adversary". Pharaoh and his army represented Satan and his army of angels and demons. Spiritual 'Egypt' is the kingdom of darkness and bondage. In fact, 10 times God referred to Egypt as the "house of bondage". God had to 'urge' the Israelites out of Egypt by a variety of strange miracles. When they crossed the Red Sea, it symbolized the strait gate entrance to the wilderness of the narrow way. It was the way of testing, the way of law and great judgments to prove them, (Deu 8:1-3). The old generation had to die in the wilderness, but the "new birth" entered the promised land. The Jews could not deliver themselves from the bondage of Pharaoh; therefore God raised up Moses and brought their redemption through him, as Christ has for the Church.

Galatians 5:

1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

The word "free" here is interesting. It is *eleutheroo*, which means: "to liberate, i.e. figuratively **to exempt from moral or mortal liability**, to deliver, make free". Or we could say 'saved'. Note the moral and mortal liabilities were the two aspects of the fall, one being spiritual and the other physical. Adam and Eve became as gods, that made them and all their offspring liable to God for judgment. The word 'liable' means: "legal responsibility". The "yoke" of their bondage became the curse of the law from which Christ came to reverse man's legal liability to God the Father from Satan, as well as the execution of the plan of God. And what is the primary objective of God's plan?

John 3:

16 For God so *agapao* the *kosmos*, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17. For God sent not his Son into the *kosmos* to condemn the *kosmos*; but that the *kosmos* through him might be saved.

John 3:16 is usually the first verse of Scripture every new Christian learns. Of course the original Greek for 'loved' here is *agapao*, and 'world' here is *kosmos* (kos'-mos), which means: "orderly arrangement". Webster's 1828 dictionary defines it: "The universe; the whole system of creation". And Random House defines 'cosmos' as: "the world or universe regarded as an orderly, harmonious system". Does this not reflect intelligent design? Anyone but a fool (Psalm 14:1), can look around at all that can be seen, with the largest telescopes to the most powerful microscopes and see that the Earth and the universe has pattern, laws, and order. The transgression of Satan and man brought anarchy, random chaos, and the *Torah* law. God's perfect creation had been compromised, BREACHED. In fact, Scripture reveals this was all foreknown by God; therefore He devised a very cunning plan to repair this breach.

Isaiah 58:

12 And they that shall be of thee [the regenerated] shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, **The repairer of the breach**, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

God planned to restore the *kosmos* through Himself, by becoming a son of man who could repurchase the rights and restore harmonious order and dominion to the entire system of creation. The Hebrew people were chosen to bring forth the *Messiah*-Christ child via the woman's seed (Eve/Israel) in order to provide redemption for those who

will become kings and priests. ***The work of the cross was not only to redeem fallen man, but to restore the lawful order and harmony to the entire universe forever.***

John 8:

23 And he said unto them, **Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this kosmos-world; I am not of this kosmos-world.**

Believe it or not, the Biblical *doctrine of creation* reveals that our universe is enclosed within a glass-like sphere, and God's throne is outside this sphere far above all heavens, (Gen 1:6-8; Ps 8:1; 113:4-6; 148:4; Rev 15:2). The Heaven that was created in the first day is exterior of the firmament (heavens) of the second day where the stars were placed, (Gen 1:1-8). Therefore, it was literal when Christ said He was not of our *kosmos* but above it, (Eph 4:9-10). But how was God going to turn man's hopeless situation around? The scriptures declare we all are procreated from the fallen image our father Adam. Mankind does not realize he is in a fallen state because that is all he knows. The Holy Bible is a testimony of mankind's condition and how we are to return to the nature and spiritual essence of what God created man to be through the baptism of spiritual *regeneration*.

Do you see? That is "why we are here". ***Our purpose and priority in life is to literally find "the way" back to our Creator.*** Science and the world's religions are looking in all the wrong places. The power and dominion that Adam once had was demonstrated in Christ. Jesus had power over the earth, the wind, the sea, animals, sickness, and demons. Jesus came as the *Mashiyach*, the *Christos*, the "anointed one" to bring all back to the *genesis* creation who would come via a new covenant. To restore what was lost. To bring them out from under the dominion and bondage of Satan back to God. But how would God legally justify guilty men and women from under the curse to being freed from the bondage of Satan, and saved from the judgment of death and Hell? For Satan and his accusing angels would certainly protest upon legal grounds, (Job 1:6-12). For man it is impossible, but with God, it was as simple as placing a 'provision' in His law which allows mankind to escape eternal death. It is called: the law of *Kinsman Redeemer*.

Leviticus 25:

47 And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and **thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger** or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 **After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:**

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or **any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.**

The word for 'redeem' in verse 49 is Strong's number H1350, *ga'al*, defined: "to redeem according to the Oriental law of kinship, i.e. to be the next of kin and as such to buy back a relative's property; a deliverer". When God decreed this law, He made redemption legally possible. We saw how Adam and Eve disobeyed the command of God and sold themselves into the bondage of sin and death because of its curse. Scripture revealed how man separated himself from the 'Life' of God and entered into the kingdom of death which is under Satan's power and dominion. Man was free under the Divine love of God, but now lives in the bondage of the curse of the law. ***He is in bondage to his own self-centered desires of his flesh; he is a slave to that which he knows, to his own awareness of what is good or what is evil.***

We saw where the fall at Eden was both literal and permanent; being evident by the conditions of the world. But the plan was perfect. God would enter into the human race under the law (1 Tim 3:16), thereby reconciling man to Himself in accordance to His law. By this plan He would defeat Satan's power of death, atone for man's sins, repurchase ownership of the human race, regain man's rights over the world, and establish His government of kings and priests. This was the **5** works of His cross, all done legally through His own decreed laws, which testifies to His infinite wisdom. The next verses of scripture are most likely the most important statements of the Bible relating to our redemption:

Galatians 4:

- 4 But **when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,**  
 5 **To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.**

The word for 'redeem' here is G1805 *exagorazo*, which means: "to buy up, to ransom, to rescue from loss". The word *exagorazo* is from two words: *ek*, which "denotes origin"; and *agorazo*, which means: "a legal transfer of ownership". This is telling us that Christ's birth by a woman originated a legal transfer of ownership. Isn't that what the scripture literally says, Christ was "made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law"? This passage of scripture validates the application of the law of *Kinsman-Redeemer*, and reveals a reason for the virgin birth, which gives us the "blessed hope". This refers to a *purchase* of legal rights of ownership, which has nothing to do with *payment* for sins. Animals used in sacrifices were not born under the law, but were accepted in accordance to law as payments to God for the forgiveness of sins of His people. ***The scriptures prove that Jesus also fulfilled the laws of atonement as the substitute for the sacrifice, NOT as a substitute for the sinner as modern Christian doctrine teaches.*** There is only one reason why Christ had to be born of a woman and under the law, to be a "near kinsman" of the human race in compliance to God's law of near kinsman-redeemer.

Acts 17:

- 26 **And hath made of one blood all nations of men** for to dwell on all the face of the earth, **and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;**  
 27 **That they should seek the Lord,** if haply they might feel after him, **and find him,** though he be not far from every one of us:

Revelation 5:

- 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: **for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;**

This is how Christ was able to die for all of mankind and redeem them, because He was also a 'Son of man', of the same blood of every kindred of Earth. Believe it or not, there is evidence that there was originally only one blood type, 'A-B'. But by various deficiencies over time, it caused the other imbalanced blood types. The human flesh and blood of Jesus Christ made Him legally a near kinsman of all mankind, not of Jews only. When Jesus lost His life's blood at His crucifixion, it was the same blood of ALL people that was shed. God, by His infinite wisdom, placed Christ in an exclusive and strategic position, and no person can come to *Jehovah*-God except through his Son *Jehovah*-savior, for only he made the legal purchase, and NONE other.

## Romans 5:

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

This is where the virgin birth had to be an absolute necessity. By God's law, in order for Christ to redeem mankind out of bondage, the redeemer had to not only be nigh of kin, but also free from bondage himself. That of itself confirms the fallen spirit image of Adam is passed along through males only. Otherwise, Jesus would have been under the same curse and bondage as all mankind via Adam and could not legally qualify as redeemer. If Joseph had *begat* Jesus, then the curse of the fallen image of Adam would have passed to Jesus. Likewise, the curse could not be passed through Mary. Jesus would not have completely fulfilled the prophecy of the virgin birth (Isa 7:14), which also indicates the *Adamic* spirit is procreated only through the male. If the Spirit of God had not *begat* the Christ child, he would not have had the undefiled *agape* Life of God to fulfill the law for Himself or for mankind. Aside from this, mankind continues to transgress the command of his redeemer to repent a Biblical repentance, (2 Cor 7:10). There is a physical repentance and a spiritual repentance; where *physical* repentance is having a change in mind, followed by the act of converting to Christ and his authority, something we do by compunction of the Holy Spirit; but *spiritual* repentance is a change of spiritual awareness, an act God does to us (1 Jn 3:1), due to our continuous importunity, (Luk 11:5-10, 16:16, 18:1-8).

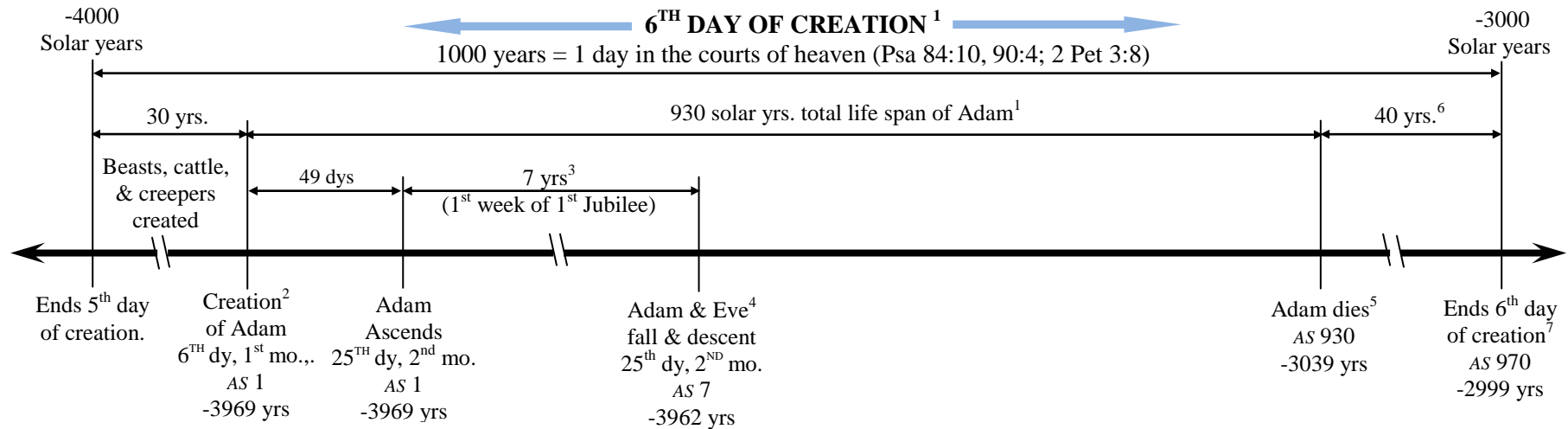
In summary, the basics of the fall and redemption of man are simple:

1. Mankind was originally created in the image of God who is the *Spirit of Life* of pure *agape* love. Satan, desiring to be worshiped as God, enticed man to fall by the transgression of God's commandment to not eat of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, (Ps 19:13). Disobedience of God's command caused a curse that reversed man's central awareness of Divine *agape* love that serves God and generates eternal life, to a central self-awareness of *philos* loves that serves the flesh and generates eternal death.
2. The cursed fallen spirit of Adam passes to all mankind through the male. God predetermined He would by-pass the curse by producing a second Adam of the same bloodline via a virgin birth, and have a provision in the law for redemption by a near kinsman, called *The Oriental Law of Kinship*. That kinsman would then fulfill all parameters of that law to effect a legal transfer of ownership of both man and the world from Satan to Christ.
3. The first Advent of Christ accomplished all but the last 2 conditions of the near kinsman-redeemer law. The next requirement is the redeemed must reckon with the one that redeemed them, (Lev 25:50). Christ reconciled mankind to God the Father through himself, but man must be reconciled to the one who bought him, via spiritual regeneration, (Heb 5:9). We are then to be experientially sealed by the Holy Spirit as the earnest payment of God's inheritance until Christ fulfills the last parameter of redemption, his return to claim what he purchased (Eph 1:10-14; Luk 21:28).
4. Christ's return to fulfill the final act of redemption shall occur at the appointed time, according to God's decreed plan, (Dan 8:19; 11:35; Luk 21:28). *Selah*.



## Adam And the Sixth Day of Creation.

“And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:  
But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it:  
**for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.\*** (Genesis 2:16-17)



**AS Adam Shaneh** (solar year date of Adam)  
Times are in 364 days per year Solar calendar

\*Adam spiritually died within the 24 hour day after eating the forbidden fruit, but physically died 70 years less than God's six thousandth year day of heaven, fully fulfilling Genesis 2:17; thus **establishing that the thousand year day** (2 Pet 3:8) **also applies to the 6 creation days of God.**

**NOTES:**

- These times are based upon the doctrine of covenants of the Hebrew *Masoretic* text of The Holy Bible, and *The Book of Jubilees*. This timeline has been revised due to revelation of the true solar calendar, creation of Adam in the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the 1<sup>st</sup> month, and the Ascension day of Christ on the 25<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>nd</sup> solar month. [Note: Adam & his bride descends from Paradise at the end of the 7 year week.]
- According to Jubilees 3, Adam spent 5 days naming the animals and put to sleep for Eve's creation, arising the **6<sup>th</sup> day** [rested the 7<sup>th</sup> day]. After **40** days of cleansing accordance to God's law of uncleanness (Lev 12:1-5), making Adam's ascent to paradise to the 3<sup>rd</sup> heaven on the 25<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>nd</sup> month.
- The *Adamic covenant* may have begun at the first seven year Jubilee when in Eden, which also may begin the Adamic 49 year Jubilee cycles.
- Adam was in Eden exactly **7** years (1<sup>st</sup> Sabbatical week of years); making the 'fall' and 'descension' also on the 25<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>nd</sup> month.
- Adam died in the land he was created at the end of his 19<sup>th</sup> Jubilee, 7<sup>th</sup> week, 6<sup>th</sup> year, (Jubilees 4:28), and was 930 solar years old, (Gen 5:5).
- Adam died 40 years before God's 6<sup>th</sup> day of creation ended. Therefore: 30 yrs (time of maturity) + 40 yrs (time of testing) = 70 yrs (generation of Israel); as Adam had not entered into God's 7<sup>th</sup> day rest, Israel has yet to also enter into its 7000<sup>th</sup> day of rest to fulfill the Sabbatical covenant, (Heb 3:17-19; 4:9-11).
- Note the Adamic date AS 970 is 30 years short of the 3000 BC proleptic *Roman* date. This means the thousand year day of man will be offset 30 years from the thousand year ages of the Roman calendar and the ages of God's zodiac sign transitions of chapter 4.

## CHAPTER 2 – CAN WE KNOW?

From the Biblical doctrine of *Divine Decrees* we saw where our sovereign God said He has shown us the things to come, (Isa 42:9; 48:3-6); and that the Lord's coming is on an appointed day, (Acts 17:31). Since that is true, we now have the question: can we know both the *signs* and *times* for Christ's coming and the *gathering together* of his Church? In fact, this particular subject of Bible prophecy is an extremely sensitive paradox of itself. To even make the slightest suggestion to the time of the second coming, instantly manifests a disputative and even an antagonistic response, more so than any other subject of the Bible. Christians who have delved into this subject and attempted to publish their results are typically demonized by other Christians. Even Christian theologians openly accuse them as being demonically inspired "date-setters". Why is that? Why is this subject considered so taboo? First, here is a crucial question to consider:

***IF IT CANNOT BE KNOWN WHEN THE LORD WILL COME, THEN WHY ARE THERE SO MANY PROPHETIC TIME CODES AND SIGNS IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS THAT ALL RELATE TO THE COMINGS OF CHRIST?***

### ***The Doctrine of Imminence***

The majority of Christians today say "no one can know" when Christ comes, yet they teach that he may come "at any moment", without notice or warning. Why? Because most mainstream Christian denominations believe and teach what is called the *doctrine of imminence*. Many who adhere to this doctrine call themselves "pre-tribulation" Christians who believe that seven years of tribulation marks the end of the Church age, and that the Church must be "raptured" from the face of the Earth, before any such tribulation begins. Teaching of an imminent coming of Christ is not new, in fact we will find that it began to manifest in the first century. Because this is so utterly damaging and has become so deeply rooted in modern Christianity, it is imperative that we take a deeper look at what it really is and how it contradicts Scripture. To begin, the word must be defined and the Random House Dictionary defines 'IMMINENCE' as: "likely to occur at any moment; impending". And defines 'IMPENDING' as: "about to happen; imminent". By the very nature of these circular definitions there are two conditions that are evident in relation to Christ's coming:

1. It is not known when Christ comes, but implies it is about to happen, i.e. 'soon';
2. There can be NO observable signs or conditions that precedes the event, nor can there be statements in Scripture of Christ's coming that contain qualifiers such as 'until' or 'except'.

This vague ideology is readily accepted as "pre-tribulation" because to say Christ will return any time during seven years of tribulation, (per their interpretation of Daniel chapter 9), is to deny the doctrine of imminence; that is because the last seven years of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> year week is a time code sequence of observable signs and times. Like all doctrines, once a basic ideology is accepted as fact by the mind, then Scripture will be viewed in that light, and the Bible warns that God supports delusions, (Isa 66:4; Jer 6:19; 17:10; Ezk 14:1-5, 8-9; 2 Thess 2:10-11; Luk 10:21). Jesus himself warned that the majority of Christian teachers at the end of the age would deceive many and teach an imminent second coming:

Luke 21: (The *Interlinear Bible*, by J. P. Green, original Greek Majority text translated)

8 And he said, **Beware, lest you be deceived; for many will come on my name, saying [how that] I AM, and the time draws near. Therefore go not after them.**

Notice when Jesus made this statement, it is the first sign in relation to the destruction of the Temple, and the sign of his coming in the clouds. From the Biblical *doctrine of false Christianity*, we are warned that the majority of Christian preachers, teachers, and evangelists in the last generation deceive many, as Jesus warns here. This is not a reference to false Messiahs, of which Jesus warns later in verse 24 of that passage. Note the phrase [how that], which is Strong's number G3754 *hoti*, defined by Strong's: "as conjecture; because: as concerning that, as though, because that, for that, how that, in that, though". This is omitted in English translations of Mark and Luke, which infers to Christ, not to these 'many'. These many come on behalf of, in the 'authority' of Christ; who say by conjecture, that Jesus is the Christ. Many interpret this as a *substitute* for Christ, relating to the papal throne, (more in chapter 10); but Luke emphasizes this one thing that they say: "*the time draws near*", or imminent. What is the time? The time of Christ's coming for redemption, (Luke 21:28). The Apostle Paul also warned of this disruptive teaching and refuted it:

2 Thessalonians 2:

- 1 Now we beseech you, brethren, **by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,**
- 2 That ye **be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.**
- 3 **Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;**
- 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so **that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.**
- 5 **Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?**

The word 'coming' here is *parousia*, defined: "being near, i.e. advent or return; specifically of Christ to punish Jerusalem, or finally the wicked; by implying physical aspect; a presence". This identifies the time Christ promised. The word 'rapture' is not found in English Bibles, but instead Scripture calls it the *gathering together*. Strong's defines this: "a complete collection; specifically a Christian meeting; a complete assembling (gathering)". This event is also mentioned in the Old Testament (Psalm 50:3-6; Joel 2:16), where 'gather' H622, means: "***take away, to remove***". Note the phrase "as that" in verse 2 is again *hoti*, establishing the conjecture *as though* Christ's coming was near. The Thessalonian Christians were disturbed by believing Christ's coming was "at hand", which is *enistemi*, defined: "impend", or imminent. Paul asked them did they not remember he previously told them these things, even in his first letter to them. Here, Paul uses the word '**except**' which denies imminence, and goes on to give **2 signs** that must take place before Christ comes and removes his elect. However, there are many conditions that must form to bring these events about, and confirmed several ways. What this all means is that both Jesus and Paul warned of the teaching of an imminent second coming. It is interesting that Paul used the word 'soon' in reference to being 'shaken', which means: [suddenly] "to waver, agitate, rock, topple by implying to destroy". This is exactly what this doctrine does to the faith of Christians. It is the boy "crying wolf" that first agitates, then desensitizes many.

Many believe and have the attitude that since no one can know when Christ returns, and there are no signs to even watch for, then why bother with Bible prophecy? There is too much else to do with daily life and simply no time to seek God's council for something that does not apply to those who will be raptured-out anyway, right? Instead of causing the Church to have discernment and be alert to prophetic events, the teaching of an imminent second coming has kept many asleep; "we should be busy evangelizing instead", they say. The resultant fact is evident by the Scriptures, especially the 'many' of Matthew 7: the majority of Christians are ignorant of Bible doctrine, not only of latter day prophecy, but the doctrine of salvation as well. IF Christians would simply realize that the New Testament testifies to a true vs. false Christianity, you will find that the overall majority of Christians follow the adulterated teachings of Christian leaders who come in the name [authority] of Jesus, but they deceive many. Jesus warns these deceivers will say the time of his coming is *imminent*, but they refuse to learn when to expect the "thief in the night". Therefore the teaching of imminence IS a Scriptural teaching, but one that Jesus warned would come and deceive the last generation. In fact, it is the first sign Jesus gave and a literal fulfillment of prophecy that is happening before our eyes. This teaching totally contradicts God's plan and times given in Scripture, and negates Christ's command to watch.

Today's movement of the pre-tribulation imminent rapture doctrine, is attributed to John Nelson Darby around 1830. Prior to this, no Christian denomination was known to teach it; in fact unlike the modern dictionary definition of 'rapture', Webster's 1828 dictionary makes no reference of the word in association with the Bible in any way. Darby was one of the founders of the *Plymouth Brethren*, an evangelical Christian movement in late 1820s in Ireland. His series of lectures in Geneva in 1840, established his reputation as a leading interpreter of Bible prophecy, beliefs still being promulgated by leading modern theological seminaries, and popular prophecy authors of today, and their movies. Darby is also known as the father of *dispensationalism*; and brought Darbyism to America in 1862. He and his followers popularized the *pre-tribulation imminent rapture* theory in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, further disseminated by the Scofield Reference Bible in the 20<sup>th</sup> century and by others.

Presently, there are very popular and influential Christian preachers and evangelists teaching this unknowable imminent coming of Christ, boldly claiming the Church Age is not scripturally connected to any future event, meaning: no prophetic markers relating to a timeline, and no prophetic event of the Church to even watch for! In other words, Christ's redemption plan for his Church operates apart from all Bible prophecy and God's law. There are even some who go so far to claim the four Gospels were presented to Jewish Israel while in their dispensation of law, and does not relate to the Church Age. Their argument is that Pentecost had not yet come, (Acts 2:1-4); therefore, the commands of Jesus of how one is saved and the prophecies he gave in the Gospels, cannot apply to "the Church" in any way. However, Jesus was only sent to the House of Israel (Mat 15:24), and the Gospel was presented to first the Jew then to the Gentile, (Rom 2:10-11); but the House of Jacob rejected Jesus and his Gospel (Jn 1:11), and were cut-off, allowing the Gentiles to enter the House of Israel, (Romans 11). Jesus' Jewish disciples were the ones first called 'Christians' (Acts 11:26). The entire New Testament was written by Christians, for Christians. **Strive** to study Bible teachings for yourself (Luke 13:23-25), apart from the influence of preachers, teachers, Bible Study groups, Bible commentaries, prophecy books, and 'Study' Bibles. YOU decide who is true. **Your eternal destiny depends upon it.**

## **Christ's Promise**

There are a number of verses selected to support imminence, but ironically the ideology is a misunderstanding of the statements made by Jesus about knowing how he shall come in view of those who do not watch. The first thing to establish is, what did Jesus actually say and promise about returning and removing his Church?

John 14:

- 1 Let not your heart be troubled: **ye believe in God, believe also in me.**
- 2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. **I go to prepare a place for you.**
- 3 **And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.**

1 Thessalonians 4:

- 16 **For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:**
- 17 **Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.**

Any professing Christian who believes that Jesus Christ does not literally return and remove those that are his, both the living and the dead, are (by definition) not Scriptural Christians. There are many more Scriptures that testify to Christ's coming and the *gathering together*. Scripture also refers to this event as "the day of redemption" or "the day of Christ". Jesus himself clearly states he is to return and receive those that are his. Even though there is little debate of this in evangelical Christianity, there is much disagreement of when the event is to take place in reference to Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, (Dan 9:24-27). The Scriptures themselves have testified that the teaching of the imminent return of Christ would be the dominate teaching by the many within latter-day Christianity. Therefore, we must examine the premise of the first of two resultant claims: "*Jesus said no one can know when he comes*". Where did Jesus make that statement in Scripture? In what context was it said, and who was he referring to? We find that **7** times Jesus makes the statement relating to the time of his coming and the "end of the world". Read these carefully and specifically notice what Jesus does and does not say.

Reference #1 - Matthew 24:

- 35 **Heaven and earth shall pass away**, but my words shall not pass away.
- 36 **But of that day and hour** knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

Reference #2 - Mark 13:

- 31 **Heaven and earth shall pass away**: but my words shall not pass away.
- 32 **But of that day and that hour** knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, **neither the Son**, but the Father.
- 33 **Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.**

In these two passages of Scripture, Jesus specifically refers to "that day and that hour", which is the day "*Heaven and earth shall pass away*". We find the context here is not his coming to remove his elect at the end of the age. The phrase "pass away" means: "figuratively perish".

The word 'earth' here is *ge* (ghay), meaning: “the whole of the terrene globe (planet Earth)”. The word 'world' in Matthew 24 occurs three times, and each occurrence it is a different Greek word and meaning. The first ‘world’ in verse 3 is *aion*, meaning: “an age or time period of the world”. The second ‘world’ found in verse 14 is *oikoumene*, meaning: “land, specifically the Roman Empire”. And the third ‘world’ in verse 21 is *kosmos*, meaning: “orderly arrangement of earth and its inhabitants”. Therefore, these two references do not harmonize with the coming of Christ at the end of the age, but the end of planet earth as we know it. Jesus is to return at the end of the age of the Gentiles, not at the passing away of Heaven and Earth as indicated in Revelation 21 and Isaiah 66.

Reference #3 - Matthew 24:

42 **Watch** therefore: **for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.**

Reference #4 - Matthew 25:

13 **Watch** therefore, for ye know **neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

Again, Jesus was specific in what He said in all 7 references to the time, because he said “*neither the day nor hour*”, but he never said YEAR, SEASON, or MONTH. And there is a very good reason why Jesus said this as we will find out in the next chapter. ***The Jew’s calendar cannot be accurately calculated to the day or hour because it is based upon observation which requires one to WATCH the agricultural and astronomical signs in Jerusalem that mark when a year, a month, and day begins.*** Therefore, just as the Israel of old watched for the signs relating to the times of their calendar to correctly observe its feast days, Christ’s followers are to watch for the signs of his coming, for there are MANY signs to occur prior to his coming. These signs have been ignored because the doctrine of imminence has blinded the minds and hearts of many Christians. Literally, these two references apply to a very specific date, and not necessarily to a determined general time. This will be more evident as we proceed. Jesus follows each of these statements with a parable. The parables of Jesus were metaphors that he used to conceal hidden truths as he taught his followers. He said the mystery of understanding these are only for his chosen followers to understand, (Mat 13:10-11). These particular parables are critical in qualifying what Jesus said about not knowing the time of his coming. Again, read these very carefully and meditate upon what Jesus is actually saying.

Reference #5 - Matthew 24:

43 **But know this, that IF the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched,** and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 **Therefore be ye also ready:** for in such **an hour as ye think not** the Son of man cometh.

48 But and if **that evil servant** shall say in his heart, **My lord delayeth his coming;**

49 **And shall begin to smite his fellowservants,** and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 **The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,**

51 **And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites:** there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Reference #6 - Luke 12:

39 **And this know, that IF the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched,** and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 **Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.**

Reference #7 - Revelation 3:

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. **IF therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.**

These verses are of such importance, it is necessary to take a closer look for it not only reveals a conditional knowing vs. not knowing, but it also contains a time code of Christ's coming as well. The context of these parables clearly relate to the coming of Christ at the end of the age. Then, we find a distinction between an obedient servant vs. an evil servant of the Lord. Notice that the basic difference between the two is that the evil servant fails to obey Christ's command to watch. The word 'watch' here means a lot more than scanning the daily news, as will be shown in the last section. The Greek is *gregoreuo*, which does mean: "to keep awake, i.e. watch, be vigilant"; but its root word is *egeiro*, which means: "the idea of collecting one's faculties; to waken, i.e. rouse literally from sleep, from sitting, from disease, from death; or figuratively from obscurity, inactivity, ruin; to awaken, rise up and take a stand". This also has the implied condition that one must know what to watch for, which requires knowledge and understanding of not only prophetic signs and times, but of all Bible doctrines. This is stressed in the opening words of Jesus: "*but know this*". The word 'know' is *ginosko*, and means: "to know absolutely, be aware of, have knowledge, perceive, be resolved, can speak of, be sure, to understand". This relates back to the command of Christ to "*enter ye in at the strait gate*", (Mat 7:13-14). The entering in to the strait gate is to deny yourself and make it the number one priority in your life to search out the doctrines of Christ and know the hidden truth, (Jn 8:31-32). The mission of the Holy Spirit is to guide us into that truth which is well hidden in the risen Christ, and to show us things to come which is understanding prophecy, (Jn 16:13). However, the guidance of the Holy Spirit is only given to those who obey God, (Acts 5:32). Do you see? This is all conditional based upon obedience to the commands of Jesus Christ.

Jesus indicated there are many wide gate Christians who live in rank disobedience and cannot obey his command to watch because their spiritual understanding is shut, and can only be opened by the *Key of David* for which he holds, (Rev 3:7). That is why this key is mentioned in reference to those not watching, because they are not able, (Luke 13:24-28). The result of spiritual blindness is grave. ***Since Jesus said the Christians who are not spiritually awake and watching will not know when to expect his coming, then the opposite must also be true. Those who are spiritually awake and watching will know, and he does not come upon them as a thief. For if you have decided that no one can know when Jesus is to return, and are ignorant of the signs and times appointed, then obviously you have rejected the counsel of God, considering His prophetic Word as nothing, subjecting yourself to being cast into outer darkness with fellow hypocrites.***

Were the prophetic signs and times of Christ's first coming literal? Did Daniel not tell us the time of the manifestation of Messiah in Jerusalem to the very day?

The answer to these is an astounding yes, as we will find out. So what Jesus implies is that those who DO seek God's council and understands what to watch for will know at least the general time. ***Jesus only comes as a thief upon those who do not understand, not to those who do!*** From these verses alone we could conclude that the doctrine of imminence applies to the many "wide gate" Christians who have followed the many wolves who come in the name and authority of Christ. Therefore, are we seeing in these parables the effect of the first sign Jesus gave that 'many' come in these last days saying that He is Christ, and deceive many?

Earlier it was mentioned that His parable also contains a hidden time code. Again, for the sake of clarity of this exposition, a Bible "time code" relates to an appointed time of a prophetic event, primarily Christ's first or second advents. The specified time may apply as literally given, or require a Biblical time code 'key' as we shall see here. In this example, compare Matthew 24:43 to Luke 12:39 above. Matthew writes: "But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in ***what watch*** the thief would come...", whereas Luke says: "And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known ***what hour*** the thief would come..." Note that in this parable, the word 'hour' is synonymous with the word 'watch', which is *phulake*, and in this context it means: "time as a division of day or night". The 12 hours of night in the New Testament is divided into (4) three hour watches, i.e. *first watch*, *second watch*, etc. Now consider what Jesus said just prior to Luke 12 verse 39:

Luke 12:

37 **Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find *watching*:**  
verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 **And IF he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch,** and find them so, blessed are those servants.

Here again is the reference to Christ's coming in relation to a 'watch'. Peter gives us a distinct time code key that a day with the Lord is as a thousand years, (2 Pet 3:8). Perhaps Peter was referring to the most important reference to the time of the Lord's return that is -Psalm 90, which will be examined in a later chapter. However, we find that this same time code key found in Psalm 90 also applies to a 'WATCH'. The content of Psalm 90 concerns itself with when the Lord returns.

Psalm 90:

4 **For a thousand years** in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, **and as a watch in the night.**

This time code key is **1000 years = as yesterday or "a watch in the night"** (in the sight of the Lord). We will also later find there are several references to Christ and the 3<sup>rd</sup> day. Just as he arose from the grave early in the 3<sup>rd</sup> day, likewise he is to raise Israel to Life (regeneration of Jewish Israel) in the 3<sup>rd</sup> day, according to Hosea 6:3. From the *thousand year day* doctrine in chapter 4, we will find there are 2 days (2000 years) from the first advent of Christ to his return, after which he restores all things in the beginning of the 3<sup>rd</sup> day (3000<sup>th</sup> year). Since this key equals a day or watch, then the "thief" should be expected near the transition of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> watch, or the beginning of the 3000<sup>th</sup> year from the first advent of Christ. This general time will be confirmed several ways in the remaining chapters.



Therefore ironically, in the same passages of Scripture that are used to claim no one can know when Christ returns, is found a time code that reveals a general time of his coming!

### ***As the Days of Noah***

Following the sequence of prophetic events in Matthew chapter 24, Jesus compares his coming to the days of Noah just prior to the flood. Jesus used it as an allegory for the world not knowing the time of its appointed doom.

Matthew 24:

- 37 **But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**  
 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,  
 39 **And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

Since this is true, will we find a correlation of the two impending questions?

1. Did Noah know beforehand when the flood was to occur?
2. Were there any signs prior to the coming deluge that warned of its coming?

Genesis 6:

- 3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: **yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.**
- 12 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for **all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.**
- 13 **And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me;** for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, **behold, I will destroy them with the earth.**
- 14 **Make thee an ark of gopher wood;** rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

Many assume because lifespans diminished after the flood, that Genesis 6:3 is where God limited man's age to 120 years old, even though afterward people have exceeded 120 years. [Appendix D, pg. xvii] For example, Abraham lived to be 175, (Gen 25:7), and his wife Sarah died at 127 years old, (Gen 23:1). To correctly interpret Genesis 6:3, we need to consult the *Book of Jasher* (see Bibliography). This is a little known book, (referenced in Joshua 10:13 and 2 Samuel 1:18), that gives a more detailed history from Adam to the conquering of the land of Canaan. Twice the Holy Bible refers to this book, which gives it credibility. There, we find this passage concerning Noah:

The Book of Jasher, chapter V:

- 6 And after the lapse of many years, in the four hundred and eightieth year of the life of Noah, when all those men who followed the Lord had died away from amongst the sons of men, and only Methuselah was then left, **God said unto Noah and Methuselah saying,**  
 7 **Speak ye, and proclaim to the sons of men, saying,** thus saith the Lord, return from your evil ways and forsake your works, and the Lord will repent of the evil that he declared to do to you, so that it shall not come to pass.

8 For thus saith the Lord, **behold I give you a period of one hundred and twenty years if you will turn to me and forsake your evil ways, then will I also turn away from the evil which I told you, and it shall not exist, saith the Lord.**

9 And Noah and Methuselah spoke **all the words of the Lord to the sons of men, day after day constantly speaking to them.**

10 **But the sons of men would not hearken to them, nor incline their ears to their words, and they were stiffnecked.**

God later told Noah when it came time to build the ark:

The Book of Jasher, chapter V:

33 **And Noah rose up, and he made the ark, in the place where God had commanded him, and Noah did as God had ordered him.**

34 **In his five hundred and ninety-fifth year Noah commenced to make the ark, and he made the ark in five years,** as the Lord had commanded.

God spoke to Noah again, seven days before the rains began:

Genesis 7:

4 For **yet seven days,** and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; **and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.**

10 And it came to pass **after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.**

Noah represents God's chosen to keep the world from total annihilation, both man and beast, (Gen 6:9). God revealed to Noah that mankind had 120 years before the flood would come. He and his Grandfather Methuselah warned the people day after day to repent and live. Noah most likely even told the people the number of years they had left, but their warnings fell upon closed ears and obstinate hearts. This daily warning was a sign. Noah counted down year after year, and God confirmed the prophecy **5** years before the end and told Noah to begin constructing the ark. It was a huge box-like ship that towered above the dry plain upon where it sat. The ark itself became a visual sign, a signal that time would soon run out. When the ark was enclosed, Noah began to gather the pairs of animals God sent to him, and the food they would need. Again, another sign. The people most likely mocked and jeered him: *"There goes that old crazy Noah again; He must have OCD!"*

Finally Noah was notified again by God that in 7 days the rain would continue for a total of 40 days and nights and all would die. Not only did they refuse to honor and obey their creator, but both angels and man were corrupting the Earth and its inhabitants by altering plants, animals, and mankind, just as being done today, (Jasher IX:18). When Noah arose the morning of that **7<sup>th</sup> day,** he looked out from the loft of the ark and saw all the people and animals that had gathered around, but were not chosen. As the rains began, throngs of people who had laughed and ignored Noah came and began to cry for fear of the rising waters, but NOAH HAD SHUT THE DOOR.

The Book of Jasher, chapter VI:

17 And the sons of men assembled together, **about seven hundred thousand men and women,** and they came unto Noah to the ark.

18 And they came to Noah, **saying, open for us so that we may come to thee in the ark –** and wherefore shall we die?

19 And Noah with a loud voice, answered them from the ark, saying, **have you not all rebelled against the Lord, and said that he does not exist?** And therefore the Lord brought upon you this evil to destroy and cut you off from the face of the earth.

20 Is not this the thing that **I spoke to you of one hundred and twenty years back**, and you would not hearken to the voice of the Lord, and now do you desire to live upon earth?

21 And they said to Noah, **we are ready to return to the Lord: only open for us that we may live and not die.**

22 And Noah answered them saying, behold now that you see the trouble of your souls, you wish to return to the Lord; why did you not return during **these hundred and twenty years which the Lord granted you as the determined period?**

23 But now you come and tell me this on the account of the troubles of your souls, **now also the Lord will not listen to you, neither will he give ear to you on this day,** so that you will not now succeed in your wishes.

24 And the sons of men approached in order to break into the ark, to come in on account of the rain, for they could not bear the rain upon them.

25 And the Lord sent all the beasts and animals that stood round the ark, and the beasts overpowered them and drove them from that place and every man went his way and they again scattered themselves upon the face of the earth.

26 And the rain was still descending upon the earth, and it descended forty days and forty nights, and the waters prevailed greatly upon the earth; **and all flesh that was upon the earth or in the waters died,** whether men, animals, beasts, creeping things or birds of the air, **and there only remained Noah and those that were with him in the ark.**

Noah heard, believed, and obeyed God. He brought the message of salvation to the people to repent. Only FEW, that is **8** souls responded to the call of God (1 Pet 3:20), a call that went out upon the whole earth. God gave them a 'determined' period of grace, revealing to Noah how long the time was. There was no extension or clemency. God performed that which He had proposed, at the time appointed. Was this event IMMINENT? If you say no, then you deny an imminent return of Christ because He said it will be as the days of Noah before the flood. If you say yes, then you make Jesus and His Word a lie. Now like Noah, Christ's words are warning us: ***But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be...the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: AND THE DOOR WAS SHUT. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not; for why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?***

### ***The Thessalonian Church***

The Apostle Paul also reveals this same concept of the few Christians who will know vs. all others who will not know. In 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 4:13-18, Paul gives us details concerning the coming of the Lord and *the gathering together*. Immediately following this, Paul relates to knowing the time of this event:

1 Thessalonians 5:

1 **But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.**

2 **For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.**

3 For when **THEY** shall say, **Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh UPON THEM, as travail upon a woman with child; and THEY shall not escape.**

- 4 **But YE, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake YOU as a thief.**  
 5 YE are all the children of light, and the children of the day: WE are not of the night, nor of darkness.  
 6 **Therefore let US not sleep, as do OTHERS; but let US watch and be sober.**  
 7 For THEY that sleep, sleep in the night; and THEY that be drunken are drunken in the night.

Again, what we have is a total contrast between “YE, brethren”, the children of light vs. ‘THEM’ who reside in darkness. There are three main elements here to consider: (1) The ‘YE’ (plural form of ‘you’), refers to the Thessalonian Christian Church in the first century, as well as all *illuminated* Christians till Christ comes; (2) the *times* and *seasons* here relate to the time of Christ’s coming; and (3) only the brethren who are watching, shall not be overtaken as a thief. This agrees exactly with what Jesus said earlier. If you do a word study and usage of ‘times’ in Bible prophecy, you will find it most often represents a year or years. The term ‘season’ typically relates to one of God’s seasonal feasts. The Old Testament feasts were a shadow of the events to be fulfilled by Christ, which is why God said that Israel shall observe them forever.

These Thessalonian Christians knew ‘perfectly’ how the "day of the Lord" comes. The word ‘perfectly’ is *akribos*, meaning: “exactly”; and its root meanings are “most exact, to the uttermost extreme point”. How did they know? As we will find out, God has already shown us, as He said. Paul compares it to the final days of pregnancy. Initially, a woman knows the approximate time (within a couple of weeks) when she will birth her child, but no one knows the exact day or hour of the infant’s coming. Those who watch: the ovulation cycles and pregnancy tests, count the days of gestation, learn the signs to watch for, (i.e. baby’s positioning, dilation, water breakage and the frequency of birth pangs), are like the mid-wife who recognizes the delivery time as it nears and make ready to receive the new birth. So is also the coming of the Son of Man. Paul relates Christ's coming to his own “rapture” and the *day of the Lord*; and in 2 Thessalonians 2:1-2 he calls it the “day of Christ”. Ezekiel defines the *day of the Lord*:

Ezekiel 30:

3. For the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen."

The Hebrew word for ‘heathen’ is *goy* and it means: “Gentiles”. The day of the Lord is the “*times of the Gentiles*”, (Luke 21:24), beginning when Jerusalem is taken by the Beast, (Rev 11:2), and is trodden down by the Gentiles for the final 42 months of Daniel’s prophecy. Is this not in total harmony with all other parameters?

### ***Daniel’s Word To The Wise***

The last reference to consider is where the prophet Daniel also foretold a division between the wise vs. the wicked in relation to understanding the signs and times of the end of this age.

Daniel 12:

- 8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?  
 9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: **for the words are closed up and sealed TILL the time of the end.**  
 10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

The word 'wicked' represents the condemned, even the many disobedient Christians who refuse to watch, (1 Pet 4:17-18). Jesus said they shall be "*cut asunder*", "*cast out of the Kingdom of God*", "*receive their portion with the hypocrites*", "*cast into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth*". These are strong and terrible words from our Lord to those who called upon his name, but did not do the things he said, (Luke 6:46; Mat 7:13-27). Note something very important, there are two conditions given here for understanding Daniel's prophecies.

1. These prophecies of Daniel shall not be understood TILL an appointed time of the end;
2. As the appointed time nears, ONLY the wise of God shall understand.

Even Daniel admits he did not understand. Note that the verses that follow, are time codes relating to the prophecy given in Daniel 9:27, which occurs mid-way of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> (7 year) week. This will be studied later in detail. The point here is that the 'wise' shall be *illuminated* (made to understand), but every one else shall remain in darkness, not discerning the signs and the times of the end. Even though many Christians will believe the time is *imminent*, they will not be spiritually ready. Daniel confirms what the Psalmist wrote many years before:

Psalms 78:

- 1 Maschil of Asaph. **Give ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.**
- 2 **I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:**
- 3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.
- 4 **We will not hide them from their children, showing to the generation to come** the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

The phrase "generation to come" is *dour-'acharown* which literally means: "the last generation". As Daniel said, it is the last generation when the mysteries of the parables shall be revealed. This specifically relates to the *fig tree* generation of Matthew 24 and Psalm 90 as we will later study. Is modern Zionist Israel that generation? And if so, why can't we know? Even though the EXACT date (day and hour) can not be known till the time approaches, conditionally the "times and seasons" can be known by the few who obey Christ's commands as did the Thessalonian Christians. However, the many who choose to remain in self denial and deny the counsel of God, obviously these types of Christians will not know. When Paul compared the children of light to the drunken of the night, perhaps he was referring to the prophet Isaiah:

Isaiah 29:

- 9 Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: **they are drunken, but not with wine;** they stagger, but not with strong drink.
- 10 For **the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.**
- 11 And **the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed,** which **men deliver to one that is learned,** saying, **Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:**
- 12 And **the book is delivered to him that is not learned,** saying, **Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.**
- 13 Wherefore **the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:**

14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for **the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.**

This prophecy is not only directed to the religious leaders of the House of Jacob, but to Christian leadership of the latter days as well. Jesus is the same *Jehovah*-Lord of verse 13, who quoted these words in Mark 7:6-7. And verse 14 he quoted in Matthew 11:25 and Luke 10:21. This defines the Scriptural allegory of drunkenness as being spiritually asleep, the opposite of spiritually awakened which is what ‘watch’ means.

### **Signs Prior to Christ’s Coming**

We have examined the first claim of the imminent return of Christ, “*that no one can know when Jesus comes*”, and found it not only contradicts what Jesus taught, but is the result of the dark teaching of imminence that Jesus warned would come. Now we are going to briefly examine the second claim of the modern teaching of imminence that “*there are no signs before Christ comes*”. Previously in this chapter we saw where Paul reproved the Thessalonian Christians about the deception of imminence, (2 Thess 2:1-3). We will begin where we left off with the two signs Paul said that must occur before “that day”, the day Christ comes to *gather together* his elect.

2 Thessalonians 2:

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for **that day shall not come, EXCEPT there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed,** the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

There are a few Bible versions where “falling away” is translated as ‘departure’, then, there are a few pre-trib Christians who define ‘departure’ to mean rapture, after which the man of sin is revealed. However, the early Greek text literally reads that Christ’s coming for ‘our’ *gathering* unto him does not occur before the **exception** of a condition of apostasy AND this man of sin is sitting in God's Temple. The term “falling away” in the early Greek MMS (Majority Manuscripts), is G646 *apostasia*, which is defined: “defection from truth, properly the state of ‘apostasy’; to fall away or forsake”. Its root meanings are “a divorcement; to remove self; to depart from the covenant”. Random House defines ‘apostasy’ as: “a total desertion from one’s religion or principles”. There is nothing in these definitions that relates to a departure into heaven. Even the famous marginal notes of the 1599 *Geneva Bible* written by the leading reformers and Bible translators such as Calvin, Knox, and Coverdale states:

“...before the coming of the Lord, there shall be a throne set up clean contrary to Christ’s throne, wherein the wicked man shall sit, and transfer all things that appertain to God, to himself, and many shall fall away from God to him.” [1599 *Geneva Bible*, 2 Thes 1:3, marginal note 3, emphasis added].

## 2 Thessalonians 2:

- 9 Even him, **whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,**
- 10 And with all **deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; BECAUSE they received not the *agape*-love of the truth, that they might be saved.**
- 11 **And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:**
- 12 **That they all might be damned who believed not the truth,** but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Jesus said He was the truth and that He came to bear witness to it, which is God's *agape*. This obviously refers to the "falling away" in verse 3; and it is God himself that sends this "strong delusion" that will cause all but the very elect to believe a lie. How can that be? Because one who is in truth born again with the *agape* love of God, has the Spirit of Christ and the Father experientially dwelling within them, (Jn 14:17-23). Therefore Christ's elect, are not deceivable, (Mat 24:24). The fruit of righteousness IS God's *agape* love, (Heb 12:11). Why does Jesus say: "And YE shall be hated of all men for my name's sake", (Luke 12:17)? Because the world hates him, therefore it will hate those who are truly his, (Jn 15:18-19, 17:14; 1 Jn 3:13).

So what could this great lie be? Since the only cause for this "strong delusion" is that people disbelieve the truth that leads to genuine salvation, then it also includes the MANY of wide-gate Christianity (Mat 7), and the spirit of the Christian Church of Laodicea, who being spiritually blind, BELIEVED they were saved (Rev 3:17-19), but were not. Therefore, the essence of this lie relates to a FEIGNED LOVE, our human love where people, (Christian or not), believe it is as good as the Divine love of God. The Apostle Peter was also under this delusion (Jn 21:15-17), and if you check the Greek for the **7** uses of 'love' in that passage, Jesus was teaching Peter his *phileo* love was not the same as God's Divine *agape* love. It was a mystery to Peter because it had yet been revealed to him, just as the MANY of Matthew 7, (Ps 25:14; 1 Pet 1:13).

In addition, the world in general, especially in America is becoming increasingly more humanistic and anti-Christian. There has been a notable spiritual and moral shift taking place since World War II; and tolerance, (in the name of 'love'), is being forced today upon people to accept idolatrous religions of every kind, and extremely perverted lifestyles. But, another created belief is being strongly injected into society in a systematic trend, of first: Darwin's evolution theory presented as fact; and secondly the suggestion of highly evolved 'brothers' from other worlds. All of this may be preparing the world for a coming strong delusion per the "working of Satan". The word 'strong' in 2 Thessalonians 2:11 is G1753 *energes*, defined: "efficiency ('energy'), an operation, strong, effectual working". The word 'delusion' here is G4106 *plane*, defined: "fraudulence, **subject a straying from orthodoxy or piety**, deceit, to deceive, delusion, error"; but its Greek word is *planos*, from which our English word 'planet' comes. If the "working of Satan" **is to present strong evidence** that man was 'seeded' here from other worlds, and is physically and intellectually evolving, then what impact would that have upon the validity of the Bible and Jesus Christ as our creator-redeemer? Beware of lying signs and wonders. To the Christian devoted to imminence, there can be no sign of a great apostasy **before** Christ's coming, therefore '*apostasia*' must be redefined to mean 'rapture'. If that is the case, the text reads: "*that day* [the rapture] *shall not come except there come a departure* [rapture] *first, and* [then] *that man of sin be revealed*"! Such is apostasy. Spiritually, what does the enemy gain by this? Much:

1. The teaching of an imminent return of Christ is an alluring belief that turns the “blessed hope” (Titus 2:13), into a feigned hope;
2. The doctrine of imminence detracts the new or novice Christian from digging deep into Scriptural doctrines in search for answers, promoting ignorance and disobedience to Christ’s commands, which hinders the receiving of the Spirit of Truth (Jn 16:13), and the finding of God’s *agape* love bestowment (1 Jn 3:1), which IS true salvation;
3. The doctrine of imminence actually promotes dwelling in Christian apostasy, and keeps the hearts and minds of many Christians closed, (parable of the 10 virgins), who are devastatingly “shut out” at Christ’s coming.

**It is absolutely essential to view Christ’s return in relation to Jewish Israel,** which is generally missing in Christian prophetic teachings today. This gives us another perspective that reveals both Christ’s coming and the fate of Jerusalem. In Genesis 3:15 we find the first promise of a Messiah. Then, we find the return of Christ was first foretold in Deuteronomy as a provision of *Torah* law, a promise of the *Abrahamic Covenant*. This is important because it sets the condition for many signs:

Deuteronomy 30:

- 1 And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,
- 2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;
- 3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.
- 4 If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:
- 5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

This covenant with its blessings and curses is still in full effect for Jewish Israel. Note the order of content because we find it repeated within Scripture. There are FIVE major conditions here, and **5** is the Biblical number for Grace and redemption.

1. Because of this curse, God will remove Israel off their land and into other nations;
2. The Jewish people will repent and turn back to God in obedience when they are not in their land;
3. THEN the Lord Himself promises to RETURN;
4. The Lord Himself gathers them out from the other nations, and also from heaven;
5. When the Lord brings them back to their land, He blesses them with GOOD.

Notice that this promise reads as a final act upon Israel. God foretells He has 'set' them to first undergo the blessings and then the curse, but it is sometime after this the Lord promises to return and regather them and bring them to their own land in a regenerate state, (Deu 30:6). ***If they have to be gathered from all the nations where they are scattered AFTER the Lord returns, then that implies they must NOT be in their land before He comes.*** Up until that time they are still under God's curses, and cannot be in permanent possession of their land because according to Levitical law, the land must remain in control of Satan till Christ returns to redeem, (Lev 25:27-28).



That is why his flag flies over their land now, displaying the Cabalistic star of Saturn, (more on this later). The words 'turn' and 'return' have the same Hebrew word *shuwb* (shoob), and in this context 'turn' means: “to reverse their bondage from serving other nations”; and 'return' relates to the second coming of Christ. We will find this relates to not only a spiritual return, but a physical return as well. In the literal sense, how can he return, except he has been here before? This interpretation will be self evident and confirmed in the following references. This means that the second coming of Christ is actually *prophetic law* and a legal issue. Not only a legal issue in relation to fulfillment of Levitical law but also as a parameter of the *Abrahamic Covenant*. To confirm this, compare Deuteronomy 30 to Jeremiah 12:

Jeremiah 12: (Authorized King James Version)

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

This is in complete harmony with a number of Scriptures of tribulational Israel that is not being taught. (Note: the Lord's return in Jeremiah 12:15 is omitted in the faulty modern version Bibles!!!). The common teaching in Bible prophecy today is that God is in the process of permanently regathering the Jews back to their land to rebuild the nation Israel since 1948. Unfortunately, this ignores essential Bible prophecies, where God said there would come a time when “strange slips” (a branch of the House of Jacob), would be temporarily planted in the land, (Isa 17:1-11; Jer 5:10). The Israel in Palestine today is the result of the rich men of the Earth working through the Zionist movement under the guidance of the House of Rothschild. Why have they remained in the land? We will find it may be to fulfill the last 80 year (Fig Tree) prophecy of Psalm 90. The Biblical *doctrine of covenants* must be studied out before understanding Israel's dilemma in relation to Christ's return, or errors may occur. Another little known curse that applies to modern Israel is found in Joshua 23:11-13, referred to here as *the curse of Canaan*. Because the Zionist Jews have allowed the Palestinians to share the land and in some cases inter-married with them, they have become snares and thorns to the nation Israel. Note how Jeremiah compares to Deuteronomy:

1. The Lord drives out both Jews and their evil neighbors out of the land;
2. The Lord promises to return after BOTH are removed;
3. The Lord Himself regathers Israel back to their land after He returns.

Jeremiah says it is God who first 'plucks' both the evil neighbors [Palestinians] and also Judah (Jews) out of Israel's land of inheritance; (the reason for this is obvious when you read chapter 9). In Deuteronomy, God said it is He that will scatter His people among the nations. The word 'plucked' is *nathash*, which means: “to tear away, pluck up by the roots, root out utterly”. Next, it is very clear that it is AFTER the land has been emptied of all inhabitants that the Lord returns and then regathers all of Israel permanently. That makes the invasion of Israel a major sign, an event that must occur before Christ's coming. Later, he returns to regather the Jews when he touches down on the Mount of Olives. To confirm this further, we will look at a few more Scriptures in view of this covenant based law.

Ezekiel 34:

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD; **Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.**

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock **in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered;** so will I seek out my sheep, **and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.**

God calls the day of the Lord a “cloudy and dark day”, (Joel 2:2, Zeph 1:15, Amos 5:20, Zech 14:6). He says is going to stop the shepherds of Israel because they are feeding them false doctrine; then, the Lord says He will search out his own sheep and **bring them back to their land.** When does he say He does this? When He is among them that are scattered. When are they scattered? In the time of Jacob's trouble (Jer 30:7), at the beginning of the “cloudy and dark day” of the Lord.

Ezekiel 36:

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; **In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.**

What is the day of cleansing? Most assuredly the tribulation of the nation Israel, (Mat 24:15-21), to cleanse the land of its inhabitants. Notice this is all future tense and "to dwell in the cities" comes after this cleansing which is obviously after Christ returns and the Jewish people turn to Him. The word 'wastes' means: “destroyed, made desolate without inhabitants". This is also confirmed by Isaiah:

Isaiah 6:

9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but **understand not;** and see ye indeed, but **perceive not.**

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, **and shut their eyes;** **lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.**

11 **Then said I, Lord, HOW LONG? And he answered, UNTIL the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,**

12 **And the LORD have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.**

This passage from Isaiah is cited in John 12:40. This is where God decreed to blind the House of Jacob, (i.e. Jewish Israel) in reference to the true identity of Jesus Christ and his presentation of the Gospel, allowing for the Gentiles to come into the House of Israel, (Rom 11). The key here are verses 11 and 12, which is a time code sign. How long are the Jews to be under this spiritual blindness of Jesus as Messiah? Then it says: TILL THE LAND IS LAYING WASTE WITHOUT ANY INHABITANT, which is the opposite of repopulate! One may argue and say that was the case before 1948 when Israel became a recognized nation again! Yes, but was their spiritual blindness removed and they recognize Jesus as their Messiah? “*He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him*” (Jn 5:23). Therefore according to the Word of God, **until** the land is again laid to waste by the Beast of Revelation, Jewish-Israel shall remain in apostasy and Christ shall remain in heaven. There is a complete harmony here of many Scriptures that cannot be ignored.

Hosea gives us a time code when Jewish Israel (House of Jacob) revives, and to be forever blessed as the world's leading nation:

Hosea 6:

- 1 **Come, and let us return unto the LORD:** for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.
- 2 **After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.**
- 3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

Hebrew for 'revive' means: "restore", and if we apply the time code key of 2 Pet 3:8, the revival of Israel may only be fulfilled after 2000 years (2 days) ends, after the 3<sup>rd</sup> thousand has begun, just as we saw in Jesus' parables. ***This is why previous declarations of the return of Christ have failed, the 2 day delay prophecies were not considered nor were they fulfilled.*** The question then becomes: when do we begin the count?

Luke 2:

- 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, **Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;**

This leads us to another time code key. Joseph and Mary brought the baby Jesus 8 days after his birth to the Temple to be circumcised, as was the custom, (this of itself is an allegory of the 8<sup>th</sup> day). The priest Simeon gave the confirmation that Jesus was 'set' (appointed), for first: "the fall"; then the "rising again" of Israel, **and for a sign.** The word 'fall' in this context is similar to its use as the 'fall' of Adam and Eve which relates to a curse, a separation from God. Jesus did in fact curse the "fig tree" (Mat 21:19), which prophetically represents the cutting-off of the apostate branch of Jacob (old covenant Jews), which indeed 'set' their fate; and they did in fact physically fell in 70 AD. In a later chapter we will study the chronology of the events of Jesus prior to his crucifixion, and find his curse upon fig tree Israel was the 3<sup>rd</sup> day before his crucifixion. Therefore, this may be the marker when the 2000 years would have begun. So if you know the year of Christ's crucifixion, then simply add 2000 years to the "rising again" of Jewish Israel. Paul confirms when Jewish Israel (House of Jacob) is to be revived:

Romans 11:

- 25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, UNTIL the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.
- 26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:
- 27 For **this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.**

This is one reason for the delay of Christ's return which is to allow time for the Gentiles to "come in" to the House of Israel by the Grace of God. It is one of the mysteries of God. The word 'fulness' means: "completion". As the Gentile Age comes to a close, the Lord begins a new millennial age and fulfills all His ancient covenants made with Israel. Toward the end of the age of the Gentiles, the veil will be lifted from the hearts and minds of the old covenant House of Jacob in order to enter Christ's new covenant. This totally contradicts the evil "replacement theology" that arose out of the churches of Antichrist, that teach that God is finished with the Jews, and has replaced them with "the Church", (or some other Bible-based cult religion).

Matthew 23:

38 Behold, [**House of Jacob**] **your house is left unto you desolate.**

39 For I [Jesus] say unto you, **Ye shall not see ME henceforth, TILL ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.**

This saying was placed in a strategic place. It comes just before Matthew 24, the chapter where Jesus told His disciples the prophecies of His coming. The word 'desolate' is G2048 *eremos*, which means: “deserted, made waste”. Jesus obviously was referring not only to their physical Temple, but to their spiritual condition as well. A condition well suited to their spiritual blindness. When does it say their desolation ends? When they LITERALLY SEE him coming.

Zechariah 14:

1 **Behold, the day of the LORD cometh,** and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 **For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be TAKEN, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity,** and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

Luke 21:

24 **And they SHALL FALL by the edge of the sword,** and shall be led away captive into all nations: **and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, UNTIL the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.**

Revelation 11:

1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure **the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.**

2 **But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.**

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, **and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days** [42 months], clothed in sackcloth.

The “time of sorrows” of Jesus' discourse of Luke 21 is commonly taught by pre-tribulation advocates as present-day events: i.e. earthquakes, wars, famines and pestilences. Then, they jump back 2000 years and claim the invasion of Jerusalem given by Luke was fulfilled in 70 AD. Then, they return back to the future for the remainder of Luke 21. It does not dawn on those people that this invasion and destruction of Jerusalem is future as clearly taught in both the Old and New Testaments, and must be fulfilled before Christ's return at the end of the age. Compare these three prophecies; is this not plain enough? What do you think "*tread under foot*" means? This indicates two great signs to watch for. The first is the Temple must be rebuilt; indicating that the Jews must either take total possession of the Temple mount (which they have not had since the first century), by war or enter a treaty that divides the land and the Temple mount. Either way, this first sign will be when Israel has access to the mount and begin to build their Temple. If the mount is divided between the Jewish Temple and the Arab mosque on the “Dome of the Rock”, then it would by necessity have a wall of separation between the Holy and the “profane place”, a fulfillment of the prophet Ezekiel, (Ezk 42:20, see cover).

Verse 2 indicates the city is already divided at the time of this invasion. And the second sign is the unexpected invasion of the Holy Land (Lam 4:12), by a multi-national military task force; led by the king of latter-day daughter of Babylon, who invades, conquers, and possesses the land, (more in chapter 5).

Why else would Scripture use words like 'battle', 'taken', 'fall', 'sword', and "trodden down"? Remember, Ezekiel defined the "day of the Lord" as the *time of the Gentiles*, and Revelation (written after 70 AD), says they tread down Jerusalem for 42 months. Later, Christ and his armies of heaven come to destroy these armies, and the 'saints' take possession of the kingdoms, (Dan 7:25-27). This is not 1<sup>st</sup> Century events as many believe, this is all near future. No wonder the day of the Lord comes as a thief upon the foolish virgins of Matthew chapter 25. There are at least five major prophetic signs and conditions we have seen thus far, that relate to Christ's coming:

1. In order to fulfill prophetic law (Divine decrees), Israel must remain in apostasy and again be removed from their land BEFORE Christ can return;
2. They are to remain spiritually blind to the truth of Christ as their Messiah TILL their land has been laid waste and literally SEE his coming, the sign they sought when Jesus first appeared;
3. According to the prophet Hosea, Christ's return must be delayed for 2 days (2000 years) before, Jewish Israel can be raised up, which fulfills the Gentile age;
4. Jerusalem will be invaded at the beginning of the day of the Lord, which begins the times of the Gentiles, shortly before Christ arrives in Earth's atmosphere;
5. The Gentiles possess and tread down Jerusalem for 42 months, and afterward the Lord returns to the Mount of Olives (Acts 1:9-12), and gathers Israel back to their land, permanently.

### ***The Ten Virgins***

Jesus follows the events of his coming in Matthew 24 with a parable of the "ten virgins" (Mat 25:1-13), which gives insight to what he means by Christians who watch vs. Christians who do not. This parable is rarely mentioned in modern Christian circles, and the fallacy of imminence conceals its truth. This is so applicable to this chapter that it is added here to confirm what we have seen thus far. The Christian division is implied at the start, and the rest of the parable contains the clues that reveal the difference. All Christians would do well to take heed to what Jesus is teaching here.

Matthew 25:

1. Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto **ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.**
- 2 And **five of them were wise, and five were foolish.**
- 3 **They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:**
- 4 **But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.**
- 5 While the bridegroom **tarried, they all slumbered and slept.**

Notice these VIRGINS are all betrothed to the Bridegroom, who represents Christ. They are all Christians, however some are wise and some foolish, which represents the two opposing ways of Christianity. There are those who emphatically believe there is NO such thing as an "unsaved Christian", but the Scriptures refute that ideology and if you hold that position, then you may find yourself being one of these of whom Christ warns. The word 'wise' means: "understanding, sagacious (i.e. having practical sense and discernment)". Opposed to these are the 'foolish', defined: "dull of understanding as if shut up". One could say "closed minded", but it extends much deeper into the spirit; a condition directly relating to *the Key of David* (Isa 22:22; Rev 3:7; Luk 24:44-45), and why the foolish had no OIL for their lamps.

Matthew 25:

6 And **at midnight** there was a cry made, **Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.**

7 Then **all** those virgins **arose, and trimmed their lamps.**

Jesus' parables are metaphors used to intentionally conceal the principle subject, (Mat 13:10-11). A good definition of 'midnight' in the figurative sense is defined by the Random House dictionary: "*resembling midnight as in darkness; a condition or time of obscurity, ignorance, sinfulness, misfortune*". All these Virgins reside in a time of spiritual darkness while the Lord delays His coming. In the midst of this darkness, a cry came forth, a call to spiritually awaken, because "*joy comes in the morning*", (Ps 30:4). Does this cry represent the latter-day rhetoric of Christ's coming and the end of the age? For this obviously causes a stir within ALL of Christianity. The word 'arose' is G1453 *egeiro*, meaning: "*to waken, i.e. rouse from sleep; or figuratively from obscurity and inactivity*", the root of the Greek word for 'watch'. All of these Christians dust off their Bibles and begin to read to understand the prophecies of Christ's return. The 'lamp' represents the Word of God, (Ps 119:105). And Greek for 'trimmed' is G2885 *kosmeo*, which is defined: "*to put in proper order*", which relates to the study of the Scriptural doctrine. But here is the deciding difference: the foolish had no oil in their vessels which makes the lamp give light. The 'oil' is *elaion*, which is simply "olive oil". Olive oil in the Old Testament was required for the menorah lamp in God's Temple to give illumination in the Holy Place of God's temple, and for anointing, (Exodus 25:6). To 'anoint' someone with oil was the gesture of God's anointing of the Holy Spirit, which 'illuminates' them to have understanding.

John 16:

13 Howbeit when he, **the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth:** for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, **that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come.**"

The Spirit of Truth IS the Holy Spirit (Jn 15:26; 14:26), who is given to those who obey God, (Acts 5:32). This is his primary mission: to guide us through "the way" to find the truth of Christ **and to give us understanding of the prophetic Word, 'IF'** he is allowed to. The word "guide" means: "*to teach, lead*". This is why there is a direct connection between knowing prophecy and having the true salvation testimony of Jesus Christ, (Rev 19:10). Ancient oil lamps were simply small bowls of oil with a string of wick that was saturated with the oil, requiring a vessel of oil to keep the lamp illuminated; just as the human body is a vessel for the spirit, (Gen 2:7).

Matthew 25:

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, **Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.**

9 But the wise answered, saying, **Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.**

The foolish remained in darkness, as we saw earlier in Isaiah 29. They could not understand the Scriptural doctrines. Even if they had the illumination of the Holy Spirit initially their lamps went out, their apathy extinguished the Spirit. When they ask the wise for their oil, the reply is quite unexpected. Those that sell are 'merchandisers', the false Christian preachers and teachers (2 Pet 2:1-3), who sell the foolish virgins another Jesus and another Spirit, (2 Cor 11:1-19).

The merchandisers possessed a *spirit of error* that caused them to misinterpret Christ's doctrine of salvation and his coming. These must be the same MANY Jesus Christ warned would "come in his name".

Matthew 25:

10 And **while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.**

11 **Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.**

12 But he answered and said, **Verily I say unto YOU, I know YOU not.**

13 **Watch therefore, for YE know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

There is definitely a serious lesson to learn here. In response to the cry of Christ's coming, these foolish Christians run to "*them that sell*", to find understanding. They give them God's tithes, buy their books and tapes, and love to have these merchandisers tell them: "you are saved and will be raptured before any tribulation begins, don't worry about it". In the meantime, Christ suddenly comes and gathers his wise virgins who are watching and ready, ***and shuts the door***, but the foolish are shut out. Do you get the drift here? After Christ's coming in the clouds to remove his elect, he shuts the strait gate-way to the Kingdom of God, which is a function of the Holy Spirit. When Christ's elect are removed, then most likely so is the Spirit of Truth. Jesus gives the same answer as in Matthew 7 that he does not "know" them. The disobedient Christians will obviously realize what has happened and appeal to Jesus. But it will be too late, they will face His wrath, either on Earth or the casting away into "outer darkness". Like the hypocrites in Christ's first coming, the religious Jewish leaders and teachers could not discern the time, (Luk 12:56), and deceived the people even though the prophet Daniel revealed the very day of their Messiah's visitation, (Dan 9:21-25). Why? Because they were disobedient children who would not understand the law of the Lord, and undergo the Lord's correction in doctrine, (Heb 12:6-17; Isa 28:9-13). They did not watch because they failed to understand what to watch for. Nothing has changed; it is the same for "the many" in the Christian body today. Prophet Amos has this to say about the time after Christ shuts the door:

Amos 8:

11 **Behold, the days come**, saith the Lord GOD, **that I will send a famine in the land**, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, **but of hearing the words of the LORD:**

12 **And they shall wander from sea to sea**, and from the north even to the east, **they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.**

13 **In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.**

The Lord reveals through Amos that sometime in the future is this 'famine' of the Word of God. The Hebrew word is H7458 *ra'ab* (raw-awb'), and defined: "hunger (more or less extensive), dearth". Since they diligently search for the Word of God and are not able to find it anywhere, then we must assume:

1. There is coming a world wide ban on anything pertaining to God or Christ, especially Bibles;
2. All forms of media will be void of any form of Christian or Jewish publications or broadcasts;
3. There will be NO Churches or Synagogues representing God and Christ;
4. **No one would be allowed to speak of the Lord in any public place;**
5. Those who are left that have knowledge of the Bible will be silent for fear or hatred.

This must be the situation when the Beast is in full power after Christ comes in the clouds, (Mat 24: 29-31; Rev 6:12-17). A similar situation happened in Nazi Germany; and number 4 above is becoming well established even now, especially in America due to an ever increasing anti-Christian spirit in its people. The word ‘door’ is *thura*, and means: “a portal or entrance, a door, GATE”. ***Is this how Christ will SHUT the strait gate? By closing the doors of his mouth?*** (Micah 7:5-6; Luk 4:25). If the Word of God cannot be found, then how can anyone understand how to be saved? How can they know the countdown of days of the final 42 months Daniel gives in his prophecies? By the same token, if the majority of Christians today are under the overpowering influence of the ‘merchandisers’, how can they initially understand how to be saved in truth, or when to expect his return as proven by these foolish virgins? So the claim that those left behind will be saved, may not be true. Jesus Himself said only those who “*endure to the end*” shall find the salvation of the Lord, (Mat 24:13).

Since it is the wise virgins in this parable that understand and are received by the Bridegroom, they obviously represent the Christians who obey Christ’s command to watch, and understand what the Scriptures teach to watch for. They obviously recognized who the ‘merchandisers’ were and avoided them, allowing only the Spirit of Truth to lead and instruct them in Bible doctrine. ***We must seek and allow the Spirit of Truth himself to guide us in the Word of truth by diligent Bible study and prayer, so we too may be prepared for Christ’s coming.***

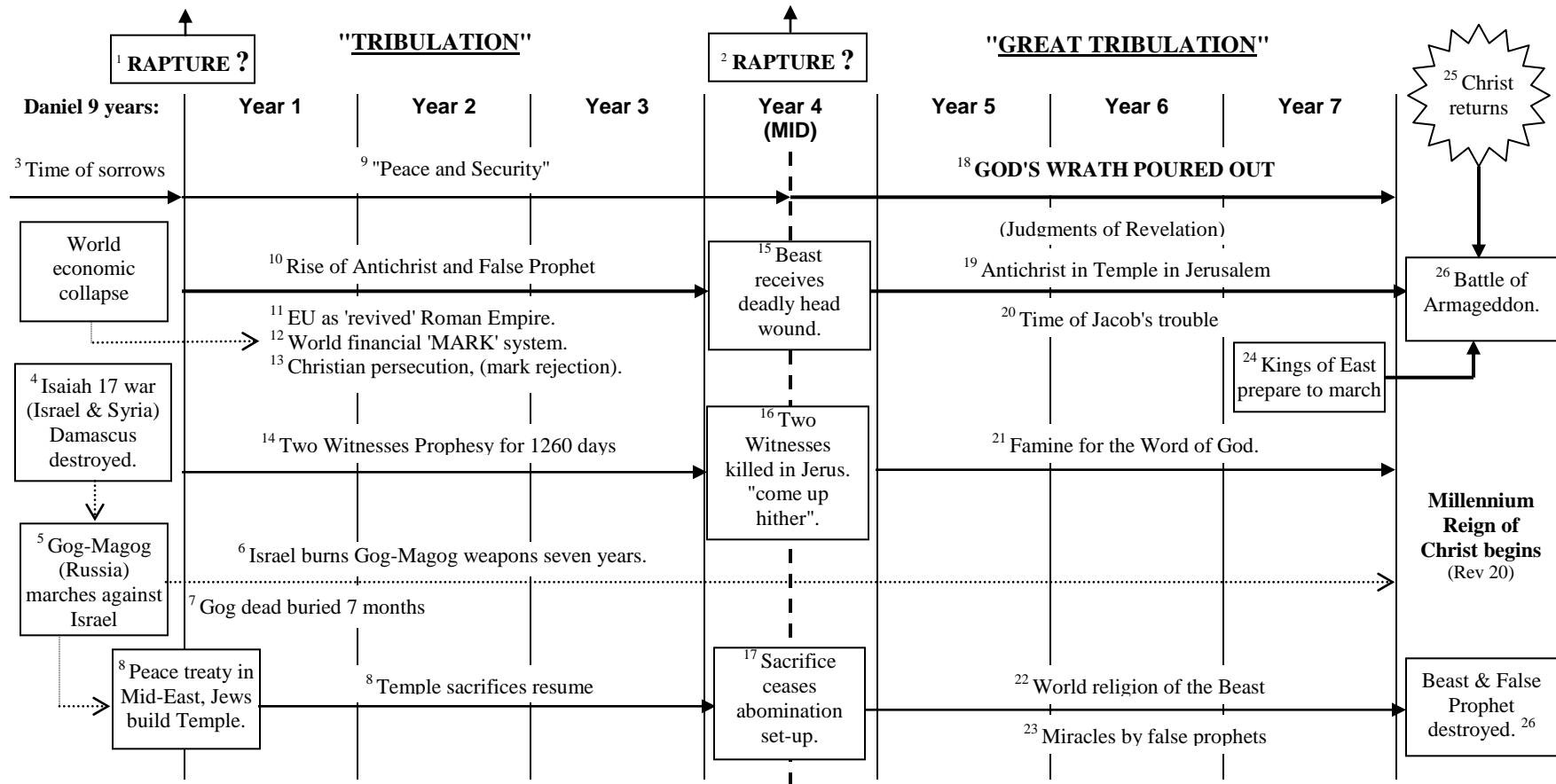
The remaining chapters focus on the coming of the Messiah and our *gathering together* with Him (particularly Chapter 6); as well as recognizing ‘mystery’ and the spirit working in the “children of disobedience”. In summary of knowing the signs and times of the coming of the Lord we found:

1. Jesus said he will literally come to *gather together* his elect at the end of the age, immediately following the tribulation of Israel as prophesied by Daniel the prophet, and the Gospels.
2. Christ's coming is an appointed time. The obedient ‘wise’ Christians of the final generation will know the times and season of his coming and return, but the ‘foolish’ will not know.
3. Beginning in Matthew 7, Jesus warned of a true vs. false way into Christianity. His parable of 10 virgins in Matthew 25 reveals how this division applies at the time of his coming.
4. Jesus warned of many false Christian teachers at the end of the age who come in his name, saying his coming is imminent, and deceive many. When many Christians become concerned about Christ’s coming, the first place they go is the ‘merchandisers’ because they decide the Bible is too difficult for them to understand.
5. Jesus compared the end of the age to the days of Noah. Noah initially knew the year of the flood then later the day, but the overall population ignored his warnings and were unexpectedly swept away into eternal ruin.
6. There are many prophetic signs and conditions of the final days given by God for our benefit, and several major and knowable events concerning Jerusalem, that must take place before Christ may return for his Christian elect. Jesus Christ IS the center of Bible prophecy, and the land of Israel IS the prophetic focus for both Jew and Gentile.
7. There are many prophecies and time codes in the Bible that all specifically relate to the second coming of Christ. Knowledge of Bible prophecy was taught by the Apostles and writers of the New Testament, and obviously was common knowledge of first century Christians. To ignore God's council is considered as being willfully disobedient to Him and His Son Jesus the Messiah of Israel. *Selah.*



## COMMON 'TRADITIONAL' VIEW OF A SEVEN YEAR TRIBULATION.

(The traditional interpretation sounds right, but is it?)



- 1. Pre-tribulation rapture: Rev 3:10
- 2. Mid-trib rapture: 1Th 4:17-18; 2Th 5:1-2
- 3. Time of sorrows: Mt 24:8; Mk 13:8; Lu 21:9-11
- 4. Israeli - Syrian war: Isa 17
- 5. Gog-Magog war: Ezk 38, 39
- 6. Gog weapons burned 7 yrs: Ezk 39:9
- 7. Gog-Magog dead buried: Ezk 39:11-16
- 8. Mid-East covenant with many: Dan 9:27
- 9. Time of peace and safety: 1 Th 5:3

- 10. Antichrist & False Prophet: Rev 13:1-2, 11-12
- 11. EU as revived Roman Empire: Dan 2: 33, 40-43
- 12. World 'MARK' system: Rev 13:16-18
- 13. Christian persecution: Mt 24:9; Mk 13:9-13; Lu 21:12-19; Rev 20:4
- 14. Two Witnesses: Rev 11:3-6
- 15. Deadly head wound: Rev 13:3; 17:16-18
- 16. Two Witnesses killed: Rev 11:7-12
- 17. Abomination set up: Mt 24:15; Mk 13:14; Dan 11:31

- 18. God's wrath: Rom 2:5; Rev 14::9-10, 15:1
- 19. Antichrist in Temple: 2 Th 2:4
- 20. Jacob's trouble: Jer 30:7
- 21. Bibles/Bible books destroyed: Amos 9:11-13
- 22. World religion: Rev 13:4, 8, 11-12
- 23. False Prophet miracles: Mt 24:24; Rev 13:13-15
- 24. Asians prepare to march: Rev 9:13-16; 16:12
- 25. Christ returns: Rev 19:11-20; Zec 14:4, 9
- 26. Battle of Armageddon: Rev 16:15-16

## CHAPTER 3 - CALENDAR ENIGMAS.

Perhaps the most confusing subject of Bible chronology and prophecy is the subject of calendars. Any Christian who has interest in the coming of Christ should have some degree of familiarization on this subject. So, before we begin this most amazing and unbelievable journey, here is another basic question: ***In relation to the time lines and time codes of the Bible, which calendar(s) should we use:*** the standard Roman-Gregorian calendar or the Jewish lunar calendar? Some say these calendars contain errors, and if so, how may we avoid the errors? The computation of time is a science, and Enoch was shown this science by an angel of God, and stated that **in relation of the computation of the year, “men will be at fault”**, (*Book of Enoch* 82:4-5). The mystique of this science creates a *paradoxology*, that is, confusing contradictions in attempting to understand the Biblical times. So much in fact, many who attempt to study the time codes are inclined to give up, deciding that no one can know! However, from both revelation and research, it will be shown that the wisdom and foreknowledge of God is truly found in both His Word and in the stars.

Time itself is an enigma, being simply defined here as: *a measurable segment of eternity*; and calendars measure time segments. There are essentially three major *types* of calendars: (a.) *solar*: position of earth’s rotation upon its axis in relation to the sun; (b.) *lunar*: position of the moon’s orbit about the earth; and (c.) *sidereal*: orbital position of earth in relation to select stars. And, there are four calendar *systems* to be considered that relate to Bible prophecy which are derived from one or more of these three types:

1. The Biblical Astrological Calendar, (*astronomical 360 degree-day year*);
2. The Creator’s Solar Calendar, (*solar 364 day year*);
3. The pagan Roman Julian/Gregorian calendar, (*sidereal 365¼ day year*);
4. The pagan Babylonian-Jewish Calendar, (*lunar 354 day year*).

All calendar systems are based upon the same phenomenon. From the first chapter of Genesis, we find where God created ‘Earth’ time in the fourth day of His time:

Genesis 1:

14 And God said, **Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:**

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17 **And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,**

18 **And to rule over the day and over the night,** and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 **And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.**

How could random chance produce these consistently accurate and dependable devices of light and time upon which all mankind depends? God decreed the lights in the heavens to be used for the computation of time. Is it not true that all devices of time, whether clocks or calendars, are established by God’s decree of Genesis 1:14?

Even atheistic Darwinists use clocks and calendars. **Therefore, the concept of time is not ‘chance’ or an abstract invention of man, but a fundamental law of our created kosmos, which is not subject to random change.** Even the world’s most accurate atomic clocks are based upon the positioning of these luminaries. The differences of the calendar *systems* are how the sun, moon, and stars apply in the computation of time, which will be shown. Unfortunately the SOLAR CALENDAR of our Creator was long abandoned and forgotten, but it is the system upon which God’s events operate. It has become an enigma due to the persuasion of the mystery religion calendars upon their captive societies; the most prime example is the lunar Babylonian-Jewish calendar used to this day.

### **1. The Biblical Astrological Calendar**

To begin, we must understand how the movement and measure of how time works, especially in relation to the Biblical Astrological Calendar because it is also the basis of the true solar calendar. When many people hear the words *astrology* or *numerology* in a positive way, their programmed perceptions shut them down and they get that “let’s don’t go there” look. This is a sign of scriptural ignorance for as many of God’s things, these are God created, but man negated. These two sciences are used throughout Scripture for the testimony of God’s wisdom, and benefit for our learning. The early Chaldeans advanced this science, but for the most part it has been lost, and only reprobate versions remain. Today, the profaned part of this knowledge is practiced by fortunetellers and occultists to cast Horoscopes, which is obviously what we are not to do. From the definition of astrology and how the Scriptures use it, we can understand the basic differences. Then move on to see how this is an integral part of the *signs and times* of Christ. Remember, in Genesis 1:14, God placed the luminaries in the firmament for both SIGNS and TIME. Thus God spoke through the psalmist David:

Psalms 19:

- 1 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. **The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showeth his handiwork.**
- 2 Day unto day uttereth speech, **and night unto night showeth knowledge.**
- 3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.
- 4 **Their line is gone out through all the earth,** and their words to the end of the world. **In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,**
- 5 **Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,** and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.
- 6 **His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it:** and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

Job 38:

- 31 Canst thou bind the sweet **influences of Pleiades,** or loose **the bands of Orion?**
- 32 **Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?**
- 33 **Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?**

What declaration is Psalmist David talking about? The heavens every night reveal knowledge to the inhabitants of Earth; and their line goes out, and in them resides the sun whose circuit is to the ends of Heaven; is this not describing the Zodiac? How about the Pleiades, Orion, and Arcturus-the bear (*Ursa Major*), are these not star constellations of the Zodiac?

They most certainly are, and in fact ‘Mazzaroth’ (H4216 maz-zaw-raw’; Job 38:32), is Hebrew for ‘zodiac’, which is God’s *astrological timepiece*. The Greek word *zōidiakòs*, means: “signal, a circle of animals”. According to the *World Book Encyclopedia*, astrology began with the Chaldeans in the Persian Gulf area, (ancient Babylon). However the *Book of Enoch*, (Enoch was the 7<sup>th</sup> generation from Adam, Jude 1:14), claims an earlier beginning before the flood of Noah.

Genesis 1:14 relates to the whole astrological system; and the word ‘signs’ of that verse is defined: ‘prodigy’; and in Latin it is *prōdigium*, meaning: “prophetic sign”. However, Enoch states the angelic fallen ones taught mankind ‘worthless’ mysteries of heaven, especially a reprobate form of astrology. This all displeased God, who then sent Enoch to warn of His judgment that was soon to come upon them, (2 Pet 2:4-5; Jude 1:6).

Enoch XVI:

2 And now as to **the Watchers** who have sent thee to intercede for them, who had been aforesaid in heaven, say to them:

3 **You have been in heaven, but all the mysteries had not yet been revealed to you, and you knew worthless ones**, and these in the hardness of your hearts you have made known to the women, **and through these mysteries women and men work much evil upon earth.**

Therefore, ‘MYSTERY’ had its beginning on Earth atop Mt. Hermon, and the valley below became known as “*the Valley of the Giants*”. This knowledge survived the flood by stories passed down through Noah and his sons, and by the multitudes of unclean spirits of the Giants, (more on this in chapter 9). That is why God condemned the practice of *necromancy*, because the so-called ‘spiritualists’ are in contact with these same evil terrestrial spirits, i.e. ‘Demons’. This occult knowledge again manifested post-flood and was culminated by Nimrod (Gen 10:6-8), and his priests. Nimrod built his famed tower at his city Babel, later the Babylonian empire. According to the *Book of Jasher*, (2 Sam 1:18), Terah, the father of Abraham was the captain of the army of Nimrod, and no doubt a follower of Nimrod’s religion. Terah worshiped the twelve gods assigned to the signs of the Babylonian zodiac (Jasher IX:8), serving each one in its month, (see chart, page 73). Later we find Abraham’s grandson Jacob had taught his twelve sons the wisdom of the stars. When in Egypt, Jacob’s son Joseph handed a “star map” to his youngest brother Benjamin who believed Joseph had been killed years before. The stars revealed to Benjamin that his brother was alive, and where in Egypt he was (Jasher LIII:18-20); afterward Jacob’s family was joyfully rejoined.

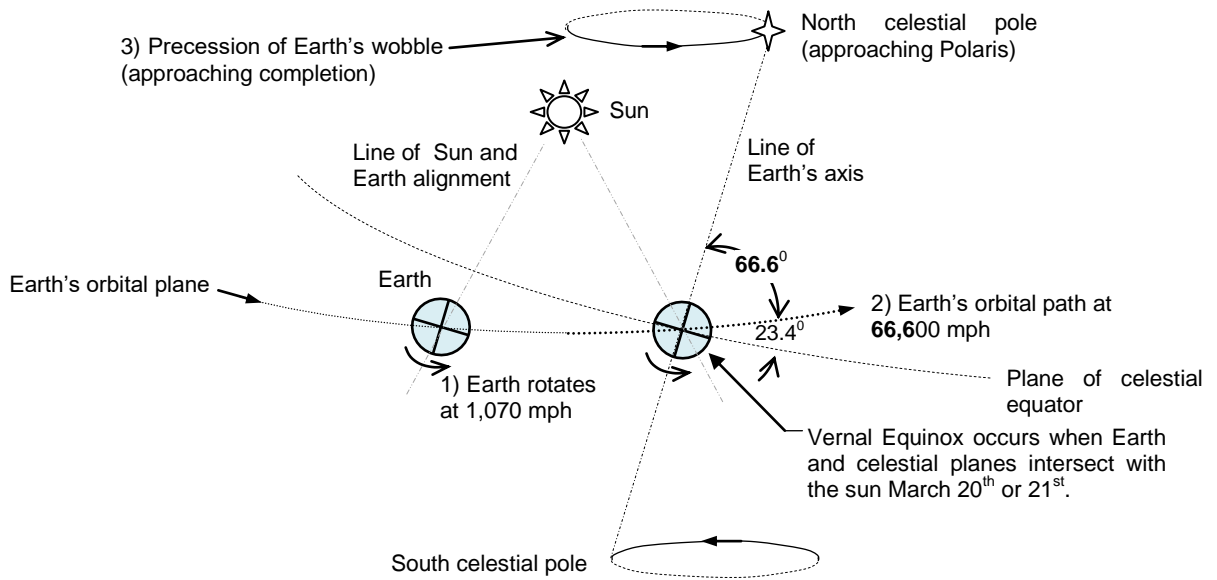
### **360 Day Calendar Year**

One of the more fundamental things to understand is when the angel of the Lord gave Daniel the times of the events of the end of the age, it was in “astrological time” of God’s heavenly clock. These times are based upon a 360 [degree] day year which has baffled many a prophetic student. What calendar has a 360 day year? Many assume that the year was shorter at the time of Daniel; however according to Enoch, the true solar year was 364 days even 5000 years ago. The 360 day year in Scripture is based upon **orbital position in “degree time”** of 42 months found both in Daniel and Revelation, being equivalent to 1260 days, or as a “*time, times, and a half*” being equivalent to 3½ years. Thus: 360 degree-days/year ÷ 12 months = 30 degree-days/month × 42 months = 1260 degree-days.

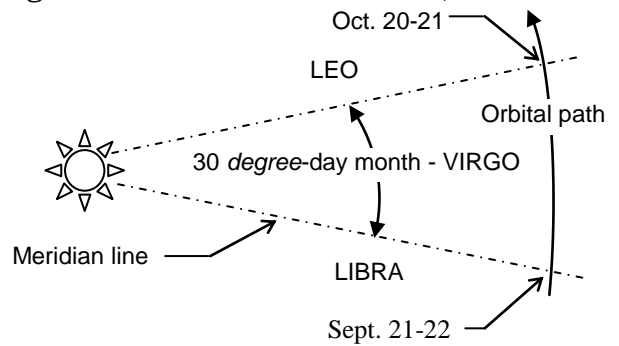
To understand this, it is imperative we look at the basics of how Earth time advances and what constitutes a cycle of Earth's day and year. In simple terms, a *solar* day is one complete rotation of the Earth about its axis in relation to the sun, just as God said: "*evening and the morning were the first day*". However, Roman Julian/Gregorian calendar time is the orbit position of Earth in relation to a select star called *sidereal* time. These cycle of times seem simple but consist of multiple complex movements. There are 3 primary movements that regulate Earth's time and seasons:

- 1) **Earth's rotates** counter-clockwise about its axis in relation to the sun which causes day and night. According to NASA Earth data, Earth's circumference at the equator is 40,070 km and rotates 1,670 km/hr (1,070 mph), making the Roman *tropical day* 23.99401 hours. The actual Roman calendar day is 23.93 hours per day. According to the USNO Earth data (U.S. Naval Observatory), Earth's rotation time decelerates 1.4 milliseconds per day per century in reference to the atomic clock due to the breaking action of the tides.
  
- 2) **Earth orbits** the sun counter-clockwise approximately **66,600** miles per hour as it travels around its orbital plane, which is an eccentric ellipse. Orbital eccentricity varies between 0 concentric to 0.07 eccentric cycle estimated as 90,000 to 100,000 years, (currently it is 0.017 eccentric which is 5 million kilometers). The closest *perihelion* point of its elliptical orbit to the sun should be January 3<sup>rd</sup> and the furthestmost *aphelion* point away from the sun should be July 4<sup>th</sup>. (These dates are altered by axial precession, a.k.a. Earth's wobble).
  
- 3) **Earth axis shifts** counter-clockwise due to a slow wobble similar to a spinning top as it slows down. In theory, it should make a complete 360° orbit motion in 24,000 to 26,000 years, (depending upon your source of information), changing pole stars as it goes. This projected cycle is 'theory' because the Bible foretells this will soon drastically change. This cycle is called the "Great year" or "Platonic Year" and the Biblical Great Solar Year is 24,000 years, (more on this later). As the axis advances in its slow wobble, our planet gradually turns, which causes the intersection of Earth's equator with the orbital plane to shift, thus advancing the intersecting point of the vernal equinox each year by **.015 degrees**, (of the solar year). This process is called "precession" of the equinoxes and causes the astrological signs to shift 1 sign per 2000 years in relation to the constellations. The Earth's axis tilt produces the seasons, and variation in tilt angle affects the magnitude of seasonal change, (higher the tilt creates extreme seasonal weather). Theory of variation in axis tilt (not precession orbit), ranges from 22.1 to 24.5 degrees in a cycle of 40,000 years; causing an irregular precession elliptical path. Historically, the axis tilt has been 23.5 degrees, but according to the USNO the current tilt is now 23.4 degrees. This makes the current axis angle **66.6°** from its orbital plane!

**Earth's Astronomical Movements:**



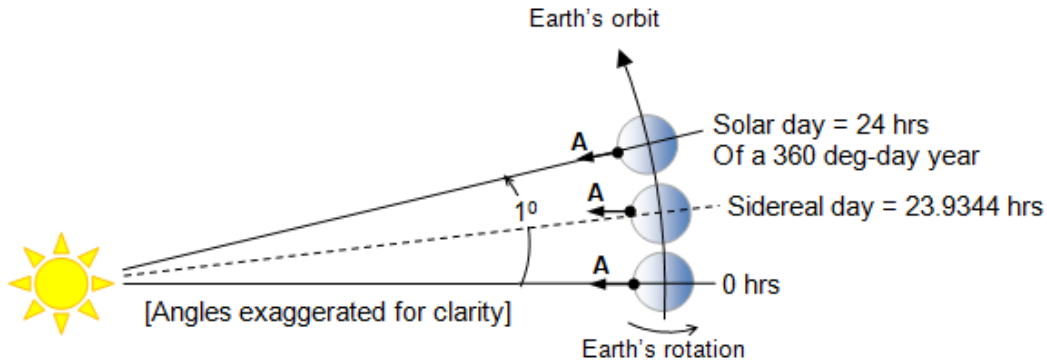
The Earth completes a 360° rotation in 23.9344... hours in relation to a select star, called a *sidereal day*. However, the Earth rotates an additional 3.9318 minutes to realign to the 24 hour solar day. The tropical vernal equinox year is given as 365.2425 *sidereal* days, meaning the earth completes 365.2425 rotation cycles per year between the vernal equinox alignments. This is the measure of the Roman-Gregorian calendar year. But how are the 360 Biblical days measured? From Earth's view, the sun appears to move in a 360 degree *ecliptic* circle, what Scripture calls a 'circuit', (Job 22:14; Psalm 19:6). The *Mazzaroth* (zodiac) divides this circuit by 'line' (i.e. *meridians* aligned to the equinoxes), into 12 equal segments or "zodiac months", and each astrological month is divided into 30 *degree*-days. Each 30 degree sector has a dominate constellation, (not necessarily confined within its meridian lines). If you look at a star chart or *Planisphere*, you will notice the meridian lines of each month ends and begins on the equinox and solstice dates (approximate lunar months). The *solar* year varies for each planet, but all planets have a 360 *degree*-day astrological year, so as they orbit, their positions can be accurately predicted in terms of degree-time, similar to how a clock works. The closest form of an astrological calendar is an astronomical *Planisphere*.



**Typical 30 degree-day month of a Planisphere**

When Scripture gives a prophetic time code in relation to the 360 degree-day year, it represents the earth's position in a particular astrological alignment in the celestial sphere, which can be easily converted to calendar time. This diagram shows the relationship of Earth's days and orbit.

### The Solar vs. Astrological Day:



Beginning at zero-time with point **A** in alignment with the sun, as the earth rotates it advances in orbit till point **A** has completed a 360° axis rotation (*sidereal* day). Then it takes an additional 3.9318 minutes for point **A** to realign to the sun, completing the 24 hour solar day of its 360 degree orbit. Then, the Earth has also made a 0.15 degree-second counter-clockwise axis turn, (precession of Earth's axis), thus causing the Spring vernal equinox to advance through the ages of the Biblical "Great Solar Year" cycle, (shown in the next diagram).

### The Great 'Solar' Year ~

#### 2 Peter 3, The thousand year day:

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

**Magnus Annus**, Latin.

**the Great Year**: a cycle of years, usually a thousand, that begins with a Golden Age, steadily deteriorates, and ends with a universal catastrophe, either a fire or a flood.

[*Random House Webster's Unabridged Dictionary*]

**Platonic year**, *Astron.* a period of about 26,000 years, equal to the time required for a complete revolution of the equinoxes. Also called **great year**. Cf.

**precession of the equinoxes**. [*Random House Webster's Unabridged Dictionary*]

This statement by the Apostle Peter, is a direct reference to God's Astrological Year and His Mazzaroth zodiac which will later be shown; and Webster calls it: "*Magnus Annus*". We find that Peter taught this to first century Christian Church relating to the ages of man and Christ's return. However, if we apply this to the 24 hour day of the 364 day year, we find a definite correlation of the 24,000 degree-years cycle to the 24 hour day clock. The 24 hour clock advances 15 degrees per hour just as the sun dial, and 1/1000<sup>th</sup> of an hour is .015 degree-seconds, because the sun's apparent movement is 15° per hour, (thus 15° x 24 hrs. = 360°). The 24 hour clock can also be divided into the 12 signs which the Earth rotates through in its revolution each day. That makes each sign 2 hours as the sun moves 30 degrees, just as a Mazzaroth age is 2000 years at an angle of 30 degrees.

To compare the two:

**Mazzaroth age clock**

$$2000 \text{ yrs} \div 30 \text{ deg} = 66.6667 \text{ yrs/deg}$$

$$1 \text{ deg/yr} \div 66.6667 \text{ yrs/deg} = .015 \text{ deg/yr}$$

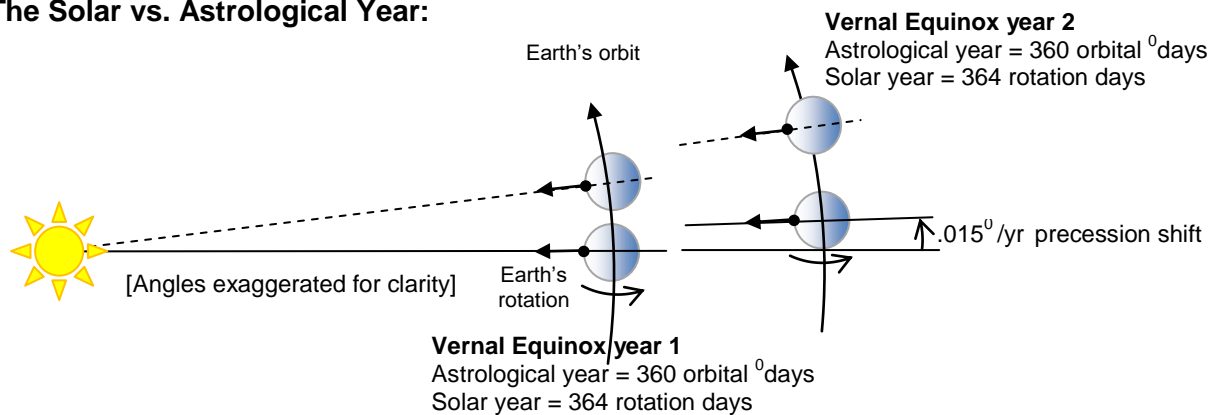
**24 hour day clock**

$$2 \text{ hrs} \div 30 \text{ deg} = .06667 \text{ hrs/deg}$$

$$1 \text{ deg/hr} \div .06667 \text{ hrs/deg} = 15.0 \text{ deg/hr}$$

This correlation between the day and age cannot be ignored, and the link between the two is the year. If it was not for the precession of the Earth's axis, time would cycle through the monthly signs, but it would not advance through the ages. The 24,000 degree-years of Great Year of the ancients is established by Peter 3:8, and the many Biblical time codes. This is the time movement of God's Mazzaroth (Zodiac), as shown in the next chapter.

**The Solar vs. Astrological Year:**



Notice that the astrological and solar years are the same from one year to the next, but slowly shifts .015 degrees/year CCW due to the *precession* of the Earth's axis. This is because Earth's 3 primary movements indicated here are independent of each other. The various differences in the length of the "Great year" obviously disregard the Biblical testimony, and varies by using sidereal vs. solar calendar time, and/or number round-offs in their calculations. There is only 4 degree-seconds difference per year between a solar 24,000 year precession cycle vs. a *sidereal* 25,800 year cycle. This time may also vary due to variation in Earth's axis tilt, even though the tropical sidereal calendar time has been relatively stable.

***Precession of Earth's Equinoxes ~***

The 3<sup>rd</sup> movement of Earth's axis motion, (previously described), is responsible for the **advancement of time**. Additions to astronomical 360 degree orbit time is *intercalated* "leap time". Consider that ALL Earth time calendars require intercalated "leap time", including solar, sidereal, and lunar calendars. To 'intercalate' simply means to proclaim an addition of a day or month to a calendar, which is leap time. The purpose is to impose extra time to compensate for the apparent advance of the sun and equinoxes, which in turn keeps the alignment of the four seasons. This extra time can be confusing. For example, the 4 extra days of the 364 day true solar year includes 4 days that are not part of Earth's 360 degree-days orbit time; but because the equinox alignment shifts .015 degrees yearly on the Great Year clock, Our creator added 4 extra days (begins each season) to perfectly synchronize this alignment.



**precession of the equinoxes**, [*Random House Webster's Unabridged Dictionary*]

1. the earlier occurrence of the equinoxes **in each successive sidereal year** because of the slow retrograde motion of the equinoctial points along the ecliptic, caused by the precession of the earth's axis of rotation; a complete precession of the equinoxes requires about 25,800 years\*.

**sidereal day**, [*Random House Webster's Unabridged Dictionary*]

*Astron.* the interval between two successive passages of the vernal equinox over the meridian, **being about four minutes shorter than a mean solar day.**

**\*NOTE: A complete precession orbit of "The Great Year" of 25.800 or 26.000 years is measured in sidereal (star) time, and NOT solar time. A sidereal day is about 4 minutes less than the 24 hour day of the sun's advancement rate of 15 deg/hr. THIS IS THE BASIS OF THE GREAT ERROR WARNED BY ENOCH! (Book of Enoch 82:4-5).**

This is also the basis for the difference between God's 364 days per year solar time for earth vs. man's sidereal (star) time of the 365¼ days per year of pagan Roman calendars. The 365.2422 tropical days, or 365.2425 Gregorian vernal equinox days per year are based upon STAR TIME of a precession rate of .0139... degrees per year, whereas the solar rate is .015 degrees per year. Therefore, the solar year has 4 additional 24 hour days intercalated for leap time as Enoch indicates, as compared to 5¼ days per year and continues to be out of alignment. This is because a sidereal day is 23 hours, 56 minutes and 4.09 seconds; which calculates to approximately 6 hours, 4 minutes excess time per year!

## 2. The Creator's Solar Calendar.

Typically the student of Bible prophecy consults the traditional Jewish calendar with its proposed dates of God's feast days. As stated, this *lunar* based calendar **IS NOT** the calendar God gave His chosen people. The feasts of the Lord on the modern Jewish calendars often fall on the incorrect days. Also, the Roman calendars ARE NOT aligned with the true solar calendar of 364 days per year. This calendar was obviously created in the beginning, but decreed to Israel through Moses and Aaron:

Exodus 12:

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,  
2 **This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.**

25 And it shall come to pass, **when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.**

In Exodus chapter twelve, as the Hebrews were leaving their bondage in Egypt, you can see in verse 25, the use of this calendar system for Israel is conditional upon the provision of the *Abrahamic covenant*, given in Deuteronomy 30. However to this day, Jewish Israel **refuses** to keep this decreed first calendar month of Abib.

Exodus 13:

4 This day came ye out **in the month Abib.**

5 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, **that thou shalt keep this service in this month.**

**Exodus 12:6**

6 And ye shall keep it up until **the fourteenth day of the same month:** and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

**Deuteronomy 16:**

1 **Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.**

God's months of the year are designated by *ordinal* numbers instead of names, (i.e. *first, second, third*, etc.); but the *first* month is also called "*the month of Abib*". The Hebrew word 'Abib' (commonly spelled 'Aviv'), is Strong's H24 '*abiyb* (aw-beeb'), defined: "a young, tender, green ear of grain; green ears of corn; hence the name of the month Abib". This grain is the barley plant that grows wild or is cultivated in the land of Israel and begins to ripens the first of spring, (Roman March). The scoffers will say: "these verses DON'T SAY A SOLAR YEAR! Well, it does not say "lunar year" either. But the decrees of feast days that fall on Sabbath days, **only aligns on the 364 day solar year** that Enoch describes. For example: the day of Passover is to always occur on the **fourteenth day** of the first *hōdesh-new* month, which is the second Sabbath, when the lamb was be killed in the evening, (beginning of the 15<sup>th</sup> day). In Hebrew *hōdesh* simply means 'month' or "*new month*", not 'moon' which is *yārēah*. Days and months of the solar calendar Enoch describes are only established by the sun. Since the Jewish lunar calendar begins when the "new moon crescent" first appears on the horizon at evening, then that particular day of the week is the first day of every month. Even worse, their seventh day of the week is always the same as the Roman 'Saturday' (Saturn's-day).

Now we can see how Jesus' statement literally applies to God's calendar that "Ye *neither know the day nor hour*", testifying to the application of God's true calendar. However, if you are aware of the "*times and the seasons*" appointed, as the Christians in 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians (1 Thess 5:1-2), which are the years and the seasonal feasts of Christ's coming and return, then as the days approach, you will know the expected time and not be overtaken. This time of course must be confirmed by the multitude of signs given by the Scriptures. God's feasts are also established by His perpetual decrees.

Exodus 23:

14 **Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.**

15 Thou shalt keep the **feast of unleavened bread:** (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, **in the time appointed of the month Abib;** for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)

16 And **the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours,** which thou hast sown in the field: **and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year,** when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 **Three times in the year** all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

The three feast observances of *Torah* law are:

1. **Feast of unleavened bread:** (preparation day, the Passover *Seder*, and 7 days of unleavened bread, which may include the day of firstfruits);
2. **Feast of harvest:** (day of firstfruits, the feast of weeks, and the day of Pentecost);
3. **Feast of ingathering:** (Day of Trumpets, Day of Atonement, and the 8 day feast of *Sukkot* (Tabernacles)).

[Note: Passover, 7<sup>th</sup> day of Firstfruits, 7<sup>th</sup> day of Tabernacles, 7<sup>th</sup> day of *Chanukka*, and the last day of the year all fall on Sabbath days of the true solar calendar.]

These feasts are extremely important to the Lord, and are established law forever fulfilled in Christ. We find in the *Torah* law the importance of when to observe these:

Numbers 9:

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbearth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

These feasts were to be observed at their appointed time, or else one may be accursed by the law. The modern Jewish calendar may or may not align with a particular feast at the appointed time. Even the 'stranger' is under this ordinance, but since the followers of Christ are under Grace instead of the law, are we to observe these ordinances? Were they not nailed to the cross of Christ? Remember, Jesus came to fulfill the law, not destroy it, and those who believe they must obey the law, shall be judged by it, (Rom 2:12-15). The Jewish Christians in the early church continued to celebrate the Passover, (and all ordained feasts), regarding Christ as the true *paschal* lamb, and this naturally passed over into a commemoration of the death and resurrection of our Lord. By some, this was preceded by a fast which ended at the final hour of the crucifixion. The early Church naturally observed the appointed times of the feasts, as also Christ's resurrection on the appointed day of *firstfruits*. In time, the church of Rome only celebrated Christ's resurrection on *First day* of the week "Sunday", irrespective of the date of the month. This latter practice finally prevailed in all Christian churches being aligned to the pagan festival of *Easter*, the fertility goddess of spring, (more on this in Chapter 10). The few Christians who followed or attempt to follow the correct reckoning of times were, and are, stigmatized by the many Christians.

The important thing here prophetically concerning the Biblical calendar and the coming of Christ is this: ***the key events of Christ occurred and shall occur to the manner of the feast ordinances, and at their APPOINTED TIMES, according to God's calendar system, not the profane calendars of men.*** As with all of God's creation, He designed it, He made it, and He regulates it. God regulates the law of time, and His ways are much higher than man's, (Isa 58:8-9). Therefore, if you attempt to know when Christ may return and you use a faulty measure of time, then it will surely produce faulty results. That may be another reason why Jesus said: "The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of", (Matt 24:50).

The 24 hours per day, 364 day calendar as described in *The Book of Enoch* is a perfect calendar of 8,736 hours per year, and **DOES NOT REQUIRE ANY OTHER LEAP TIME**. This fact is indicated by Enoch, and also proven by simple arithmetic. There are articles on Enoch’s calendar on the Internet that claim otherwise, but they are in error. Perhaps because most everyone is under the impression the Roman calendars are solar calendars and assume the 364 day year will fall short of equinox alignment. Again, simple math proves it is *sidereal* (star) time with an imperfect year of 8,742.065... hours per year, that can never keep alignment to the equinox and solstices.

When does the 364 day solar year begin? Enoch states the 31<sup>st</sup> day, of the last day of the 12<sup>th</sup> month ends the year when the day is equal to the Night, (*Book of Enoch* 72: 31-32). This equal day-night occurs astronomically, (not geographically), on the Spring Equinox, (month of *Aviv*). Therefore, the evening of the Spring Equinox begins the new year. The months are 30 days each, (matching the Astrological calendar position of earth’s orbit), and an accumulated 31<sup>st</sup> day is added every third month as a Sabbath day, to begin the next season. These 4 days add the necessary 96 hours for equinox advancement, while Earth remains at the same latitude of the 2 equinox and 2 solstices; a perfect design by our perfect Creator, for a perfect calendar.

Also note that 364 days has 52 seven day weeks, and each season has 91 days (13 weeks); and the calendar months repeat every 3<sup>rd</sup> month. The Sabbath day is always on the 7<sup>th</sup> day at the end of each week, but seldom aligns to the Roman Saturday and the Jewish Sabbath. The odd 365<sup>th</sup> day of the Roman years actually shifts the weekday alignment each year. Since the Jews pagan Babylonian lunar calendar weekdays are align to the pagan Roman calendar weekdays, then how accurate does that make their observing the Sabbath on the correct day, as also all the feasts?

Here is how the true solar calendar lays out for the first three months. The first day of the year begins the day following the Spring Equinox at evening, (~Roman March 21); and Passover is the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the first month which is the 2<sup>nd</sup> Sabbath.

First Month of Abib							Second Month							Third Month						
1 <sup>st</sup>	2 <sup>nd</sup>	3 <sup>rd</sup>	4 <sup>th</sup>	5 <sup>th</sup>	6 <sup>th</sup>	7 <sup>th</sup>	1 <sup>st</sup>	2 <sup>nd</sup>	3 <sup>rd</sup>	4 <sup>th</sup>	5 <sup>th</sup>	6 <sup>th</sup>	7 <sup>th</sup>	1 <sup>st</sup>	2 <sup>nd</sup>	3 <sup>rd</sup>	4 <sup>th</sup>	5 <sup>th</sup>	6 <sup>th</sup>	7 <sup>th</sup>
1	2	3	4	5	6	7			1	2	3	4	5					1	2	3
8	9	10	11	12	13	14	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
15	16	17	18	19	20	21	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	11	12	13	14	15	16	17
22	23	24	25	26	27	28	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
29	30						27	28	29	30				25	26	27	28	29	30	<b>31</b>

### ***The Epoch Year of Adam ~***

The Creator’s solar calendar is simply proven by observation and mathematics of the movement of Earth in relation to our sun and clocks. Since the Solar time and its calendar is not compatible with the Roman Julian/Gregorian calendars, then it requires its own designation system based upon the epoch of the creation of Adam, because the first solar year of Adam is the first solar year of man. Hebrew for both ‘man’ and ‘Adam’ is H120 *adam* (aw-dawm’), and ‘year’ is H8141 *shaneh* (shaw-neh’), so the year of man/Adam may be designated: “AS” (*Adam Shaneh*).

**From the “0” BC–AD epoch of the Roman Julian/Gregorian calendar to the First Year of Adam: AS 1 = -3969 SOLAR YEARS, or -3966 BC Roman sidereal years.**

### ***Weeks of the Jubilee ~***

The concept of a 'week' in scripture is found both in *Torah* law as well as prophecy. In fact, the time code prophecy of Daniel 9 is given in seven year weeks. Therefore, to fully understand Daniel's prophecies, we must first understand the Biblical 'week' and how it relates to God's system of time. We find the first reference of a seven year week in Genesis:

Genesis 29:

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27 **Fulfil her week**, and we will give thee this also **for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.**

28 And Jacob did so, **and fulfilled her week**: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

Verse 26 is another allegory of the two (old and new) covenant ages. The Hebrew word for 'week' is H7620 *shabuwa'*, literally meaning: "sevens, (to swear or charge by an oath as if by repeating a declaration seven times), i.e. a week specifically of years". The root word is *sheba'*, which is: "seven (as the sacred full one)". Thus we see the numerology meaning of seven and the Biblical week of **7** years, as we previously calculated. Just as a Sabbath day of rest ends a 7 day week for man, so also a Sabbatical year of rest ends a 7 year week for the land:

Leviticus 25:

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, **When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.**

3 **Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard,** and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But **in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD:** thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

The time code of 'weeks' given to Daniel is by an angel of heaven. This makes sense that the angel would be using God's astrological time for such a significant event. However in Leviticus we see it also refers to a Sabbatical year, and relates both to literal and prophetic law. Prophetically, when Adam "came into the land" (planet Earth), this began the count of weeks by counting the (ordinal) Sabbatical seventh years making the AS sabbatical year dates divisible by 7, which also relates to Jubilee cycles. For example, from the *first* year of Adam to the beginning of Christ's ministry is: AS 3997 (= 28 AD), both dates divisible by 7, which was a sabbatical year:

$3997 \text{ solar yrs} \div 7 \text{ yrs/wk} = 571 \text{ total sabbatical yrs or 'weeks'}$ ; and

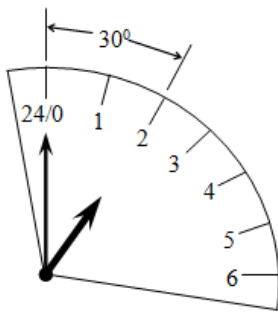
$28 \text{ yrs} \div 7 \text{ yrs/wk} = 4 \text{ weeks}$ ; (28 years is a Roman calendar cycle)

Revelation 3:

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, **I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.**

This is another time code to examine, because it contains a related key element of time, making a connection between the 360 *degree*-day calendar and the 24 hour Earth-Solar clock. Jesus is speaking to the 7 spirits of the 7 Christian Churches of Asia, and this verse relates to the spirit of Philadelphia. Strong's Greek lexicon defines

'Philadelphia' as "*love of the brethren*", and this is the only Church of the 7 that Jesus did not have something against. He promised to keep these Christians with the spirit of "*love of the brethren*" from this 'hour'. What is the temptation, and what is this hour? The word 'temptation' in the Greek H3986, essentially means: "to prove by an experience of evil, a provocation by adversity". The word 'try' is the root of this word, and adversity means trouble, which is 'tribulation'. This is referring to the first half Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week of years. The word 'hour' in Greek is *hora* (ho'-rah), defined: "an "hour" (literally or figuratively), a day, hour, instant, season, time". It is used in the Book of Revelation 10 times, but **7 times in 7 verses 'hour' is used to represent three and a half years of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> prophetic 7 year week**, (Rev 3:3,10; 14:7; 17:10; 18:10,17,19). The term 'hour' here obviously does not refer to 60 Earth minutes, but a specific time of the astrological clock:



"hour" = half a week = 3.5<sup>0</sup> yrs = 42<sup>0</sup> mos = 1260<sup>0</sup> dys,

which represents *three and a half times* around the Mazzaroth signs; and an hour relates to a 24 hour clock, which is a 360<sup>0</sup> circle of time measurement, which has 3.5 degree-years every 15<sup>0</sup>, or 30<sup>0</sup> per sign, Therefore:

24 hr year clock of 360<sup>0</sup> yrs = 12<sup>0</sup> mos x 3.5 orbits = 42<sup>0</sup> mos x 30<sup>0</sup> dys/<sup>0</sup>mo = 1260<sup>0</sup> dys

Therefore, we find that Christ himself referred to his astronomical clock in relation to this 'hour' of 'temptation'.

Note that 3.5 years is half a 7 year week, and there are 4 *shabuwa* week of years per 28 year sidereal Roman calendar cycle; where we find another hidden time code relating to Jesus' hour. We will later see that the Biblical sundial has 36 divisions of a half circle, making 72 degree divisions per 360<sup>0</sup>. If this hour is (3) 28 cycle years, plus the (.5) half cycle of 14 years, then:

$$72 \text{ deg-yrs/yr} \times 28 \text{ yrs/deg} = 2016 \text{ yrs} + 14 \text{ yrs} = 2030 \text{ yrs}$$

This is interesting because the Roman calendar of 2030 is the Solar year 2031. And, there are (214) 28 year *sidereal* cycles from Adam to the year 2023 AD, all 3 equaling 7. Note that this verse denies seven full years of 'tribulation' as commonly taught, or an imminent pre-seven year tribulation rapture. Beginning with verse 8 of Leviticus 25, the Year of Jubilee is described for the next 10 verses (10 is Divine order). The word 'jubilee' is *yowbel*, and defined: "the blast of a horn, the signal of trumpets; hence the instrument itself **and the festival thus introduced, jubilee**".

Leviticus 25:

8 And thou shalt **number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.**

9 **Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement** shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 **And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you;** and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

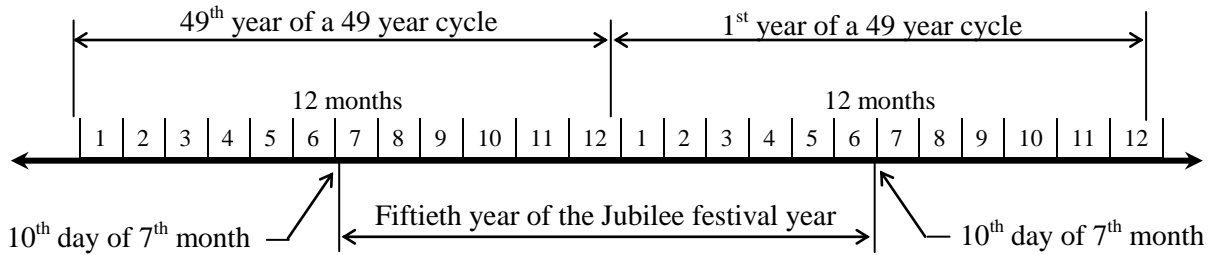
Jubilee is a festival year that begins on *Yom Kippur* (Day of Atonement), and ends on *Yom Kippur* the following year, the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month, (called month *Tishri* on

the profane Babylonian-Jewish calendar). Most Gentile prophecy students count the Jubilee cycle as a 50 year cycle. In other words: 100 years = 2 jubilees. However, God’s jubilee of *Torah* law is a 49 solar year cycle. Even though the *Book of Jubilees* is not considered an inspired text of God, and its genealogy agrees with the corrupted text of the *Septuagint*, (Greek version of the Old Testament), it is an old text counting jubilees from Adam to the Exodus, in 49 solar year cycles, using the dating format:

1<sup>st</sup> hour, 1<sup>st</sup> day, 1<sup>st</sup> month, 1<sup>st</sup> year, 1<sup>st</sup> week, 1<sup>st</sup> Jubilee.

Notice that a ‘week’ in this ancient format also represents seven *shabuwas* (7 years). To make this easier to see, we can plot a Jubilee cycle year on a time line:

**The fiftieth year of a 49 solar year Jubilee cycle:**



In effect, this “fiftieth year” is a transition year of the 49 solar year cycle. The 49 solar year Jubilee cycle may often be confused with a 50 year Roman cycle, because 50 *astrological* years = 49.45 *solar* years. From the zero epoch of Adam to the “0” BC-AD epoch of the Roman calendar is exactly:

$$567 \text{ weeks} = 81 \text{ Jubilees} \times 49 \text{ yrs/Jubilee} = 3969 \text{ solar yrs}$$

**3. The Roman Universal Sidereal Calendar**

Perhaps the greatest enigma of all is the calendar hanging on your wall, or in your pocket. This calendar is accepted as THE “solar calendar”, however the enigma is that we use 24 hour per day sun time, but the Roman Julian/Gregorian calendars have always used *sidereal* star time that is approximately 4 minutes less per hour! [The word *sidereal* means: “pertaining to the stars”.]

Believe it or not, the majority of the world continues to be somewhat *governed* by the pagan Roman Empire. How so? Because to ‘govern’ means: “*to exercise a directing or restraining influence over; to guide*”. Our day to day activities and appointments are *guided* by this profane calendar. We offensively speak the names of its gods daily, (Exo 23:13). This calendar is accepted as the WORLD calendar by the United Nations. This calendar system coordinates and unifies the peoples of the world under the edicts of the Roman universal church and its ‘Holy’ days. We are *restrained* to submit to the powers promoting this system. The spiritual essence of the Roman universal calendar is revealed in the evolution of its history, which consisted of numerous major and minor revisions. Legend says that the city of Rome was founded in -753 BC by Romulus and Remus, but prior to this it was known as *Saturnia*. Their first system was the *lunar* calendar of Romulus, a system similar to those of the Greeks. (It is interesting to note that this was during the time of Israel’s first Temple period.) This calendar had 10 months and a 304 day year, with their new year beginning with *Martius* (*Mars*), which we know as ‘March’ equinox.

This calendar quickly became misaligned with the seasons, and in approximately -700 BC, *Januarius* and *Februatus* were added along with an intercalated thirteenth month to provide a year of 355 days. Then approximately 47-46 BC, Julius Caesar desired two things: to unify and govern his empire under a more accurate calendar system, and to leave a legacy attributed to his name. He obviously succeeded beyond his wildest dreams. Egypt had the only *solar* calendar of the day, and with the aid of Cleopatra and her Greek astronomer *Sosigenes* of Alexandria, they developed the famous Julian calendar which was identical to the Alexandrian *Aristarchus* calendar of 239 BC. This new Julian Calendar was first observed in 45 BC, retaining the same Romulus calendar names to honor Rome's pagan gods, replacing the month *Quintilis* with *Julius* (July), to honor himself as a demigod.

Later, Augustus Caesar revised the calendar and replaced the month *Sextilis* with *Augustus* (August), in his honor as a demigod. Thus the first eight months were named in honor of pagan Roman gods, and the remaining four months are called by the Latin ordinal numbers, even to this day.

Roman month	Latin name	Honors	Attributes
January	<i>Januarius</i>	Janus	Two-faced god of gateways, beginnings
February	<i>Februatus</i>	Perfected man	Roman festival of purification
March	<i>Martius</i>	Mars	Roman god of war
April	<i>Aprilis</i>	Aphrodite/Venus	Roman/Greek goddess of beauty and fertility
May	<i>Maius</i>	Maia	Roman goddess of spring
June	<i>Junius</i>	Juno	Roman queen of heaven, goddess of marriage
July	<i>Julius</i>	Julius Caesar	Julius as a self-deified mortal
August	<i>Augustus</i>	Augustus Caesar	Augustus as a self-deified mortal
September	<i>September</i>	(seventh)	-
October	<i>October</i>	(eighth)	-
November	<i>November</i>	(ninth)	-
December	<i>December</i>	(tenth)	-

God also used the ordinal number names for the days of the week, i.e. *first*, *second*, *third*, etc. but the *seventh* day is called the Holy 'sabbath'. Strong's Hebrew lexicon defines it simply as: "an intermission", which means rest, (Exo 16:23). But again, the heathen Gentile world honored their version of the pagan gods also for the week days. The Greeks called the days of the week the *Theon hemerai* "days of the gods", naming the week days after the sun, the moon and the five known planets, which were in turn named after the gods *Ares*, *Hermes*, *Zeus*, *Aphrodite*, and *Cronus*. The Romans substituted their equivalent gods for the Greek gods, Mars, Mercury, Jove (Jupiter), Venus, and Saturn.

This pagan honor also remains to this day under various names:

Roman day	Latin name	Honors	Attributes
Sunday	<i>Solis</i>	Sun	Roman <i>Sol</i> , the sun god
Monday	<i>Lunae</i>	Moon	Old English translation from <i>lunae</i> to moon-day
Tuesday	<i>Martis</i>	Mars	German trans. from <i>Tiu</i> , god of war
Wednesday	<i>Mercurii</i>	Mercury	German trans. from Woden, messenger of gods
Thursday	<i>Jovis</i>	Jupiter	Norse trans. from <i>Thor</i> , god of thunder
Friday	<i>Veneris</i>	Venus	Norse trans. from <i>Freyja</i> , (same as Ahrodite)
Saturday	<i>Saturni</i>	Saturn	Roman god of agriculture, regeneration



The point of all these ‘mythical’ names is that for any ‘myth’ there is usually an element of truth. The 1<sup>st</sup> century Jewish historian Josephus referred to Genesis chapter 6, where the Greeks spoke of the ‘Giants’, [B1, Antiquities Book I, Chp. III, Paragraph 1]. Where is the glory of our creator God in this pagan calendar system? Note the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week, which was decreed forever as the Holy Sabbath, honors the god Saturn (*Satur-day*). Saturn in the early mystery religions was ruler of the "Golden Age" of the gods, during the days of Enoch and the Giants; and later exiled to what eventually became 'Rome'.

The next important event of Rome’s Julian calendar was by Constantine the Great at the *Council of Nicea* in 325 AD. Emperors Licinius and Constantine adopted the *Edict of Milan* in 313 AD, which granted **‘tolerance’ for all religions**, thus ceasing Christian persecution, temporarily. After Constantine’s victories in a series of wars, he became sole ruler over the entire Roman Empire, both in the east and west from 324 AD till his death in May 337 AD. As far as religion, Constantine had elevated himself to *Pontiff Maximus* of the cult of the *Invincible Sun*, honoring *Sol* the Roman sun god and also *Apollo*. The term *Pontiff Maximus* in Latin means “great high priest”, making Constantine the highest authority over all religions in the Roman world.

Toward the end of his military conquest, Constantine had allegedly converted to the common Christianity, but kept the title of *Pontiff Maximus*. There are many fallacies and misconceptions concerning early Christianity that must be briefly mentioned here in order to understand the establishment of the Roman calendar by Constantine and his universal church. It was mentioned in chapter two that the New Testament, (beginning in Matthew 7), makes a distinction between a true vs. false Christianity. The false Christian teachers had all ready infiltrated the majority of Christianity in the first century as we have seen and will see. By mid to late second century, the faith once delivered by Christ to his saints, had been entirely adulterated into another gospel, (shown in Chapter 10). Both Jesus and Paul prophesied of this:

John 10:

11 **I am the good shepherd:** the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, **seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.**

Jesus again forewarns by a parable. The ‘hireling’, *misthotos*, means: “hired servant”, one that is ordained to oversee the flock (Church) of God. The ‘sheep’ in the New Testament represents Christians. The ‘wolves’ are false Christian preachers, teachers, and evangelists, (Mat 7:15). The word ‘scattereth’ is *skorpizo*, and figuratively means: “put to flight, waste, be liberal”. The root word is *skorpious* (i.e. scorpion, through the idea of penetrating), an epithet used in Scripture for false teachers and prophets, (Ezk 2:3-6). It is interesting that the definition includes “be liberal”. In Matthew 7, just before Jesus warns of the wolves in sheep’s clothing, He said the majority of his followers would enter into a “wide gate” (fabricated entrance), and a “broad way”. Random House defines ‘catholic’ as: “broad, liberal, universal; as pertaining to the whole Christian body or church”. According to Jesus and Peter, the overall Christian majority follow these wolves all the way to eternal destruction, (Mat 7:13; 2 Pet 2:1-3).

Acts 20:

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you **all** the counsel of God.

28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, **to feed the church of God**, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 **For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.**

30 **Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.**

31 **Therefore watch**, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

Here the Apostle Paul also gives the same warning. Paul is warning that the ‘wolves’ both enter in-to and out-of the Christian body. These Christians ‘speak’, which is *laleo*, meaning: “preach, say, tell”; and ‘perverse’ is *diastrepho*, which is: “to distort, i.e. misinterpret, or morally corrupt, to turn away [from truth]”. Jesus and Paul are not only referring to Christian cults, but Christianity as a whole. Who do they deceive? The Church of God, because it is the spirit of disobedience that comes from the deception of vain words, (Eph 5:6). How does Paul say to avoid this? To “*feed the flock with ALL the counsel of God*”, which is whole sound Bible doctrine. Paul concludes the matter by warning to watch, just as Christ warned. This is how the foolish virgins of Matthew 25 shall be “shut out” at Christ’s coming. This is also the state of Christianity during Christ’s 2 day delay, and the spirit of the Laodicean Church of the final years. The MANY Christians have fallen under a *Platonic* delusion vs. the FEW who in-truth OBEY Christ’s commands, who enter the strait gate and narrow way, and through true Biblical faith make the priority effort to literally find the ‘Life’ that in Christ. Broad-way Christianity is obviously what Constantine converted to and why he was able to merge pagan observances with Christian ideals. This is why MYSTERY can be concealed by the simple *believism* of a shallow Christianity because they share similar fundamental ideologies, i.e. Christian ethics perfects man, which perfects government, along with the promise of immortality. This ideal appeals to the flesh; it is a Gospel of the flesh being offered “in the name of Jesus”.

The Christianized Constantine must have seen himself as Plato’s philosopher-King, the spiritual leader of an ideal form of government. He organized the first council of Christian churches, the *Council of Nicea* by request of various Bishops who were struggling with church division over the doctrine of *Arianism*, (that Christ the Son was not of the same essence of God the Father, more on this in Chapter 10). However, Constantine’s contribution to the council was to confirm the Roman Julian calendar and resolve another controversial subject: when to celebrate ‘Easter’. The Eastern Gentile churches had previously celebrated Christ’s resurrection on the Sunday following the Jewish day of Passover, while the western churches followed dates on the Julian calendar, set by regional church leadership. Constantine expressed his anti-Jewish sentiment by establishing only two rules to the council: Christian observances are to be independent of the Jews celebrations, and to establish Christian observances to have world uniformity. It is interesting that this was the same basic idea the Jews had in Babylon in the institution of their rabbinic calendar, and about the same time in history. After all, it was only four years earlier in 321AD that Roman *Pontiff* Constantine instructed that all religions, including Christianity should be united by observing the “*venerable day of the Sun*” (Sun-day worship).

By doing this, the *Pontiff Maximus* of his universal pagan/Christian religion was able to divert Christians from honoring both the Sabbath and Christ's resurrection at God's appointed times. Whether by ignorance or design, Constantine helped to place Christianity under the deceptive bondage of MYSTERY. Constantine was actually the beginning of the *Roman Universal Church*, not Apostle Peter who was never a Bishop of Rome, but an Apostle to the Jews.

Rome's Christianity was made the 'official' religion of the Roman Empire by the edicts of Theodosius I, in 380-381 AD. The canon of Nicea only established to unify the Christianized pagan observances, but sanctioned celebration dates like "*E-aster*" was yet determined. Since the day of Jewish Passover is the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the first 'ecclesiastical' month *Nisan* on the Rabbinite calendar, then a system was developed by the Church of Rome to offset that date while still observing Christ's resurrection on the *Venerable day of the Sun*. This means both modern Judaism and Christianity to be in serious error. Apparently, there were problems with the earlier Easter tables, and by 525 AD, Roman Pontiff John I requested a new table of future dates of Easter, based upon calculations of the first Sunday following the first full moon after the spring vernal equinox. John I appointed a Scythian monk scholar named Dionysius Exiguus (*Dennis the Little*) to make another major revision of the Julian calendar. Dionysius simply ignored the Easter tables used in Rome and extended the Easter tables of the Bishop of Alexandria, which were being used in the Byzantine Empire.

Rome adopted this table, which caused the dispute over Easter observance dates to cease, and by incorporating the Alexandrian table, it not only settled the Easter date dispute, but also allowed him to establish a new yearly dating system based upon Christ. Roman-Julian years had been designated by the current year of Roman consuls, and that particular year was the consulship of Probus Junior, which according to Dionysius was 525 years since the incarnation of Jesus Christ. The previous Roman Easter table enumerated years based upon the Diocletian era, "age of the Martyrs", that year being Diocletian 247 as the last year of that system. Dionysius decided that such a tyrant who persecuted Christians should no longer be honored. He set a new 'epoch' for the Roman-Julian calendar, called *Anno Domini*, (AD) which is Medieval Latin for "the year of our Lord", or the full title *Anno Domini Iesu Christi* which translates to "the year of our Lord Jesus Christ". He simply took the common regnal system of designating years according to a king's reign and applied it to the King of kings. However, Dionysius set the condition for two major paradoxes of the Roman universal calendar. The first is, what did Dionysius mean by 'incarnation', does it represent Christ's conception or birth; and did this incarnation occur in the first year AD as his calendar epoch depicts?

The next paradox is the transition between BC and AD Roman year designations, which will be examined later in detail. Dionysius provided no explanations in his Easter table. He was apparently very knowledgeable in astronomy, and looked for a cosmic event that would indicate the "end of the age". Considering the *Anno Mundi* (AM: "year of creation") time line generated from Old Testament chronology, and a major future planetary alignment, Dionysius decided that the major planetary alignment on May 2000 AD would mark the end of the age and Christ's return. Then by simply counting back from May of this 2000<sup>th</sup> year, he deduced that March of the *first* year would be the conception of Christ, thus making his birth December 25, 1 AD. Therefore, the beginning of 1 AD established the new *epoch* of the Roman-Julian calendar, adding even more confusion when the Christ child was actually born.

Since Dionysius' May 2000 return proved false, then what about his estimate of Christ's birth? It seems peculiar that the most knowledgeable 6<sup>th</sup> century scholar of the universal church of *Saturnia*/Rome would assume such an important event and calendar system based upon this one future planetary alignment, with no historical confirmations of Christ's birth. But, such is the entire history of the pagan Roman calendar.

The Roman-Julian calendar continued to have periodic minor adjustments to keep their 'holy' day observances aligned to their selected dates. However, during the middle Ages, it became evident that the Julian calendar (a 365.25 day year), had over-compensated the length of the *solar* year, by adding an extra day every 128 to 131 years. This troubled the Roman universal church because it affected the date of Easter, which was set to the spring equinox and lunar cycle. Roman *Pontiff* Paul III commissioned a *Jesuit* astronomer: Christopher Clavius to find a solution. By 1582 the seasonal equinoxes were occurring 10 days too early. When Roman *Pontiff* Gregory XIII was elected to the papal throne, he authorized another major calendar reform, in honor of himself. On February 24, 1582 he issued a "papal bull" *Inter Gravissimas* calendar reform by dropping the 10 days from October, and revised the computation of the leap year to be more aligned to the *solar* year. This became the "Gregorian Calendar" that was universally adopted to this day. There appears to be differences of opinions as to the length of a 'solar' year, even among astronomers. The "mean solar days" (number of earth rotations per one complete orbit around the sun) is 365.2422 days; and the "vernal equinox year" (one complete revolution of spring equinox alignment), is 365.2425 days. The Roman-Gregorian calendar year uses the latter vernal equinox day year. However, as far as their calendar dates go, a Roman calendar adds an extra day every 4<sup>th</sup> year for an extra "leap day", actually making the Roman sidereal year 365¼ days. Therefore the .2422 vs. .2425 fraction debate is absurd.

Gregory XIII created somewhat of a paradox himself. This new calendar reform meant that every country that used the Roman-Julian calendar now had a calendar date 'shift', which caused a double-dating system for several centuries. The Roman-Julian calendar was designated O.S. (Old Style) dates vs. the Roman-Gregorian N.S. (New Style) dates. Even the Roman calendar countries were slow to officially adopt this change. For example, it wasn't till 1752 that England and its American colonies adopted the Gregorian calendar. The example of George Washington's birth was often given in relation to the O.S./N.S. date. According to the O.S. Julian calendar, his birth was February 11, 1731, but changed to February 22, 1732 on the N.S. Gregorian. This 'shift' can play havoc on historians and chronologists, and it is a different 'shift' that is found in BC dates. Today, the Gregorian calendar is 13 days ahead of the Julian.

### > **Roman calendar 'AD' date shift~**

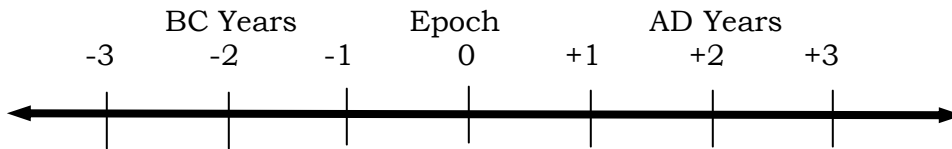
The first of two great paradoxes also relates to the new 'epoch' for dating the years of the Roman-Julian calendar. Many researchers of history and Bible prophecy assume that Dionysius' calendar reform also included the 'BC' dating as well, but there is no evidence to suggest it did. Remember that 'AD' represents *Anno Domini* which is Latin, but 'BC' simply represents "Before Christ". Why is that? Because it represents what is called the "proleptic calendar". This means that any calendar that is extended earlier in time from its intended beginning is a *proleptic* version of that calendar.

Even centuries after Dionysius, the regnal or Roman consul year designations continued to be used, just as it was in the 1<sup>st</sup> century New Testament or the book of Jewish historian Josephus. There is no mention of pre-Christ Gregorian dating in the papal bull calendar reform in 1582. It is speculated that over time historians began using proleptic pre-A.D. dating, being popularized by French *Jesuit* Denis Péttau in his publication *De doctrina temporum* in 1627, where he used “ante Christum” (before Christ) dating. This proleptic calendar can certainly be used in accurately determining Roman dates before Christ, **IF** you can overcome the spirit of *Janus*, the “two-faced” Roman god of time! The *Random House* dictionary defines him:

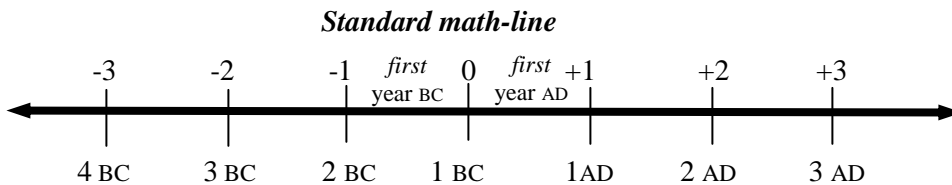


**Ja-nus** (*Latin* meaning ‘doorway’), an ancient Roman god of doorways, of beginnings, and of the rising and setting of the sun, usually represented as having one head with two bearded faces back to back, looking in opposite directions. *Astronomy*: a moon of the planet Saturn, located just outside the rings. **two-faced**, having two faces; deceitful or hypocritical. Cf. **Janus-faced**. —Syn. treacherous, devious, dishonest, false.

We saw where January was named in the honor of Janus. Therefore, it seems logical that the pagan Romans would have placed him as the beginning month. So what makes this important? Remember Dionysius set 1 AD as the new epoch for the Roman-Julian calendar, but the proleptic Roman calendar beginning with 1 BC flows toward an infinite past as shown on the standard math line:



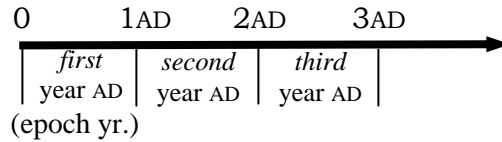
All the calendar experts, including NASA, the Naval Observatory and the UN’s ISO say: “there is no year zero”! Well, the twelve months of the epoch year of Dionysius is 1 AD’s calendar counted left to right. That means the point of origin for 1 AD should be were 1 BC ends, right? So, the ‘0’ epoch point is the origin also for 1 BC. However, let’s say you read in a history book that a certain event occurred in June 1 AD, two years later what year is it? That’s simple: 1 AD + 2 yrs = 3 AD, therefore the correct answer is June 3 AD. But let’s say an event occurred in June 2 BC, what year is it four years later? If you do the basic math you get: 4 yrs – 2 BC = June 2 AD, (BC dates are considered negative and AD dates are positive dates). But 2 AD is incorrect on the world standard profane Roman Gregorian calendar of the universal church! As you can see, from June 2 BC plus 4 yrs = June 3 AD!



**Roman Proleptic dating BC | Roman Julian dating AD**

You may research and wrestle with this, and after hundreds of hours of work, you are going to realize why the astronomers use a more accurate version of the Julian system,

and their year designations use the Julian Date Number JDN, or the universal standard “math line”. Let’s view the new epoch as Dionysius must have:



Consider the twelve months between ‘0’ and 1AD, is this “year zero” or the twelve months of 1AD? When you look at your wall or desk calendar you see the date, let’s say May 5, 2000. How much time has elapsed since the calendar epoch of Christ? Obviously, 1999 years, 4 months, 4 days which is “cardinal numeral” time. But the *fifth* of May of the *two-thousandth* year is designated on the calendar in “*ordinal numeral*” time. Next, consider what ‘epoch’ actually means:

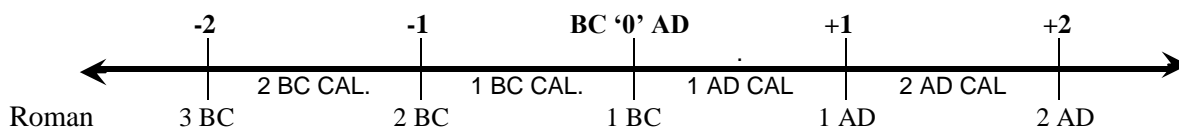
**epoch**, (Gk *epoch.to pause*), a particular period of time marked by distinctive features, events, etc.; the beginning of a distinctive period in the history of anything; *Astronomy*: an arbitrarily fixed instant of time or date, usually the beginning of a century or half century, used as a reference in giving the elements of a planetary orbit or the like. *Physics*: the displacement from zero at zero time of a body undergoing simple harmonic motion.

Therefore a calendar epoch begins as **a reference point of origin**, a displacement from “zero time” to a harmonious flow of time. The ISO (United Nations *International Standardization Organization*), says that 1 BC is the ‘0’ point. That means that the AD **year designations (but not the calendars), in effect SHIFTED left one year**. That means the first BC decade is nine years, not ten because the shift caused a twelve month deficit. That also means that all the AD dates are one year off, and the computation of years across the deceptive *transition of Janus* must be considered, to avoid error. And finally, this makes most historians and people in general who are ignorant of this paradox, subject to error. That is also why there is confusion and debate when a new decade, century, or millennium age begins. For example, did the 21<sup>st</sup> century begin in the year 2000 or 2001? According to what we have seen, the end of the year 2000 should be the ‘0’ epoch for the next decade: 2001 to 2010, (as any year ending in zero).

A center epoch calendar system generates enough confusion because the months flow from left to right as it does on the AD side, but the year designations are counted in the opposite direction of right to left on the BC side. So, the paradox is: yes, there is no “year zero”, **but there must be a zero point of reference for any dating system**. To verify the importance of this in relation of events of Christ, let’s do another simple math example.

Let’s say you spend many hours researching to understand when Jesus was born and crucified. From your efforts you decide He died in the 33<sup>rd</sup> year of His life, and was born in 3 BC. What year should His crucifixion occur? You simply calculate: 33 yrs – 3 BC = 30 AD, but if you count it on the math line it falls in 31 AD, but aligns on the 30 AD calendar. Or, you decide He was crucified in 31 AD, what year was His birth? Again, you calculate: 33 yrs – 31 AD = 2 BC, but on the time line it falls on 3 BC. Now, if you did not bother to draw a time line and physically count it out, would you not be in error? In this case, by **subtracting 1 year for the shift from AD to BC, or adding a year from BC to AD, should give the correct answer**.

Like *Janus*, the pagan Roman Gregorian calendar can be deceitful and prone to cause error without realizing it. Note: for the sake of clarity and simplicity, *proleptic* Roman-Gregorian calendar AD dates may be used in the following chapters and charts of this study are shown as “double-dating”, for example: (-2/3 AD), or as math line BC style (-2 BC); and assumes AD dates do not compensate for the AD date shift.



Add to this the other great paradox that is virtually unnoticed, that Roman calendar time is not 24 hour solar time. Note how using Adamic dating on the math-line above is a continuous flow of time without interruption. Also note how using the *sidereal* time of the pagan Roman Gregorian AD calendar has a one year shift to the right.

#### 4. The Babylonian – Rabbinate Jewish Calendar

Many Jewish and Gentile religious people assume that the Jewish lunar calendar IS GOD’S CALENDAR He gave the Hebrews, but that assumption is not true. When Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon invaded and destroyed Jerusalem and its first Temple in approximately 586 BC, the majority of Jews were taken in exile to Babylon, land of the Chaldeans. Then again, in 70 AD Titus the Roman destroyed Jerusalem and its rebuilt second Temple, causing the remnant of Jews to return to Babylon; an environment that challenged and influenced their faith. Due to God’s curse (Lam 2:5-6; Book of Jubilees 6:34-38), the Hebrews were influenced and/or forced to accept this Babylonian lunar calendar. From history and the book of Daniel, we learn that the Chaldeans of Babylon were highly skilled in the science of astronomy, (Dan 2). These men are believed to have been the ‘Magi’ who came to see the Christ-child, (Mat 2:1). Even the prophet Daniel was made ‘master’ over the Chaldean astrologers, (Dan 5:11). The Chaldeans had developed a *lunisolar* calendar system using complex mathematical computations and astronomical logarithms.

The Babylonian new year is determined by *lunar* “new moon” months and the *solar* vernal equinox through these calculations. Since this *lunar* based calendar system has an average of 354 days per year, an intercalated thirteenth month was added three times in eight years by decree of the *Royal Astronomer* to compensate for equinox alignment. When the Jews were under Babylonian captivity we know they adopted this calendar because the months are referenced in several Old Testament books which were written during the Jew’s exile. The following chart compares the Biblical months, ecclesiastical Jewish months of the Old Testament, ancient Babylonian months with its corresponding months and signs, to the Roman calendar months and current signs. Note that there was an offset of zodiac signs in 500 BC compared to today, due to zodiac ‘shift’, explained in the next chapter.

The modern Jewish new year begins in the 7<sup>th</sup> month of ‘Tishri’ in what they call their “civil calendar”. Nowhere in Scripture is there any reference to a Jewish “civil calendar” where *Rosh Ha’shanah*, the “head of the year” is to be in the 7<sup>th</sup> Babylonian month of *Tishri*. The calendar used in their *Tanakh* (Old Testament Scriptures as shown above), is considered the “Ecclesiastical calendar” which is never really used except in relation to feast observances, but is reckoned by the same Babylonian-Rabbinate calendar that

**uses the profaned Babylonian month names of its gods.** However, because it is essentially the ancient Babylonian calendar, it has its use in prophecy as we shall see.

*Biblical – Rabbinite Ecclesiastical – Babylonian – Roman Calendar Months*

<b>Biblical month</b>	<b>Rabbinite Ecclesiastical month</b>	<b>Babylonian month and sign ~ 500 BC</b>	<b>Babylonian presiding deities</b>	<b>Roman month and sign today</b>
ראשון (1 <sup>st</sup> month of Abib)	<b>Nisan</b> (Est 3:7)	<b>Nisanu</b> Ku (Aries)	Anu (god of heaven)	Mar – Apr <i>Pisces</i>
שני Second	<b>Zif or Iyar</b> (1 Ki 6:1)	<b>Aru</b> (Taurus)	<b>Ea</b> (water god of spring)	Apr – May <i>Aries</i>
שלישי Third	<b>Sivan</b> (Est 8:9)	<b>Simanu</b> (Gemini)	Sin (god of the moon)	May – Jun <i>Taurus</i>
רביעי Fourth	<b>*[Tammuz]</b> (1 Chr 27:7)	<b>Dumuzu</b> (Cancer)	Tammuz (shepherd god)	Jun – Jul <i>Gemini</i>
חמישי Fifth	<b>*[Av]</b> (1 Chr 27:8)	<b>Abu</b> (Leo)	Aruru (goddess of earth)	Jul – Aug <i>Cancer</i>
ששי Sixth	<b>Elul</b> (Neh 6:15)	<b>Ululu</b> (Virgo)	Ishtar (queen of heaven)	Aug – Sep <i>Leo</i>
שביעי Seventh	<b>* Ethanim [Tishri]</b> (1 Ki 8:2)	<b>Tisritum</b> (Libra)	Shamash (god of the sun)	Sep – Oct <i>Virgo</i>
שמיני Eighth	<b>Bul or Heshvan</b> (1 Ki 6:38)	<b>Samna</b> (Scorpio)	Marduk (chief god Bel)	Oct – Nov <i>Libra</i>
תשיעי Ninth	<b>Chisleu or Kislev</b> (Zec 7:1)	<b>Kislimu</b> (Sagittarius)	Nergal (god of underworld)	Nov – Dec <i>Scorpio</i>
עשירי Tenth	<b>Tebeth or Tevet</b> (Est 2:16)	<b>Tebetum</b> (Capricorn)	Papsukkal (messenger god)	Dec – Jan <i>Sagittarius</i>
ישיעי Eleventh	<b>Sebat or Shevat</b> (Zec 1:7)	<b>Sabatu</b> (Aquarius)	Erra (god of plagues)	Jan – Feb <i>Capricorn</i>
שנים Twelfth	<b>Adar</b> (Est 3:7)	<b>Adaru</b> (Pisces)	Ashur (god of war)	Feb – Mar <i>Aquarius</i>
-	<b>Adar Sheni</b>	<b>Ve-Adaru</b>		

\* Tishri is the 1<sup>st</sup> month on the Jewish "civil calendar". Month names [Tammuz] and [Av] are not in Scripture.

Once the Jews returned to their land, (some remained in Babylon, 1 Pet 5:13), there is no evidence to suggest they returned to God's appointed calendar. The Greeks in 2<sup>nd</sup> century BC, invaded Jerusalem causing them to be 'Hellenized' to Greek culture, which caused them to use the Greek lunar calendar. The famous 1<sup>st</sup> century Jewish historian Josephus referenced Greek lunar months following the time of Christ. The Jewish Pharisees previously arose out of the Babylonian Diaspora, and we are told another Jewish sect later arose out of Greek influence called the 'Sadducees'.

The Hebrew origin of their name is *Sadok*, transliterated as *Zadock*. The priests of the Essenes of *Khirbet Qumran* of the Dead Sea area are also called *Zadock* priests. (There was a priest named *Zadock*, (1 Kings 1:8), meaning 'righteous'). The famous Dead Sea scrolls found in 1947-1956, (written in Hebrew), are believed to be the scroll documents removed from the Temple when *Antigonus Epiphanies* invaded Jerusalem and defiled the Temple in the second century BC. The reason for this brief history is, we are being told of late that there are fragments from the Dead Sea scrolls that reveal the Essenes were using "the correct" solar calendar of Enoch.



Either the Essenes were wrong, or translators of these Dead Sea scroll calendar fragments are wrong, because they speculate that extra leap time must be added to this already perfect 8,736 hour year.

In the 1<sup>st</sup> century AD, many Jews returned to Babylon after Titus the Roman invaded Jerusalem and destroyed the Temple in the 40<sup>th</sup> year after Christ, (1 Peter 5:13). It was in 4<sup>th</sup> century A.D. Babylon that they established their civil lunar calendar that is used to this day. While in 5<sup>th</sup> century A.D. Babylon, the Pharisaic Rabbis codified the oral tradition that Jesus rebuked (Mark 7:13), into the writings of what is called *The Babylonian Talmud*. The Talmud is the collective authoritative opinions of the Jewish rabbis of *Torah* law, civil and social matters. It not only reveals the deep apostasy of their 'leavened' form of Judaism, but more importantly it gives them ultimate authority over religious matters and establishes their profaned Babylonian based calendar system. By mid-fourth century, the Pharisees realized that the immoral influences of Babylon were disuniting the Jews which their observances were the 'bond' of their nationality. They realized that the key thing to keep the Jewish faith unified was to maintain an emphasis on observing of God's feasts. An effective way to do this was to establish their own calendar system that could be used by Jews throughout the world which coordinates their observances.

In 359 AD, the head of the exiled Pharisee Sanhedrin, Hillel II, adopted the Chaldean calendar system that the Jews in Babylon were accustomed to. With slight modification, this became the Jewish 'civil' calendar. This calendar continues to be calculated by the Pharisaic elders, and allows their religious activities to be planned years in advance. Even though *Zionist* Jews have returned to the land, they continue to use this profane calendar system including the profane names of their months. These Rabbinite Jews thought to change the "times and laws" (Dan 7:25), and refuse to keep the month of the *Abib* to this day. In relation to Biblical time codes, to depend on the modern Jewish calendar for determining the feast times of the Lord, will cause error.

From Babylon to Egypt, to Greece and Rome, and also the Arabians, spread this knowledge of the moon and stars, as well as the spirit of MYSTERY. Astrology in the ancient world represented anything pertaining to the heavens, whether celestial movement of roving stars (later discovered as planets), as well as prophetic signs or omens. Over time it became divided between *natural* astrology: the study of celestial movements, calendars, eclipses and comets, now called 'astronomy'; and the other branches were known as *judicial* and *mundane* astrology which is the science of foretelling events. What made *mundane* astrology profane is its use of influencing the lives of people and for self gain. Today, the *mundane* version is simply known as 'astrology', and is defined by Random House: "*the study that assumes and attempts to interpret the influence of the heavenly bodies on human affairs.*" However, God's Mazzaroth is not "New Age" occultism, and in its true form, both *natural* and *judicial* astrology remains inseparable.

The term 'astrological' as used in this study relates to the original intent of God's Mazzaroth; and *mundane* astrology relates to the reprobate practice of Horoscopy, (Isa 47:12-14). What we as watchful Christians are interested in, is what the Biblical astrological and the true solar calendars may reveal to us concerning the signs and times of the Lord.

### ***Day the Sun Stood Still***

The subject of calendar enigmas would not be complete without considering the controversial event of Joshua chapter 10, when God stopped time for a day. Biblical events where God miraculously intervenes to save his people from total annihilation, such as the event of Noah, the parting of the Red Sea, and Joshua's long day, are considered by the gainsayers as religious 'bunk'. People in general are prone to establish their assumptions as fact, based upon their limited knowledge and understanding.

The misinformation highway of the "World Wide Web", is filled with comments from secular and 'Christian' *humanists* that express their disbelief and contempt of the Word of God by discrediting the divinity and supernatural power of a total sovereign Creator. They seek to defend nature and science as supreme by claiming these things never actually happened, or they base the phenomena on some ancient writer's idiomatic interpretation of an anomaly of nature. It is obvious from Scripture: ***God does not operate according the laws of nature, but nature operates by the laws of God.*** Even Einstein was perplexed concerning time and gravity, concluding there is a higher intelligent power that runs this universe.

***If the Bible is the product of the human mind, then so is God. These people actually believe man created God from their image of 'id', rather than God created man in His own image. The ironic thing is, it is man who creates sin and disbelief.***

Since this exposition is not a work of Christian 'apology', we are going to simply take the Biblical testimony "as it is written" and see where it leads, realizing the book of Joshua is both historical and spiritual. After the passing of Moses, God selected Joshua to lead His people out of the wilderness and pass over the Jordan river into the land God promised them through Abraham. The first miracle in this event is in chapter 3 where north at the city of *Adam*, God had the waters of the Jordan river to heap, which caused the river bed to dry all the way down to the Salt Sea, (Josh 3:14-17). As soon as Israel passed over, water flow resumed. This occurred on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 1<sup>st</sup> month of the *Aviv* (Josh 4:19), when the river was annually overflowing its banks at the time of the spring barley harvest.

Note that the 10<sup>th</sup> day is when to select a lamb for the Passover feast, and the day their Messiah would later present himself to Israel; and in fact, Joshua's name in Hebrew is H3091 *Yehoshua*, which is also the Hebrew name of Jesus. The day after they celebrated Passover, the *manna* God rained down from heaven throughout the wilderness journey, stopped. The prophet *Yehoshua* had led his people out of the *Wilderness of Sin* to the promised land of God; as the Messiah *Yehoshua* leads his people out of the wilderness of sin to the promised kingdom of God. The Lord then led Joshua to a high place to circumcise all the males, which was a foreshadow of the act of regeneration by Christ, (Deu 30:6; Rom 2:29; Col 2:11).

Except for Joshua, all males that were born before leaving Egypt, died in the wilderness, and all males born after the exodus were not circumcised. God called this place 'Gilgah' and made it Holy ground, (Josh 5:1-9). It was here that Joshua organized his army of 40,000 young men and set out to conquer the land of Canaan. After taking the cities of Jericho and Ai, Joshua was deceived in making a covenant with the people of Gibeon, a great and royal city just west of Gilgah.

Meanwhile, 5 kings (for fear of the Israelites), joined in league to attack Gibeon and Joshua, (Josh 9:1-2). They marched against Gibeon, who then sent messengers to Joshua for help. That evening at sundown began another day of miracles. All night Joshua and his army traveled to Gibeon; and at dawn caught the armies of the 5 kings in a surprise attack, causing them to retreat. Joshua pursued after them in a westward and southern direction to Azekah, where God began the second miracle of raining down great hailstones as they were fleeing to Makkedah, killing many of Joshua's enemies. This placed the high place of Gibeon at the back of Joshua's left shoulder and the Valley of Ajalon over his right, as he faced his enemies toward the South, this was when the Lord performed the third and greatest miracle in their conquest.

Joshua 10:

12 Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, **and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.**

13 **And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed,** until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. ***Is not this written in the book of Jasher?*** **So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.**

14 **And there was no day like that before it or after it,** that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

There is more information here than first realized that leads to understanding this miraculous event. We find both Scriptural and secular confirmations it was a literal miracle; and "by two or more witnesses is a thing established", (Mat 18:16).

Habakkuk 3:

11 **The sun and moon stood still in their habitation:** at the light of thine arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 **Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.**

13 **Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.**

The prophet Habakkuk is describing the event of Joshua's long day. Also, Joshua 10 is the first of two references of the Bible that refers to the *Book of Jasher*. Here is a crucial question for the Christian skeptic: do you believe that the Holy Bible in its untranslated form is the Divinely inspired inherent infallible unquestionable Word of God? If so, since the original Hebrew text tells us to BEHOLD (to go see) the *Book of Jasher* (2 Sam 1:18), then how credible does it make that book? Apparently, there is another book with the same name that contains poetry of king David which is obviously not the same manuscript. The *Book of Jasher* of the Bible contains no poetry, but is a detailed history of events from the creation of Adam till 17 years after the death of Joshua with no deviation or contradiction to the events recorded in the Hebrew *Torah*. An original Hebrew manuscript of Jasher was translated to English in 1840 with impeccable precision, and the un-named translator makes this comment:

"The title **סֵפֶר יֵשָׁר** is literally, "**the upright or correct record**", but because the book was not known, it was therefore termed the "Book of Jasher"; this has caused some persons, who are ignorant of the Hebrew language, to suppose that Jasher was the name of a prophet, or one of the judges of Israel;"

Some scholars believe the Elders who judged Israel following the death of Joshua produced this work, but regardless the words speak for themselves. Note the gainsayers who typically discredit its reference, never mention or show what is written in Jasher. And, why would the author of the book of Joshua insert this reference precisely where it is? Let's allow "the upright or correct record" to show us why:

The Book of Jasher LXXXVIII:

64 And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Joshua, and the sun stood still in the midst of the heavens, and **it stood still six and thirty moments,\*** and the moon also stood still and **hastened not to go down a whole day**.

Note the asterisk (\*) for the word 'moments'. The translator makes this comment:

“\*Literally, *times*; what proportion of time, I cannot understand by this term, never used in scripture to express any division of time, as I have translated it ‘*moments*’.”

We will find the testimony of Jasher is a key parameter in confirming this timeline. The next major question: was this a local phenomena where the sun only appeared to stand still due to a retrograde motion of summer solstice, or did it literally involve the entire planet and moon?

There were testimonies recorded by the Egyptians of a long day, and numerous legends of both a long day or long night in various parts of the world, being one or the other but not both, which is another key parameter. From the book *Sun Lore of all Ages* [B5], there are references of a long night on the opposite side of the world:

1. The Ojibwa Indians tell of a long night without any light;
2. The Wyandot Indians told missionary Paul Le Jeune of a long night;
3. The Omahas say that once the sun stopped moving at the break of dawn, presumably before sunrise;
4. The Bungee Indians from the Lake Winnipeg area of Canada also tell of a long night.

Job 9:

**7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars.**

Then we find this obscure verse in Job concerning the sun not rising by God's command. Since there has not been a day before or after this stopping of the sun's movement, then Job's statement must apply to the corresponding long night. The more ignorant gainsayers say: "how can the sun be stilled when it does not move?" The fact is, everything in the universe moves, even at rapid rates. Science claims our entire solar system, including our sun, travels at 45,000 miles per hour and theoretically orbits the Milky Way galaxy once in 200 million years. We saw earlier where Earth's solar day is measured by our planet's rotation about its axis in reference to the sun. Since sunlight was extended in the Eastern hemisphere, and darkness in the Western hemisphere, then the only logical conclusion is that all movements of both the Earth and the Moon stopped for a day. Now if that is true, and God did not cause some type of quantum physics time warp, would the movements of the other planets stop as well? How about the entire universe for "sealeth up" in the above verse is H2856 *hatam*, means: "to stop". Certainly there is a power and intelligence far beyond that of mortal man. Now we have enough information to give us more understanding of Joshua's long day.

The key parameters are:

1. The sun’s daytime transit cycle stopped at its mid sky zenith, i.e. high noon;
2. Both the movements of the Sun and Moon were suspended;
3. There is no long night in Joshua 10, but there is in Job, as also legends of a long night on the far side of the world, but not a long day, making the event worldwide;
4. The Book of Jasher states the sun stopped moving for 36 divisions of time; and both the Bible and Jasher say the sun did not set for a whole day.
5. Since they crossed the Jordan in late March to mid April, celebrated the week of Passover and unleavened bread, remained inactive until the males healed from circumcision, spent a week taking Jericho, had two battles in the taking of the city of Ai, had negotiations with the Gibeonites; then we may assume this event followed the summer solstice, making the day/night ratio close to equal time. Therefore: 6 hrs a.m. day + 12 hrs suspension at noon + 6 hrs p.m. day = 24 hrs = the sun shone a whole day.



Ancient sundial of Egypt.  
(Photo courtesy University of Basel, Egyptology)

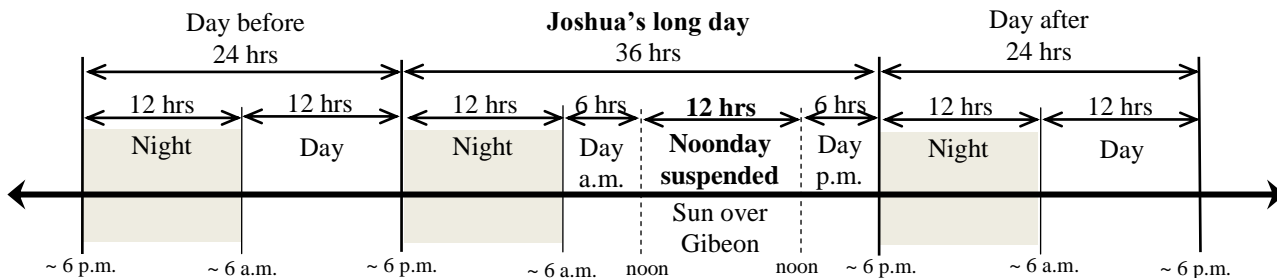
According to these parameters, the 36 divisions of time in Jasher when the sun was stilled, would equal 12 hours suspension. To look at this from the historical perspective, the sundial was used to measure daytime hours, because in Isaiah 38:8, God caused the sun to reverse movement by 10 degrees of the sundial. The picture at right is an ancient portable sundial found March 2013 in Upper Egypt that dates to the time of Joshua, [B6]. This eccentric half-circle sundial uses the same measure as a 24 hour clock of 15° per hour, corresponding to the 12 daylight hours. Small dots marked smaller time increments between each hour of this particular sundial. Jasher’s 36 ‘moments’ of time would have divided each 15° hour into 3 parts of 20 minutes each, which matches the degree-time of king Ahaz’s sundial in Isaiah, of 40 minutes at 10 degrees. Therefore:

$$180 \text{ deg of Sundial} \div 12 \text{ hrs} = 15 \text{ deg/hr, or } .06667 \text{ hrs/deg} =$$

$$4 \text{ min/deg} \times 10 \text{ deg} = 40 \text{ min.}$$

$$\text{Sun 'stilled' } 12 \text{ hrs} \div 36 \text{ div} = (20 \text{ min/div}) \div 4 \text{ min/deg} = 5 \text{ deg/div}$$

This is easier to see on a timeline. The time (~6 a.m. and ~6 p.m.) represents sunrise and sunset, which precise time may vary due to normal day/night ratio of the sun’s transit in that region and time.



### Biblical Numerology

Numerology in general is essentially a science of the symbology and language of numbers. Like ‘astrology’, this can be another sensitive and controversial subject, being also used by fortunetellers in a profane way. The system of mystic Judaism called *Cabala*, or the secret teachings of Pythagoras are all based upon the symbolism and language of numbers and symbols, particularly the Jewish *Gematria* which is an

ancient, elaborate, and complex type of practice. Random House defines ‘numerology’ as: “*the study of numbers, as the figures designating the year of one’s birth, to determine their supposed influence on one’s life, future, etc.*” Like mundane astrology, this describes the profane use of predicting and governing a person’s life. However numbers used in mathematics or Scripture, are a creation of God and considered the universal language. But how can it be that numbers appear to have a supernatural relationship to the Scriptures?

We are told that the worlds were framed by the word of God, (Heb 11:3). Greek for ‘word’ in this verse is not *logos*, but *rhema*, (hray'-mah), meaning: “an utterance”; and its root is *rheo*, which is: “to utter, speak or say a command”. As God spoke in the *genesis* of creation, things He made that are seen, came from things not seen. Speech consists of sound waves which are vibrational frequencies not seen. Pythagoras discovered that even the light spectrum consists of a range of specific vibrational frequencies; and Albert Einstein made this conclusion: “*Concerning matter, we have been all wrong. What we have called matter is energy, whose **vibration has been so lowered as to be perceptible to the senses.** There is no matter.*” This may be why it was said: “*Jesus, who was made a little lower than the Angels*” (Heb 2:7-9), not lower in intellectual might and power, but born of the lower vibration frequency of Adamic man, allowing himself to manifest in our material *kosmos*.

If everything of God’s creation vibrates at its own specific rate, it would explain why speech, colors, music tones, and numbers can be associated and evaluated because of similarity in vibration frequencies. This is not “New Age” occultism, but an integral part of God’s Scripture, for it too is the written *logos* Word of God –the Divine Expression. This gives insight why the content of Scripture can be ‘expressed’ by numbers and their meanings. Numbers, like words, may have more than one meaning and application, which is the “-ology” (science) aspect. All numbers, no matter how many digits it has, are added down to a base number of 1 through 9, called *fadic* addition. For example, adding the numbers 1 through 9 = 45, and 4+5=**9**. Zero has symbolic meaning, but has no value in addition. Letters of the alphabet also have a numerical value in numerology or in *Gematria*. Random House defines ‘Gematria’ as: “*a cabbalistic system of interpretation of the Scriptures by substituting for a particular word another word whose letters give the same numerical sum*”. Word substitution in this way is perversion of Scripture, but letters and numbers do express the nature or essence of what it represents. This applies to any alphabet, which may be expressed several ways.

For example for the English alphabet:

Numeric value			Numerology value									Gematria value		
A=1	J=10	S=19	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	A=1	J=10	S=100
B=2	K=11	T=20	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	B=2	K=20	T=200
C=3	L=12	U=21	J	K	L	M	N	O	P	Q	R	C=3	L=30	U=300
D=4	M=13	V=22	S	T	U	V	W	X	Y	Z		D=4	M=40	V=400
E=5	N=14	W=23										E=5	N=50	W=500
F=6	O=15	X=24										F=6	O=60	X=600
G=7	P=16	Y=26										G=7	P=70	Y=700
H=8	Q=17	Z=26										H=8	Q=80	Z=800
I=9	R=18											I=9	R=90	

For our purpose, we will primarily apply the simpler Numerology style when necessary. What the numbers mean are testified by its repeated use in Scripture. [Appendix D, pg. xviii]

Occult numerology has different meanings than Scripture, such as “5” represents Mars, god of war, versatility and change, but in Scripture it expresses Grace or redemption. Sometimes numbers in Scripture appear to have no correlation, and sometimes it is very obvious, but it should be consistent. An excellent published work on the subject is *Number In Scripture and Their Meanings*, [B7]. For example, the number ‘7’ in Hebrew is shevah, meaning to be full or satisfied, and in Scripture it expresses completeness, “spiritual perfection”.

In opposition to this is the number for imperfect man ‘6’, one less than perfection. A good example of numerology used in Scripture is found in Revelation’s mystery of the number ‘666’, where we are told to identify the Beast by counting his name number, found in Revelation chapter 13 (rebellion/anarchy), verse 18 (18=6+6+6, and 1+8=9, judgment); a subject explored in the last chapter.

The books of the Bible were originally written as a continuous flow of words, then later organized into chapter and verse. We can see it is no coincidence that the chapter and verse number meanings also express its context. Revelation is book number 66 of the entire Christian Bible: (66 is the number for the Word of God; and 6+6=12, the number for governing; and 1+2=3, which is the Divine Trinity). Revelation is also book 27 of the New Testament where

the number 27 relates to a “Daniel code”. Why? because Daniel is the 27<sup>th</sup>

4	5	3 = 12 = 3	prophecy given, verse 21 (2+1) = 3
D A N I E L			begins time code, verse 24 (2+4) = 6
1	9	5 = 15 = 6	ends time code, verse 27 (2+7) = 9
27 = 9			> The Daniel Code 72 = 9

book of the Old Testament, and the number of his name is 27. The fadic addition of 27 is 2+7=9, where 9 means finality, judgment, a determination; and Daniel chapter 9 is the famous time code chapter that has 27 verses, and the number of the word ‘code’ is also 9; therefore Daniel (27) and its time code chapter (9). And, Daniel’s name also contains this code and the basic time frequency cycle of 3 6 9. This is found in numerous places such as we saw in Joshua; the divisions of a clock face; the trimesters of pregnancy; the 3 divisions of the base numerology numbers of 1-9, that repeats itself through continued counting; the angles of the 30-60-90 triangle, the degrees of a 360° circle (3+6+0=9); the date the law was given to Israel in the 3<sup>rd</sup> month, 6<sup>th</sup> day, AS 2448 (=9); Daniel’s time code confirmation of the creation year of Adam, as well as Christ’s conception and ministry years, as seen below; and on and on it goes.

Nikola Tesla (1856-1943), an electrical and mechanical scientific genius, the father of electrical AC power distribution and electromagnetic engineering; stated,

Adam began:	Christ’s conception:	Christ’s 3 main ministry years:
<b>3969</b> BC (3+9+6+9=27)	BC <b>3</b> = <b>3</b>	AS_yr = AD_yr
	AS <b>3966</b> (24) = <b>6</b>	3997 = 28* = (1) × 3 = 3
	<b>3969</b> (27) = <b>9</b>	3998 = 29 = (2) × 3 = 6
} Daniel Code		3999 = 30 = (3) × 3 = 9
<b>3 6 9</b>		*28 is his 1 <sup>st</sup> ministry year, (2+8=10, 1+0=1)

**“If you only knew the magnificence of the 3, 6 and 9, then you would hold a key to the universe”.** The “369” is the repetitive frequency of number progression and of time; and a basic vibration cycle of sound frequencies. The only way one can deny there is a definite relationship between numbers and what they represent, is to be in denial. The examples thus far are not exceptions, but the rule.

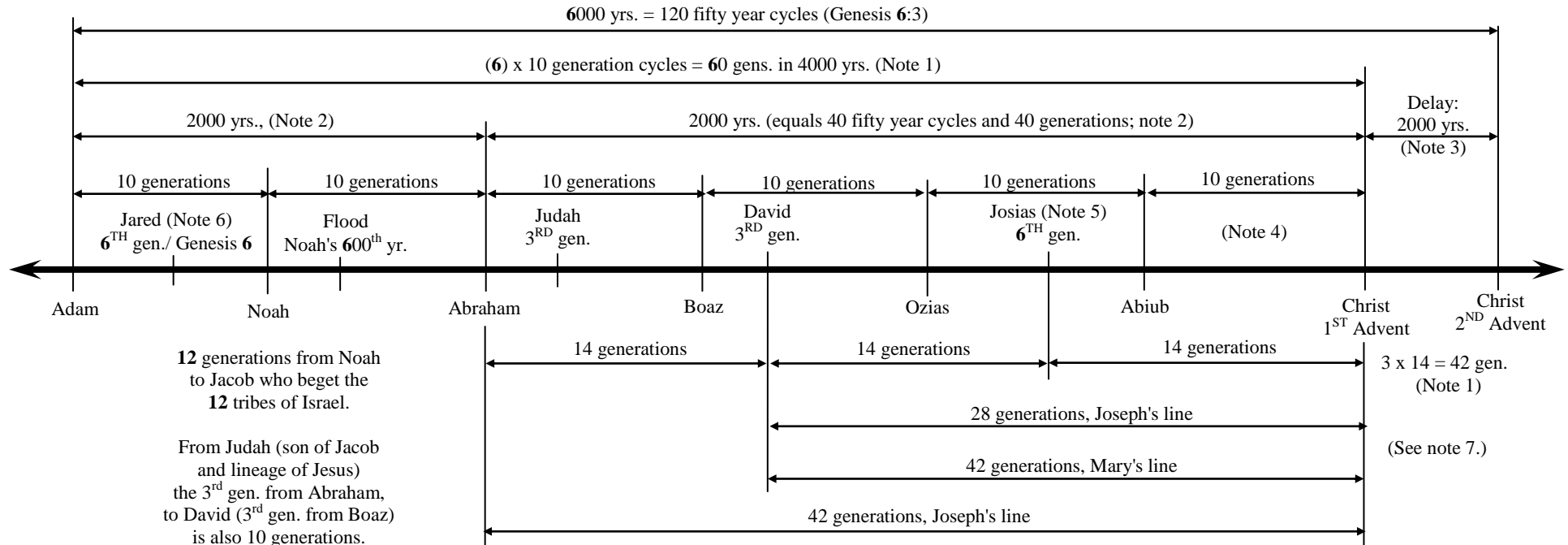
Numbers and their meanings in Scripture are simply a testimony, not prediction. Therefore, we see that Scriptural numerology is a supernatural expression, a reflection, and a confirmation of the testimony of Scripture.

We could compare it to traveling: Jesus expressed THE WAY of truth is through the Word of truth, (Jn 8:31-32). The word 'WAY' is *hodos*, defined: "a road, by implying a progress, route, distance, journey, or highway". As we progress along a determined route (doctrine), toward our destination (truth), we see highway markers, (Biblical numerology) that expresses the road we are on. This is not to say Christians must use numerology to study and understand the Scriptures, for the Lord told us to read, meditate, study and compare upon His Word. It simply testifies to the Glory and infinite wisdom of God. And it is for those who have this understanding to: "*count the number of the Beast*", the number of his name which will be further explored in Chapter 10. *Selah*.

A ----- Ω



## GENERATIONS OF CHRIST (Timeline of Matthew 1, Basis of the 7000 year doctrine)



**NOTES:**

1. There are 4000 yrs. from Adam to Christ's 1<sup>st</sup> Advent ÷ 60 generations = **66.6** (number of years per degree of the 1000 year day of the "Great Year"). The 2 generation difference (40 vs. 42) is how Matthew counts the 14 generations.
2. From Adam to Abraham's birth is 1950 solar years, and exactly 2000 years to Abraham's 52<sup>nd</sup> year when he left the land of Ur for promised land (Jasher 12:57 – 13:1); then to Christ's crucifixion is 2000 years, which is 40 Pentecostal (fifty year) cycles and 40 generations.
3. Since there are (4) x 10 gen. cycles in 2000 yrs on this time line, then the total to Christ's 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent would be (10) x 10 generation cycles = 100 gens. in **6000** years; and (12) x 10 generation cycles in 7000 yrs. (also would equal 12000<sup>th</sup> year of creation).
4. There are 12 generations from Zorobabel (10<sup>th</sup> gen. from Ozias and builder of 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple) to Christ (spiritually ending the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple period in 31 AD).
5. After Josiah was king, the Jews were carried away to Babylon, (Matthew **1:11**).
6. Jared is 6<sup>th</sup> gen. from Adam and father of Enoch. Both I Enoch **6:6** (Charles translation, 1912) and Book of Jubilees 4:15 claim that the "Sons of God" came to Earth and begat giants during the days of Jared, (Genesis **6**).
7. Joseph's line has 28 generations from David to Christ; Mary's line has 42 generations from David to Christ, (Luke 3). Together, (42 + 28) is **70** generations.

## CHAPTER 4 - THE THOUSAND YEAR DAY.

The concept of a thousand year day is a little known Scriptural doctrine among most Christians, but was obviously a common teaching in the early Christian Church. Today, a faulty version is gaining popularity among students of Bible prophecy based upon the argumentative birth of Christ. The Apostle Peter knew Christians would be ignorant of this teaching and stressed its importance:

2 Peter 3

- 3 **Knowing this first**, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
- 4 And saying, **Where is the promise of his coming?** for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
- 5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:
- 6 **Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:**
- 7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
- 8 **But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.**

First, notice that the overall scope of this passage of Scripture is the coming of Christ. Like Jesus, Peter compares Christ's coming to the days of Noah. Then concludes the matter by warning not to be ignorant of this *thousand year day*. This obviously relates to Biblical time codes of the coming of Christ, and Peter is giving us a time code *key* to unlock them. He is most likely referring to the most significant time code chapter relating to the final generation prior to Christ's return –Psalm 90:

Psalm 90:

- 4 For a **thousand years in thy sight** are but **as yesterday** when it is past, **and as a watch in the night.**

Psalm 84:

- 10 For a **day in thy courts** is better than a **thousand.** I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

What did some of the early Christian writings have to say about this concept?

"For in so many days as this world was made, in so many thousand years shall it be concluded." [Ireneus Vol. I, page 577]

"Let the philosophers know that the 6000<sup>th</sup> year is not yet completed; and when this number is completed, the consummation must take place." [Lactantius, *Book of Divine Institutes*, ca. 325 AD]

"And I appointed the eighth day also, that the eighth day should be the first created after my work, and that **the first seven revolve in the form of seven thousand**, and at the **beginning of the eight thousand there should be a time of not counting**, endless, with neither years, nor months, nor weeks, nor days, nor hours..." [Secrets of Enoch 33:1]

"For in a little time are we born, and in a little time do we return. But with Thee hours are as a time, and days as generations." [*The Apocalypse of Baruch*, 48:12-13]

"And even in the beginning of the creation he makes mention of the sabbath. And God made in six days the works of his hands; and he finished them on the seventh day, and he rested the seventh day, and sanctified it. Consider, my children what that signifies, he finished them in six days. The meaning of it is this; that in six thousand years the Lord God will bring all things to an end. **For with him one day is a thousand years;** as himself testifieth, saying, Behold this day shall be as a thousand years. Therefore, children, **in six days, that is, in six thousand years, shall all things be accomplished.** And what is that he saith, And he rested the seventh day: he meaneth this; that **when his Son shall come,** and abolish the season of the Wicked One, and judge the ungodly; **and shall change the sun and the moon, and the stars;** then **he shall gloriously rest in that seventh day.**" [*The General Epistle of Barnabas*, 13:3-6]

Barnabas was a fellow Apostle with Peter and Paul, and some scholars believe he wrote the book of Hebrews. This passage, (especially in view of what we have seen), gives us insight as to what Peter had in mind when he told us not to be ignorant of the thousand year day. Notice that Barnabas refers to the return of Christ at the completion of 6000 years, and His millennial reign as the 7000<sup>th</sup> year Sabbath rest.

Rev 20:

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

This concept is associated with not only the doctrines covered in the last three chapters, but is the result of *the doctrine of covenants and dispensations*, prophetic law, and Scriptural allegories. Since the Bible relates the study of doctrine as a puzzle (Isa 28:5-13), as with any puzzle we must compare and "rightly divide" all the pieces (2 Tim 2:15), of "all the counsel of God", (Acts 20:27). Since this is an impractical task for one study, we are going to look at a few related Scriptures that give us insight into the doctrine of *covenants and dispensations* as they relate to the ages.

## ***Covenants and Dispensations***

Various Christian denominations are divided between a *covenant* vs. *dispensational* Theology. Like politicians, they spend more time attacking each other than teaching their own doctrine, so it is difficult to understand exactly what they believe. Regardless, let's see what the Word of God has to say about these in view of time. First, there are a number of covenants, and the word in Hebrew is H1285 *beriyth*, and in Greek is G1242 *diatheke*, which means: "compact, contract, a testament". This is why the Christian Bible is divided between an Old and a New Testament. The word 'testament' is defined as a 'contract', meaning: ***the Holy Bible is a legally binding contract between God and mankind, and ignorance of His law is no excuse.*** Ignorance in this regard will not bring bliss but eternal judgment. God's covenants are eternal, and a few of His covenants are unconditional, such as the *Noahic Covenant* that God established through Noah of not destroying the Earth again by water, (Gen 9:15-16); and the *Davidic Covenant* to establish the throne of David forever through his seed Jesus Christ, (2 Sam 7:12-17). However the Covenants that relate to the various ages are also eternal, but very conditional.

The conditions of His covenants include great blessings if accepted and obeyed; or, if God's covenants are rejected or disobeyed there are serious consequences. There are **4** covenants that establish the *thousand year day* concept, with each relating to its own dispensation; (4 is the Scriptural number for division, and the world). Note that each of these 4 covenants creates a "new people".

*Adamic Covenant - Genesis 1*

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, **Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion** over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and **over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.**

Genesis 2:

16 **And the LORD God commanded the man**, saying, **Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:**

17 **But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.**

When God created man, he was conditionally commissioned to keep the Garden of Eden and be the lords of Earth and all that is upon it. This is known as the *Adamic Covenant*, and the condition was man not eating of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. We saw in chapter 1 how the breaking of this covenant brought the curse of death into God's creation, which is eternal separation from the Life of God. Adam and Eve disobeyed their creator and ate of this tree because of the influence of the Serpent, who also was cursed at that time, (Gen 3:14-15). The commission of the dominion of Earth and the souls of mankind defaulted to Satan, (Luk 4:5-6). Until the covenant and law came through Abraham and Moses, Adamic man was without Divine law (Rom 5:13-14), which is why the government of the pre-flood "Golden Age" of the gods was true *anarchism*, where "might is right". After this, in the days of Nimrod and his tower of Babel, came the Abrahamic covenant that created God's chosen people, and in time the *Mosaic covenant* was given to govern His people.

*Abrahamic and Old Covenants - 1 Chronicles 16:*

16 Even of **the covenant which he made with Abraham**, and of **his oath unto Isaac**;

17 And hath **confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant**,

18 Saying, **Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance**;

Exodus 34:

27 And **the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.**

God's covenant with Abraham created a chosen race of people and a chosen city where there were none, (Isa 65:18). God simply told Abraham to leave his country and go see this land of promise. Since Abraham obeyed all God commanded him, God blessed Abraham in various ways even though he did not live to see most of the blessings, (Heb 11:13). God promised to multiply his seed (physical and spiritual seed), and give them their own land, and that the entire world would be blessed by his seed, that being Christ. Notice how God confirms this covenant of promise in I Chronicles 16:16-18, which is repeated in Psalms 105:9-11: "*Jacob for a law*" represents the former things of *Mosaic law*, (Jer 10:16, 51:19).

The old covenant was a “covenant of flesh”; and “*Israel for an everlasting covenant*” represented the new covenant of the spirit of Grace through Christ Jesus. These statements are allegories, similar to what Paul revealed concerning Abraham’s wives, (Gal 4:21-31). Jacob begat twelve sons that became the twelve tribes of Israel, (Jacob was renamed Israel, Gen 32:27-28). The Lord descended upon Mt. Sinai and gave the law to the tribes of Jacob to govern them, thus establishing the whole program for Israel, through *Torah* law. The so-called “Palestinian covenant” of Deuteronomy 30, stipulates the conditions concerning possession of their land, an extension of the *Abrahamic Covenant*. God proved that His ways could not be kept and fulfilled through the fallen flesh nature of man by Israel’s repeated apostasy and punishment. This vicious cycle of behavior by Israel continued till the first advent of Jesus Christ.

***Messianic New Covenant - Hebrews 12:***

- 22 But **ye are come unto mount Zion**, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,  
 23 To **the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven**, and to God the Judge of all, **and to the spirits of just men made perfect**,  
 24 And to **Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling**, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

Hebrews 13:

- 20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, **through the blood of the everlasting covenant**,

This third major covenant came by Jesus Christ, also creating a new chosen people: “*a general assembly of the first born*”. Jesus, called the second Adam, came as mediator of Israel’s new and everlasting covenant, which takes the outward law of the flesh, and places it within the hearts of men –the *perfection* of their spirit, (Ezk 36:24-28). Jesus did not come to destroy the Mosaic law but to fulfill it, (Mat 5:17-18). The New covenant is what made the first old, and like the body, it decays and vanishes away (Heb 8:13), but its spirit continues to be eternal through the *agape* love spirit of Christ, (Rom 8:39). ***Jesus brought a new commandment: to love as He loved***, (Jn 13:34-35). This is the Divine *agape* love spirit of God the Father that is in His Son Christ Jesus. For *agape* love is the only thing that fulfills both the old and new law (Rom 13:10; Gal 5:14), it is the free gift by the Grace of God, and must be bestowed by God (1 Jn 3:1-2), at the manifestation of Christ to the seeking believer, (Jn 14:21-23; 1 Pet 1:13-14). We saw how mankind does not possess this type of love, because it was lost in Paradise when Adam and Eve ‘fell’ from the Grace of God. That is why God sent His Son, the second Adam to free man from this bondage of sin and death under the law (Jn 8:31-36), by becoming spiritually reborn, (Jn 3:3-8). This ‘rebirth’ of the spirit within is how God literally creates a new people, and a new age.

The old covenant House of Jacob rejected their Messiah, (Jn **1:11**), and killed the love bringer, (1 Thes 2:14-16). Therefore, the House of Jacob was cursed by their Messiah, who temporarily cut them off from the House of Israel to allow the Gentiles to be grafted in, (Romans 11). The “*Replacement Theology*” coming out of the churches of Antichrist, that claims God is finished with the Jewish race is a lie of anti-Semite hatred. We will see various Scriptures that declare the contrary. The Jews as a people will turn to Christ when they see Him coming (Mat 23:37-39), at the end of this age. Note it is the blood of Christ that establishes the EVERLASTING COVENANT, which is the receiving of the *agape* love of God through Jesus Christ.

***Sabbatical Covenant - Exodus 31:***

16 Wherefore **the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.**

17 It is **a sign** between me and the children of Israel **FOR EVER: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested,** and was refreshed.

This is also part of the old covenant that is both eternal and conditional. The Sabbath is designated as a Holy day, and like the Holy feasts, it can only be fulfilled through true spiritual union (rebirth) with Christ. Therefore we are not to judge any person of their observances (Col 2:16), but God did intend for ALL His people to rest on His appointed day of His appointed calendar. This is the spiritual and physical aspect of the Sabbath. However, there is another aspect called *prophetic law*. For this we will turn to the Ten Commandments:

Exodus 20:

8 **Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.**

9 **Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:**

10 But **the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God:** in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 **For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.**

Hebrews 4:

9 **There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.**

10 For **he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.**

11 **Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.**

From the statements quoted earlier by the *Epistle of Barnabas* [B8], you can see how the prophetic *thousand year day* doctrine is based upon this basic law. Since Peter told us not to be ignorant of God's day, that means God labored in his work apart from man for 6 days equaling 6000 years; and man labors in his own works apart from God for 6 days equaling 6000 years, and afterward enters into the hallowed 7<sup>th</sup> day, the 7000<sup>th</sup> year of mankind's rest in Christ. Unfortunately for man, is the harsh transition from his labor to his rest at the end of the age. Remember what goes for the House of Israel, goes for the Christ's true Church as well, being grafted-in through Jesus Christ who is of the House of Judah. Christians are to be 'circumcised' of heart –in the spirit, and not of the law, (Rom 2:29; Deu 10:16). But, the whole Earth shall be AT REST and quiet (Isa 14:7), **with few men left.** There is an appointed Sabbath rest for **both the people and the land** (Lev 25:4). Here we see the relationship of transgression (the fall), the curse, judgment, and the promise:

Isaiah 24:

5 **The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.**

6 **Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.**

The Hebrew for 'broken' here means "to cast off", that is: to reject, which is also the cause that God sends the strong delusion in 2 Thessalonians 2:10.

Revelation 22:

**3 And there shall be no more curse:** but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

Now that we have seen how the application of covenants relate to God’s plan for the ages, by the creation of: (1) the *Adamic age* of strife of self-ruled man; (2) the *Abrahamic age* and Mosaic law of the Jews; (3) the *Messianic age* of Grace of the Gentiles; and (4) the *Sabbatical age* of rest for all regenerate children of God. Now, we need to consider *dispensations* and how it also relates to God’s plan.

Ephesians 1:

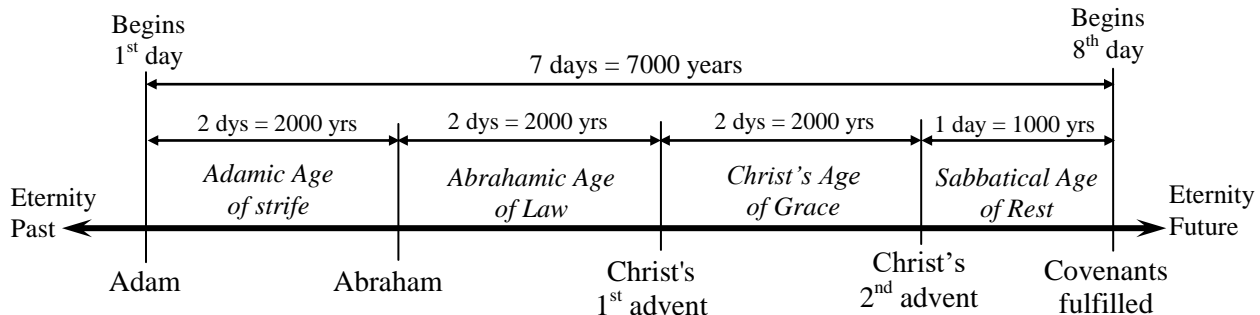
**10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:**”

The word ‘dispensation’ in the Greek is G3622 *oikonomia*, defined as; “administration of a household or estate; specifically a religious economy or stewardship”. The root words mean: “a house; plus to manage, oversee, or an employee in that capacity; figuratively a preacher of the Gospel”. Therefore, a dispensation is not a creation of a covenant, but how God chooses to administer and govern His plan for the Household of the Jews and the Household of faith, the Christians. One being the physical seed of Abraham under the law, and the other is the spiritual seed of Abraham by faith, the father of us all, (Rom 4:16-18). The *covenant* is the contract, and the *dispensation* is the administration of the contract in relation to time. Covenants created the houses, and dispensations administers them; the first being eternal and permanent, the other is temporal and subject to change in its fullness of time, (2 Cor 4:18).

1 Corinthians 10:

**32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:**

The world even today is divided into three groups of people, regardless of race, and it was the *covenants* that made this division. The old covenant of Jewish Israel was not destroyed and neither were they. God only changed THE WAY for it and them to be managed by the *dispensation* of the Gospel, as the Apostle Paul was chosen to do. Jesus said He was only sent to the House of Israel, and the only WAY to enter into the new covenant with God is through him, (Jn 14:6). Those he initially chose to administer the Gospel and establish his Church, were they not all Jewish? Wasn’t the house of Jewish Israel, under the law, a dispensation of time? Isn’t Christ’s delay to return to allow the Gentiles to come into the House of Israel under Grace, a dispensation of time? The answers are yes to all. The ‘Church’ of God was, is, and forever shall be Jews and Gentiles of the everlasting covenant in Christ Jesus. We now can construct a basic time line of the dispensations of covenants:



We can see how each of these covenants are dispensed, and a progression toward an end goal. This is our first viable time line that represents the whole of God's plan for the ages. As mentioned, this time line has regained popularity over the last few decades, but with another paradox error. The year of the creation of Adam is traditionally claimed to be 4000 or 4004 BC, made popular by Dionysius and Unger's chronology of the Bible in the early 17<sup>th</sup> century. Even occult Freemasonry claims 4000 AL (*Anno Lucis*) is "the year of light". This conclusion is apparently based upon either Dionysius' assumed 1 AD epoch of the pagan Roman universal calendar, or the birth of Christ estimated from errors of the *Book of Josephus*. But the paradox is, the 7000 year time line is established by *covenants*, not birth dates. The Bible gives significance to certain births, but not birth dates, especially Jesus because His birth date has been very much an enigma. In view of tradition, if we apply the December 25<sup>th</sup>, 1 AD birth epoch of Christ, then: 1 AD - 4000 yrs = -3999/4000 BC to the creation of Adam; however we will later find this is an incorrect birth year of Christ. From the genealogy of the Hebrew Scriptures, we find the birth of Abraham computes to 1950 years from Adam, not 2000, (see genealogy charts D-1 & 2). Remember, Dionysius believed that the planetary alignment in May 2000 AD marked Christ's return. So, from the beginning of 1 AD to his expected return is year 2000 (the 'Y2K' scare), or 4 BC +2000 yrs = 1996 yrs + 1 yr shift = calendar year 1997 AD. These years were obviously not correct for Christ's return and as usual, 'tradition' begins to crumble. We encounter the same problems using any estimated birth year of Christ.

The Jewish calendar year designation is an intentional paradox. When the Pharisaic rabbis developed their Babylonian-Jewish calendar, they apparently wanted to conceal the time for "Jacob's trouble", according to prophetic time codes and the Scriptural genealogies, (as also in the fabrication of the Alexandrian Greek *Septuagint* [B9]). They removed approximately 240 years from the year of Adam for their year designation system. For example, the Roman-Gregorian traditional year of Adam is 4000 BC + year 2000 AD = 6000 yrs; but the modern Rabbinate Jewish calendar that year was 3760 BC + year 2000 AD = 5760 years after month *Tishri*. Therefore we must consider *covenant* dates, which are confirmed in the remaining chapters and other time codes. And where do we find these dates?

Consider that the Old and New Testaments are, among other things, legally binding contracts in the courts of heaven. The conditions of the old covenant are presented by the "book of the law", where Hebrew for 'law' is *Torah*, the first five books of the Old Testament. The conditions of the new covenant are presented by the *Gospels* and Acts, the first five books of the New Testament. These explain all the terms of God's offer to mankind, to bring us out of the bondage of sin and death we are born into, but it MUST be wholly accepted on God's terms. Just like the law of earthly contracts, Biblical testaments must: (1) be legitimately offered and explained; (2) to enter into the conditions of the contract, it must be accepted by affirmation; and (3) it should be stipulated in the contract when or how the contract or testament will take effect or be of force. In our case, we are given the DAY when those testaments took effect.

Following their exodus, the Old Covenant was presented to Israel on Mt. Sinai, in the 3<sup>rd</sup> Biblical month, on the 6<sup>th</sup> day, (Exodus 19; Jasher LXXXII:6). God instructed the Israelites to number seven Sabbaths following the Passover (Sabbath), 49 days, called the *Feast of Weeks*, and observe the *Feast of Harvest* on the 50<sup>th</sup> day, the morrow after the seventh Sabbath, (Exo 19:1-8; Lev 23:15-16).



In the first century AD, it was on this feast day observance the Holy Spirit was sent down from heaven and baptized the disciples of Christ, called in the Greek *pentekoste*, meaning: "fiftieth". Webster's first American dictionary of 1828 defines it:

**Pentecost:** "Solemn festival on the fiftieth day after the 16th of Nisan, which was second day of passover. Called the Feast of Weeks, because it was celebrated seven weeks after the passover. To offer God the first fruits of harvest; **also as reminder of the law given from Mt. Sinai on the fiftieth day of their departure from Egypt.**" [Webster 1828]

Was the Gospel of new covenant presented to Israel the day baby Jesus was born? No, of course not, Jesus said himself the time had come to preach the Gospel in Luke 4:17-21. Is this the covenant date we are seeking for the time-line? No, because even though this marks the presentation of the new covenant to Israel, it was yet in force until "dedicated by blood", as stated by the Apostle Paul:

Hebrews 9:

15 And for this cause **he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.**

16 **For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.**

17 **For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.**

18 **Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.**

Why would the Apostle Paul say all this unless it is to earmark when the new covenant officially took effect? Random House defines 'force' in this context as: "binding power, as of a contract", and as Paul says: it has no strength otherwise. That means the very day Jesus the Messiah spilled His blood on His cross, is the day the ordinances of the old covenant were nailed to it, because He forever fulfills them, (Col 2:13-14). That also means the new covenant legally took effect at that moment of God's predetermined time. But, when was Jesus crucified? This will be covered in detail in Chapter 7, but suffice it to say for now, we will apply an average of the more popular years of His birth and crucifixion. Those who have spent much effort to understand when Christ's crucifixion took place, vary over a five year span of the years of 29 to 33 AD, which corresponds to His birth years (assuming He died in the 33<sup>rd</sup> birth date year, and no zero epoch), as 5 BC to 1 AD. Rarely do we see dates outside this range. Therefore, the center year of this five year span makes His crucifixion year as 31 solar years, and His birth year as -2/3 BC, which will actually be confirmed in various ways as the correct times. Now let's take this covenant year of 31 solar years, and see how it relates to Adam according to the *thousand year day* doctrine, from Christ's crucifixion year:

**31 yrs – 4000 yrs = - 3969 solar years**

This year designation represents the covenant year of Adam and not necessarily his incarnation. Most likely it would be the same year since he was created by the hand of God as a mature intelligent adult, being at least the equivalent of a 30 year-old man. That means IF Adam was created from a 'seed', that would place his creation year as -3999/4000 years, and the covenant came 30 years later, the age of maturity of an Israelite priestly service), is therefore 3969/3970 years.

From the genealogy charts, [Appendix D, pg. xv], from Adam to the birth of Abraham is 1950 years, therefore according to the 2000 year covenant dispensation time, his age when the Abrahamic covenant took effect should be:

$$2000 \text{ yrs} - 1950 \text{ yrs} = 50 \text{ yrs}$$

Also according to the *thousand year day* doctrine, the estimated crucifixion year of Christ, to the consummation and beginning of Christ's millennial reign should be:

$$31 \text{ yrs} + 2000 \text{ yrs} = 2031 \text{ years}$$

The question here is there any confirmation of God's covenant year with Abraham began? Contemporary Christian tradition believes that God's covenant with Abraham began when he was 75 years old, based solely upon Genesis 12:1-4.

Genesis 11:

27 Now **these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.**

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in **the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.**

Genesis 12:

1 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, **Get thee out of thy country,** and from thy kindred, and **from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee:**

2 **And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:**

3 **And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.**

4 **So Abram departed,** as the LORD had spoken unto him; **and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.**

God told Abraham to leave the country of his father's house in 'Haran', along with Lot. But their father's house was some 500-600 miles away in Ur, where they were all born. Ur was in the land of Shinar, approximately 150 miles south of Nimrod's Babel. Babel was situated between the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers where they came nearest together, but Haran was near the head of the Euphrates River approximately 400 miles north of Jerusalem, just east of the Mediterranean Sea. And we see that Abraham's brother Haran died in Ur, and most likely the place of Haran was named in his honor. Again, we find the answer to this mystery in the *Book of Jasher*. While in the land of Ur, Abraham had to leave his parents to hide from Nimrod, who believed he had killed the infant Abraham due to priests warning the child would grow to be a threat to kings, according to the astrological signs. Instead of Abraham, it was a child of a servant that was killed, of his father Terah. Nimrod discovered the deception and laid hold of him and his brother Haran, placing them in a fiery furnace similar to the event of Daniel chapter 3. Haran died, but Abraham was untouched, temporarily causing Nimrod to fear his God. It was at that time that God first led Abraham to leave Ur for a land of promise. Abraham told his father they were to leave Ur to escape King Nimrod, which was confirmed by Noah and Shem, (Jasher XII:57 to XIII:1). Terah and his entire house departed, but God stopped them before entering Canaan, (Gen 11:31-32). Just as the older generation of Israel coming out of Egypt was not allowed to enter the land of Canaan because of their apostasy, likewise Terah could not enter into the promised land of the Canaanites either.

**Book of Jasher XIII:**

**5** Arise now, take thy wife and all belonging to thee and go to the land of Canaan and remain there, and I will there be unto thee for a God, and I will bless thee. And Abram rose and took his wife and all belonging to him, and he went to the land of Canaan as the Lord had told him; and **Abram was fifty years old when he went from Haran.**

When Abraham actually packed his bags and left his Father's House for some unknown destination, at that moment his 'faith' affirmed God's offer (Heb 11:8), marking the covenant date of exactly 2000 years from the covenant of Adam, and exactly 2000 years to the new covenant through the shed blood of Christ. From *Jasher* we also learn that God reaffirmed the covenant 3 years later, when at age 55 Abraham toured the land all the way down to Egypt, later returning to his father's house in Haran. God confirmed the covenant the 3<sup>rd</sup> time when Abraham at age 75 again left Haran with Lot, and after a 5 year stay in Egypt due to drought, they finally settled in the land of Canaan, permanently.

The concept of the *thousand year day* is also seen allegorically in Old and New Testament Scripture as time codes; and the Apostle Paul used allegoric interpretation of literal Scripture, in relation to the old and new covenants. Here are a few of the more obvious ones. As you look at these, think how these harmoniously compare to God's plan of the ages.

1. Jewish Israel is to be revived as a nation after 2 days [2000 years], (Hosea 6:1-2).
2. Christ tarries with the Samaritans [Gentiles] for 2 days [2000 years], (John 4:40).
3. Christ abides in his place [heaven] while Lazarus was sick [Jews in apostasy] for 2 days [2000 years], then returns to Jerusalem with his disciples [elect], (John 11:6-7).
4. The Lord manifested himself in sight of the people the 3<sup>rd</sup> day, (Exodus 19:10-11)
5. After 6 days [6000 years] Jesus takes [gathers together] select disciples (Christ's elect) and brings them to a high mountain [Paradise], (Matthew 17:1)
6. Lord's strife with man ends in 120 years [120 x 50 Pentecostal cycles = 6000 years], (Gen 6:3).

These establish a harmonious pattern all through these allegoric prophetic verses relating to the *thousand year doctrine* and the return of Christ. The 7000 solar year time line itself establishes a year designation system based on the epoch of Adam and the *thousand year day* doctrine of covenant dispensations. Since it is in the 4000<sup>th</sup> solar year from Adam - to the death and resurrection of Christ, then the first year of Adam is the first year of man, as shown in Chapter 3, (page 61).

### **God's Time Zone**

In the last chapter we briefly looked at *natural* astrology (astronomy), as a prophetic astrological calendar. God's time is revealed in His *Mazzaroth*-zodiac, (both *natural* and *judicial* astrology), as an astrological clock, also the "Great Solar Year". An appropriate definition of 'clock' given by the Random House dictionary is: "*to time, test, or determine by means of a clock or watch*"; where time, testing, and determination all relate to God's plan for the ages, and the *Mazzaroth* is His timepiece. We were able to relate the prophetic 360 *degree*-day year of Scripture to Earth's orbital cycle, but is "*a thousand years is as a day*" a literal reference to astronomical movements?

When God said “*evening and morning were the first day*”, since Earth time was not created till the fourth day, what basis of measure for a ‘day’ did He use in the testimony of heaven?

Genesis 1:

- 1 **In the beginning** God created the heaven and the earth.
- 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. **And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters**.

The Secrets of Enoch (2<sup>nd</sup> Enoch), chapter XXIV:

- 3 Hear, Enoch, and take in these my words, for not to My angels have I told my secret, and I have not told them their rise, nor my endless realm, nor have they understood my creating, which I tell thee to-day.
- 4 **For before all things were visible, like the sun from east to west, and from west to east, I alone used to go about in the invisible things**.
- 5 But even the sun has peace in itself, while I found no peace, because I was creating all things, and I conceived the thought of placing foundations, and of creating visible creation.

The word ‘moved’ in Hebrew is Strong’s H7363 *rahap* (raw-khaf), and is defined: “to brood; by implication to be relaxed : flutter, move, shake”. The Random House unabridged dictionary in this context defines ‘brood’ as: “brood above or over, to cover, loom, or seem to fill the atmosphere or scene; to meditate with morbid persistence”. This definition of ‘brood’ affirms verses 4 and 5 in 2<sup>nd</sup> Enoch above. This orbital movement of God over the mass that He called ‘earth’ of the 1<sup>st</sup> day, implies He was also ‘relaxed’ in His movement. Therefore, the evidence suggests that when God gathered the darkness [dark energy] together to form visible ‘matter’, He began His movement around the watery mass He called ‘earth’ in a specific motion of direction and speed. Later in the 4<sup>th</sup> creation day when he created the sun, its apparent motion was made to mimic His own motion in “the Heaven” (created the first day), which is far above all heavens, (Ps 8:1; Eph 3:10). Since God’s motion began time, could it be if He stops moving, time also stops just as in Joshua’s long day?

Genesis 2:

- 5 And **every plant of the field before it was in the earth**, and **every herb of the field before it grew**: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.
- 6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

In the third day of the creation week, God created all of Earth’s seeds, but here we find where its growth was suspended even though there was this mist. The word ‘before’ is *terem* (teh'-rem), meaning: “to interrupt or suspend, not yet”. Plant seed requires four things to germinate and grow: fertile *soil*, *moisture*, *light*, and *time* especially to reach a useable state of maturity to reproduce and cover the Earth. This of itself is an allegory of the Word of God, but the point here is the element of light upon our planet was not created till the 4<sup>th</sup> day, and the vegetation would need to be well established before the fowl, animal, and human life could be sustained. Most opinions of the length of God’s creation ‘day’ are divided between creationists as either unknown long periods of time, that may or may not agree with Evolution’s geologic time table theory, or that everything was created in six 24 hour Earth days. Some Christians today have bought into the so-called “gap theory” of a pre-*Adamic* civilization.

According to them, there was a pre-Biblical creation led by 'Lucifer' who afterwards fell into condemnation; thus causing everything in the universe to be destroyed, which God had to re-create? This false *Cabala* based doctrine is applied to the Word of God based upon verses 1 and 3 of Genesis chapter 1. This theory is contrary to Scripture in all respects, and Peter's warning of not being ignorant of God's thousand year day seems to have fallen upon deaf ears.

We saw where *a day is a thousand* in God's courts, which is defined as an enclosed place of a tabernacle, and God established His zodiac as a tabernacle for the sun, (Ps 19:4; 84:10). Could it be that a day in the Genesis creation is based upon God's time in the "testimony of heaven" of a 1000 years is as a 24 hour day? Then, would 6000 years not be sufficient for Earth's establishment to produce and sustain life? There are highly competent scientists who have proven, (not theorized), by more reliable testing methods other than the Carbon 14 method, of a young Earth and universe, such as William Thomson Kelvin (1824-1907), an English physicist and mathematician who discovered the laws of *Thermodynamics* and devised the absolute temperature scale.

In the six volumes of his Mathematical and Physical Papers, much content was devoted to refuting the presumed vast ages in Geology. He developed two substantial proofs based upon two world wide phenomena that set the limits of Earth's age. Evolutionists *hypothesize* that Earth's age is 4.5 billion years old, but Kelvin proved Earth's rotational speed is gradually slowing, and if the planet was several billions of years old, the rotational effects of a higher centrifugal force would have caused the Earth to be more spread out, creating a huge bulge in the center region. His other proof is the measure of the thermal gradient of Earth. If the Earth was molten white-hot in its beginning as Evolutionists claim, then it would have cooled to its present thermal gradient in less than 24 million years [B10, pgs. 25-27]. However, the Biblical record reveals Earth arose out of a compressed mass of water laden with the basic elements for visible creation, not molten rock, leaving the vacuum of space behind.

Another accomplished scientist was Karl Friedrich Gauss, (1777-1855). Earth's magnetic field is due to an electromagnetic current produced by the Earth's core, and Gauss was the first to evaluate the magnetic moment of Earth's magnet, developing both the mathematics and magnetometer device to measure Earth's magnetic field. Due to his efforts, other scientists have discovered the Earth's magnetic field is decaying at a steady rate. In a more recent study, Thomas G. Barnes shows this field decays at a rate corresponding to a half life of 1,400 years; and based on the present decay rate, the earth cannot be more than **10,000 years old**, [B10, pgs. 27-30]. Numerous other tests, such as pressure permeability of petroleum and natural gas deposits; recession of the moon; atmospheric helium content; polonium 218 deposits in rock formations; meteoric material and nickel content in Earth's crust; evidence of human population and its growth; young comets; plus other evidences and measures that all indicate a young universe and a 10,000 year old Earth. One of the better publications correlating a young Earth and the aging effects of a world-wide flood is by a former evolutionist. In his book: *In the Beginning, Compelling Evidence for Creation and the Flood*, Retired Colonel Walt Brown, Ph.D., (a prestigious former scientist of the U.S. Air Force), became convinced, after many years of research, of the validity of creation science. He affirms the previously mentioned testing methods, and gives this conclusion:

“...most people instinctively believe the Earth and universe are old. Sometimes, these people are disturbed, at least initially, when they see the evidence. Actually, most dating techniques indicate the Earth and solar system are young –possibly less than 10,000 years old.” [B11, pg 31]

The factual evidences and voices of creation scientists have been and are heavily suppressed from the general public. The schools and universities teach that Evolution is the ONLY model there is for the formation of the universe and all it contains. However, that statement applies only to *humanists* who believe the creation testimony of the Bible is intellectually unacceptable. The Psalmist said “The fool hath said in his heart, there is no God...”, (Psa 53:1).

***The fact remains that Evolution is nothing more than an unproved hypothesis; and there are no links past or present between species because every species genome strictly adheres to the law of biogenesis, (like produces like), except when artificial mutation is induced as in the days of Noah. The breach of that law caused God to cleanse that corrupted world by water, as it will also cleanse our present corrupted world by fire.***

Darwinism is based upon humanist ideals, which makes it another *-ism*, a religion of fools. Its twin *-ism* is *uniformitarianism*, another hypothesis that denies the world-wide flood, and is the basis for the assumption of an old Earth in order to give believability to a slow process of “natural selection”. Peter foretold this belief would be established in the latter days, just before telling us not to be ignorant of the thousand year day, (2 Pet 3:1-10). The evolution of species and geologic column seems to only exist on charts in books and classrooms. The theory of evolution is supported by the geologic column, which is supported by evolution! Even the papacy of the Roman universal church has adopted the compromising view of “Theistic evolution”, (Jas 4:4). The inducement of these *pseudo*-sciences are the enemy's device to take root and “build a fire in the minds of men” for *Der Führer's* new [God-less] order.

This deviant form of science was established for the sole purpose of destroying the Biblical testimony. Kelvin's biggest critic was Sir Thomas Huxley, an English biologist-writer and devoted promoter of Darwinism. Huxley was quoted in *Science and Hebrew Tradition*, (Appleton Publishers, New York 1914): “*These essays are for the most part intended to contribute to the process of destroying the infallibility of Scripture*”. And T.H. Huxley's grandson Julian, another big advocate of Darwinism, states in his book: *Evolution in Action*, (New American Library, New York, 1964): “*Evolution, if consistently accepted, makes it impossible to believe the Bible*”, [B10, pgs. 56-57]. So the proponents of illuminism and their colleges of Luciferian indoctrination have firmly established the Illuminati tactic of *thesis – anti-thesis – synthesis* in order to divide and conquer the restraining hold of Christianity upon the passing world order, as foretold in Psalm 2. Nazi Germany also substituted science and nature in place of Theology and creation science in the educational facilities of its youth. Their doctrine of *Aryanism* came out of the teachings of contemporary occult mystics and secret societies. It was the merge of Evolution science and MYSTERY's perfected man ideology that induced Hitler to apply the science of *eugenics* to “improve the species” by selective breeding and mass extermination.

By the way, the science of eugenics was developed by Sir Francis Galton, who was a first cousin to Charles Darwin. Today, there are Micro-Biologists and Bio-chemists who are intent on “improving the species” of plants, animals, and ‘perfected’ humans;

and this time will cause the Earth to be cleansed by fire, (2 Pet 3:7). However, TRUE Science agrees with the Biblical creation testimony and to the *thousand year day* concept; because 10,000 years just happens to be the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of creation when our precious planet arose out of the pulsating mass of mineral-rich water that God also called 'Earth', (Genesis 1:1-13).

### ***The Mazzaroth –God’s Timepiece***

Since there seems to be no surviving examples of early Mazzaroth-zodiacs, then we must construct one from available information in view of the Holy Scriptures and ancient zodiacs, particularly of Egypt. The modern zodiacs are derived from various zodiacs of antiquity, tradition, and the science of astronomy, and in some ways they are very similar to the Mazzaroth, in particular the 12 signs; but how Mazzaroth time works is vastly different as we will discover. The measure of the 360 degree-day calendar used in Daniel and Revelation, shown in the previous chapter, is based upon the number of degrees in a circle. We explored how the Biblical term “*a time, times, and a half*”, found 3 times in Daniel and Revelation, is another way to express the number of orbital revolutions around the zodiac in relation to planet alignments.

#### Daniel 12:

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when **he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven**, and swore by him that liveth for ever **that it shall be for a time, times, and an half**; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

#### Revelation 12:

14 And to **the woman** were **given two wings of a great eagle**, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, **where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.**

First notice the numerology here. Daniel is the 27<sup>th</sup> book of the Old Testament, and Revelation is the 27<sup>th</sup> book of the New Testament, both being complimentary prophetic books, (2 is a *testimony*, 7 *completeness*, and 9 a *determination*), and both are chapters 12 (to govern), and Daniel is verse 7, and Revelation is verse 14 (2 x 7). Then notice, the “man clothed in linen” represents an angel of the Lord who is pointing toward heaven, a clue to this odd measure of time. Remember, Revelation 12 is where we find the 12<sup>th</sup> astrological sign of *Virgo* (representing Israel and her 12 tribes). The *time, times, and a half* represents exactly three and a half orbits of Earth through the Mazzaroth for a total of 1260 degree-days, but also represents a specific planetary alignment in a particular sign and constellation. The number 1260 itself has much significance: such as (12) to govern, (6) man’s, (0) seed; as also (1+2=3)+6=9, the time frequency cycle **3 6 9**; and 12 + 60 = 72 (Hebrew number for the names of God, and degrees of a full circle of the sundial).

The Mazzaroth is first and foremost an astronomical clock. We saw where Earth’s rotation establishes its 24 hour solar day, but the 1 degree-day, 30 degree-month, and a 360 degree-year are established by orbital position. Beyond Earth is the 12 major and 36 minor constellations, being 48 in all in the near ancient world. These appear to be stationary in relation to each other and Earth due to the great distances involved. Astronomers use a Celestial coordinate grid system called *Declination* and *Right Ascension* (RA), that corresponds to Earth’s division of Longitude and Latitude.

It just so happens these systems are divided into (24) 15 degree, and (12) 30 degree segments, the same as a clock face, with each degree further divided by 60 minutes and 60 seconds. Even these grid systems are based upon the **3 6 9** frequency cycle.

It is the 3<sup>rd</sup> movement of Earth's precession which makes both time and the signs advance through the ages. We saw in chapter 3 that during Earth's yearly 360 degree orbit, our planet makes an additional .015 degree counter-clockwise (CCW) turn in axis direction. This causes the tropical point of intersection (vernal equinox) of the Sun and Earth's planes to shift CCW accordingly. Since the astronomical RA grid of the 12 constellations are divided into 30<sup>o</sup> sectors, then the axis orbital path would take 24,000 degree-years of Earth orbiting the Sun to theoretically complete one 360<sup>o</sup> precession orbit. As the equinoxes make this yearly **.015 degree** advance, the planes of the Celestial Sphere also turn because its North-South axis and equatorial plane are aligned to Earth's axis and equator. This is why the Spring equinox always falls about Roman March 20-21. The monthly zodiac signs and coordinate grids are also in synchronization with these two planes, so while all these shift together as one unit, the equinoxes acts as pointers as they slowly move around the constellations.

Obviously the constellations have remained in their positions since the beginning, which is why we have a zodiac shift from one age/sign to the next every 2000 years. This will be easier to see on the drawing of the Mazzaroth, but to express this in simple math terms:

$$24,000 \text{ solar yrs} \div 12 \text{ signs} = 2000 \text{ yrs/sign} \div 30 \text{ deg/sign} = \mathbf{66.666\dots} \text{ yrs/deg (or .015 deg/yr)}$$

Now we see how *natural* astrology (astronomical movements of Earth), dictates the movements of God's Mazzaroth through the ages, and now let's look how judicial astrology (alignment of the signs), works in conjunction with this. For example, what does it mean when people say we are approaching the age of *Aquarius*? When did the zodiac begin, and in what sign? To view zodiacs in general can be confusing, even misleading, because they vary between sources of information, just as the time-span of the "Great Year" (precession orbit) varies. One zodiac will list the signs in order CW or reverse the order CCW. Some have the Sun in the center while the Earth moves around CCW; while others have the Earth or North Star in the center, while the Sun moves CW in the opposite direction along a path called the *Ecliptic*, (Sun's apparent path through the zodiac signs). The beginning of the modern zodiac traditionally began with the meridian line dividing *Aries* and *Pisces*, for a couple of reasons. Some claim the zodiac began 2000 years ago with Dionysius' epoch year of the Roman calendar, and that is why they have Latin names; or that Astronomers of the day set it at zero degrees Aries to align to the Roman calendar. But what about the real zodiac, God's Mazzaroth?

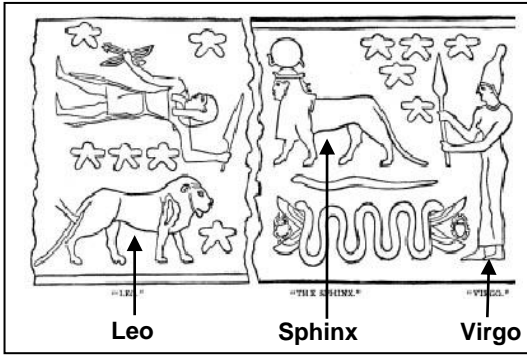


A typical modern zodiac.

The Bible tells us Earth arose out of the water on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day, but the Sun, Moon, and stars came later on the 4<sup>th</sup> day, being ordained By God for lights, TIME and SIGNS. We know the ancient Babylonians had their zodiac, and like their mystery religion, it was most likely copied from the pre-flood Sumerians, (Jubilees VIII:1-3);

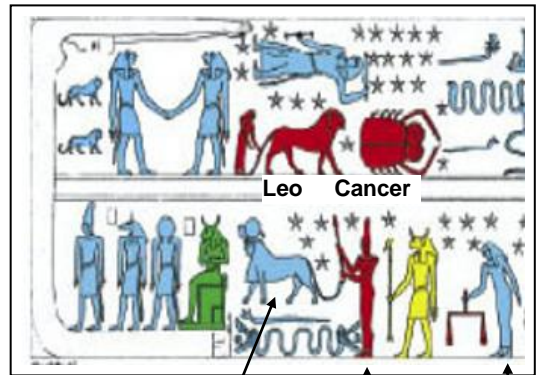


and over the ages the sign symbology has changed little. However, God began counting from the beginning, so we will begin counting the ages of the Mazzaroth with the beginning of creation (Genesis 1:1), finding it necessary and in perfect harmony with all other parameters; even though Earth-time before Adam's creation is a retrograde assumption. This establishes the *when*, but *where*, in relation to the signs?



There are those, attempting to understand the zodiac in view of God's prophetic plan for the ages, and have turned to the oldest zodiac examples of ancient Egypt. One is the circular *Denderah* zodiac, and the other is a linear zodiac found in the Temple of Khnum at Esneh, Egypt. Note how this partial image of the Esneh zodiac (at left) shows Virgo following the Sphinx. Next, it is assumed that the Great Sphinx at Giza is a head of a woman (*Virgo*), on the body of a lion (*Leo*).

But the actual Sphinx is male who had a bearded chin that was broken off when its face was damaged. In fact, because the head is disproportional to the body, it may have been re-carved. The actual star constellation of Virgo's head overlaps Leo's tail about 10 degrees, and they face away from each other. Also note that the picture used to prove their zodiac sign order has a tear between *Virgo* and *Leo*, which splices the pictures in a way to support their hypothesis. On the actual carving of Esneh from which this drawing is taken, (at right), *Virgo* and *Leo* face opposite and on separate lines of its linear order; and the Sphinx is aligned vertically with *Leo*, not between the two. There is reason for this, because the Sphinx is a mystery relating to the ancient zodiac's flow of time, which shall be shown. Since the zodiac is a circle (with no apparent beginning and end), it is perceived to be a perpetual endless cycle. The symbols themselves tell the progressive story of the ages, as indicated by the Psalmist, (Ps 19:1-6).

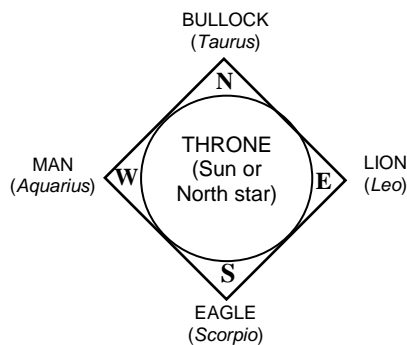


Artist's drawing of the beginning section of the zodiac carving at Esneh, Egypt.

In ancient Near Eastern civilizations, the lion was associated with the sun; also the strongest of beasts (Prov 30:30), of kings and their royal power, (Prov 19:12); of both Christ (Rev 5:5), and our adversary the Devil, (1 Pet 5:8). God created all things through Christ (Eph 3:9), which included a tabernacle for the Sun and the Mazzaroth-zodiac; and it was Christ that "framed the ages", (Heb 11:3). The Sun is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, as a strong man to run a race, (Ps 19:4-5); and it is the Sun that represents Jesus Christ who comes in the Day of the Lord, (Mal 4:1-3). We now have the Scriptural relationship of *the Lion, the Sun, and Christ the Son* coming as the bridegroom to gather together his bride (Joel 2:15-16), and to burn the Earth with the fire of his judgment.

The ancient zodiac of Esneh has the Sphinx wearing the crown of the Sun, centered under Leo, who appears in motion ‘shining’ from East to West, affirming that the center of the constellation of the lion (*Leo*), will be our starting point with the Sun’s path and direction through the ages, along its path East to West (clockwise, as viewed from Earth) around the Ecliptic, as the Vernal Equinox shifts East to West (counter-clockwise, as viewed from heaven). Opposite this is the center of the man pouring forth water (*Aquarius*); and it just so happens that the head of the lion is in a straight line alignment with the North star Polaris, and the center of the man’s head of *Aquarius*, both who represent Jesus Christ our creator, the Alpha and Omega, (Eph 3:9; Rev 1:8; Isa 41:4).

Since God works by pattern and design, being evident by all creation, we also find correlations of the Tabernacle in the wilderness to that in the heavens, (Heb 8:1-5; Exo 25:8-9), both God’s throne and His Mazzaroth. The imaginary celestial sphere of astronomy is symbolic of the glass-like sphere that encapsulates the vacuum of our *kosmos*, created the 2<sup>nd</sup> day, (Gen 1:6-8; Rev 15:2; 2<sup>nd</sup> Enoch XXVII:1). God’s throne is outside this sphere, (Eph 4:10; Ps 148:4, 104:3; Rev 4:6); dwelling in the light of the 1<sup>st</sup> day, (1<sup>st</sup> Tim 6:16), that no man can approach nor see because this “sea of glass” is concealed by thick black clouds, (Isa 50:3; Job 22:14, 26:8-9). God’s throne sits upon this sphere, being mentioned in chapter 4 of Revelation and chapters 1 and 10 of Ezekiel; which is compassed by four cherubim angels as described:



#### Revelation 4:

6 And before the throne *there was a sea of glass like unto crystal*: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

The pattern of God’s throne is clearly seen in the four corners of the zodiac; and we found that God is always in motion about the celestial earth, His throne sitting between and flying upon these 4 beasts full of eyes (stars), allowing the movement of our Earth (Ps 99:1,18:10). Note there is a particular order and pattern.

#### Ezekiel 41:

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *it was made through all the house round about*.

This alternating Temple carving of the Palm tree (Psalm 92:12), the opposing faces of a man (*Aquarius*) and a lion (*Leo*), all represent Christ and his relationship to the Mazzaroth span of the ages. From these patterns, we can construct the main component of movement of the Mazzaroth. The term ‘calf’ relates to *Taurus* the Bull or the OX (Ezk 1:10); and the eagle is the natural predator of the scorpion. This drawing shows the order of signs from Revelation 4, and the opposing direction of the lion and man of Ezekiel 41. We also can see the compass of the four horns of the foursquare altar described in Exodus 38:1-4. This affirms the natural order of the 12 signs of the Mazzaroth.

The Tabernacle and Temple also contains numerous similitudes of the mysteries of God, especially of salvation. There we find the *laver* between the outer court and the altar, a large brass **half-sphere** of water used by the priests of God to wash their hands and feet prior to approaching the altar for sacrifice, lest they die, (Ex 30:17-21). Next is the altar built **foursquare**, of wood (earth) and brass (sun), to offer the sacrifices of the people. Beyond the altar concealed by a veil, is the Holy Place used only by chosen priests to perform its daily duties. The only light within is the 7 lights of the *menorah* whose lights are reflected by the gold foil covering of its walls, where gold symbolizes God's wisdom and glory revealed in His Word and stars. First century Jewish Historian Josephus, claims the 7 lights symbolize the 7 planets including the sun, [B12]. Adjacent is the table of showbread with its 12 loaves, representing the governing delegates of God such as: the 12 tribes of Israel, the 12 Apostles of Christ, and the 12 signs of the Mazzaroth with its 12 divisions of time. These four add to 48, the total number of constellations. Beside the table is the altar of incense, symbolizing prayers offered unto God, (Ps 141:2; Rev 8:3-4). Beyond is the 3<sup>rd</sup> veil concealing the Most Holy Place where the Ark of the Covenant was seated, containing the 2 stone tablets of the law.

Numbers 1:

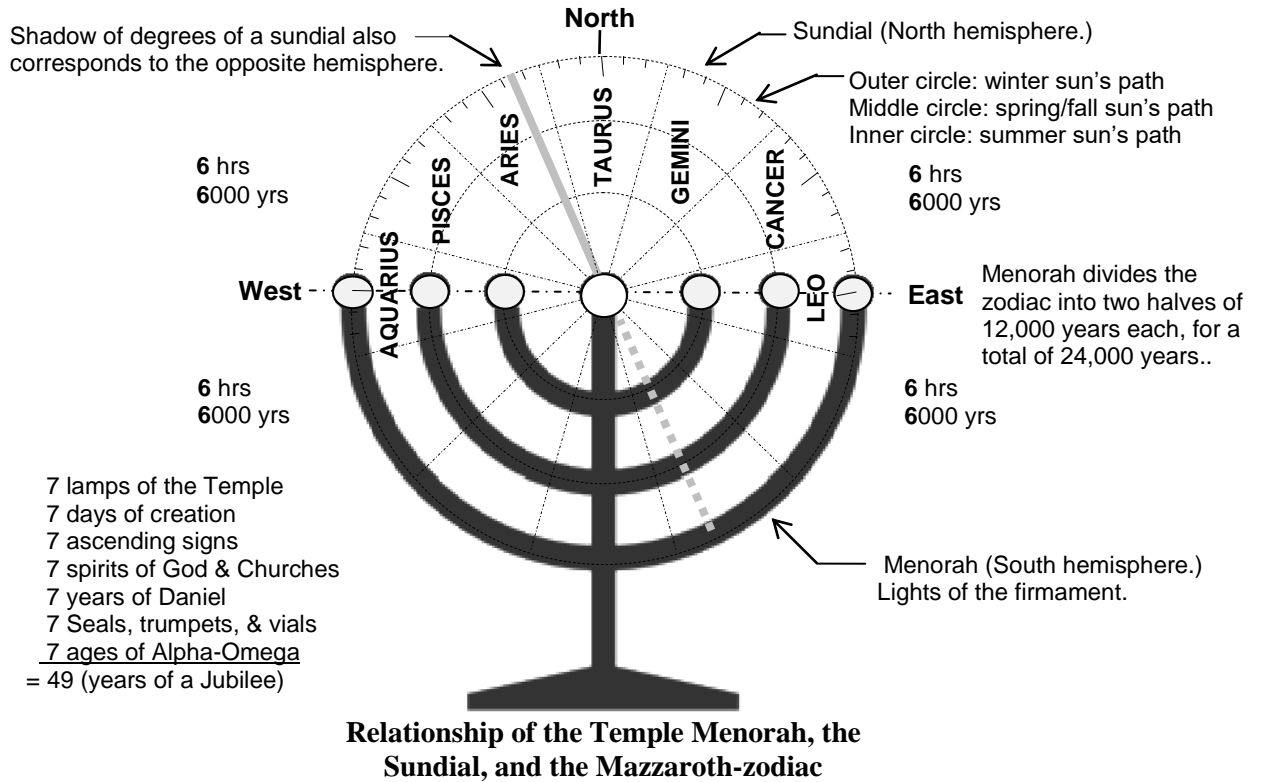
50 But **thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony**, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, **and shall encamp round about the tabernacle**.

1 Chronicles 27:

1 Now the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which **came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year**, of every course were **twenty and four thousand [24,000]**.

The descendants of Levi became the priestly tribe of the House of Israel. God had Moses to appoint them all responsibilities of the Tabernacle, as well as managing the other 12 tribes. In Numbers chapter 2, God had all the tribes numbered except the Levites, and in their place, (and Joseph's), numbered the tribes of Manasseh and Ephraim, the offspring of Joseph. In essence the Levites became the (13<sup>th</sup>) priestly tribe, as Christ was the priestly head of his 12 Apostles. In the wilderness, the Levites camped around the perimeter of the Tabernacle, dividing the 24,000 governing leaders into 12 courses as indicated in 1<sup>st</sup> Chronicles. Then, the 12 tribes encamped 3 tribes per the 4 sides of the Tabernacle in their orders, a perfect portrait of the divisions of the Mazzaroth and the 12 sign divisions of 24,000 astronomical degree-years of the precession orbit of its axis, the "Great Year" of the ancient world. The next symbolic correlation is the division of the priestly duties of service when the Temple was built. There were 24 Levite elders appointed over their groups of priests (1 Chr 24:1-19), each course serving one week twice a year, and all served the week of the 3 feasts, (later 4 feasts of the 4 seasons). And in like manner, there are 24 seats and 24 elders before the throne in heaven, (Rev 4:4). What is evident in these are the divisions of 24 and 12 which correlates to the zodiac and major divisions of time.

The main object of interest of both the Tabernacle of the wilderness and the Temple in Jerusalem, is the *menorah* lamp stand. We find the menorah holds the key to understanding the mystery of the Mazzaroth, as shown in this illustration:



Here we see the 7 lights of 7 ages; the transit of the sun of a sundial, as well as the meridian divisions of the 7 signs. As the number 12 in Biblical numerology means to “govern”, the 12 signs govern the dispensations of God’s plan and covenants through these 7 ages. If we apply the “*day is as a thousand years*” to the days of creation, then there are 6 days (6000 years) of God’s labor, plus 6 days (6000 years) for man’s labor, totaling 12,000 years. It is interesting that the phrase “*thousand years*” occurs 10 times in the Christian Bible, totaling 10,000 years; and found 7 times in the New Testament, totaling of 7000 years. The 1<sup>st</sup> reference is the time code key in 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 3:8, and 6 times in book 66 (Revelation) chapter 20, in 6 consecutive verses (2,3,4,5,6,7), meaning the *expectancy* of 6000 consecutive years for man (6). The verse numbers 2 through 7 also adds down to **27**, (and the missing numbers 1,8, and 9 =18=**9**), a reference to the Daniel code. Since the face of a clock compares to the zodiac, we find at least 3 applications of the astrological clock: (1) a *day clock* of 24 hours, (12 hours for Western hemisphere and 12 hours for the Eastern hemisphere, evening and morning); (2) a *year clock* of 360 orbital *degree* days ÷ 12 signs = 30 degree days per sign (or zodiac months); and (3) an *age clock* of 2000 yrs/age x 1 age/sign x 12 signs = 24,000 years or 12 ages. What we have is a clock, within a clock, within a clock; God’s calendar and time piece for both the heavens and the Earth. Other than the signs of the months, God’s astrological clock is vastly different. Where typical zodiacs relate to the signs year after year as an endless cycle of the ages, the ages of the Mazzaroth does not. The Biblical Mazzaroth in relation to the ages is not an endless cycle of years, but an ascending and descending 180 degree arc that is counting down God’s plan through the 7 ages, for a total of 12,000 years. In reality, **the world is approaching the end of the zodiac and the advancement of time as we know it.** But even more shocking is it shows how we are extremely close to the end of the current Adamic age when God’s final Sabbatical covenant is due at the return of our creator and Lord Jesus Christ. [See TL-4b]

Here are a few references that reveals this Scriptural fact:

Isaiah 65:

17 For, **behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.**

Isaiah 66:

22 For **as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me,** saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Revelation 20:

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face **the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.**

Revelation 21:

1 And **I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.**

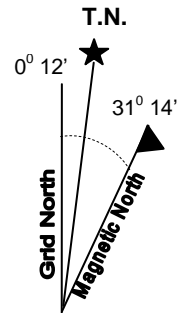
5 And he that sat upon the throne said, **Behold, I make all things new.** And he said unto me, **Write: for these words are true and faithful.**

According to Bible testimony, everything is going to change including the current zodiac. Planet Earth itself does not end, nor Christ's reign, (Eph 3:21), but just as the pre-flood world of Noah ended by water, so shall it be again by fire, (2 Pet 3:7). Following Christ's coming something will cause the days to shorten by one third, (Rev 8:12; 16:8-9). IF this is a reference to an increase in Earth's rotation speed via an asteroid hit or Earth axis change, this will have a profound effect upon time. Jesus Christ returns after His wrath is poured out upon the Gentile world and reigns for 1000 years to fulfill the 7<sup>th</sup> day of rest of the Sabbatical covenant, (Rev 20:1-6). For some unknown time after this, comes the final "great white throne" judgment, where death, Christ's last enemy is destroyed and a new heaven and new earth is made. Whether one believes this is all literal or not, does not change His Word or the stars one jot or tittle till all is fulfilled, (Mat 5:18). As far as the names of the constellations (which are not gods), here is a comparison of the names in English, Latin, and Hebrew in their order on the constructed Mazzaroth:

Sign	Latin	Hebrew	Meaning	Ref./Strong's no.
1. Lion	<i>Leo</i>	<b>ARI</b> ארי	power, a king	Ezk 1:10, H798
2. Crab	<i>Cancer</i>	<b>SARTAN</b> סרטן	to encircle	(modern Hebrew)
3. Twins	<i>Gemini</i>	<b>TA'AM</b> תאום	duplicate, join	Gen 25:24, H8382
4. Bull	<i>Taurus</i>	<b>SHOR</b> שור	strong, powerful	Ezk 1:10, H7794
5. Lamb	<i>Aries</i>	<b>TELA</b> טלה	sacrifice, protect	Isa 40:11, H2922
6. Fishes	<i>Pisces</i>	<b>DAGA</b> דגה	to spawn, prolific	Gen 9:2, H1711
7. Man	<i>Aquarius</i>	<b>ADAM</b> אדם	mankind	Ezk 1:10, H120
8. Goat	<i>Capricorn</i>	<b>GEDI</b> גדי	kid, cut-off	Exo 23:19, H1423
9. Archer	<i>Sagittarius</i>	<b>DARAK</b> דרך	lead, tread down	Jer 51:3, H1869
10. Scorpion	<i>Scorpio</i>	<b>AKRAB</b> עקרב	to scourge, sting	Deu 8:15, H6137
11. Scales	<i>Libra</i>	<b>PELES</b> פלס	weigh, balance	Isa 40:12, H6425
12. Virgin	<i>Virgo</i>	<b>BETULA</b> בתולה	separate, bride	Gen 24:16, H1330

Remember the 3<sup>rd</sup> movement of Earth is its axis orbital ‘wobble’ that is entirely responsible for the advancement of time. If Earth’s rotation speed increases to the point of removing its wobble, thus reducing the axis angle to zero degrees, then there is no more advancing of time through the ages, making “the ages” of the zodiac obsolete. Finally, to understand how the Astrological clock of the Mazzaroth works, we need to understand the difference of direction between the heavens and Earth. There are 3 different directions of “North” in general use, as indicated by this map legend:

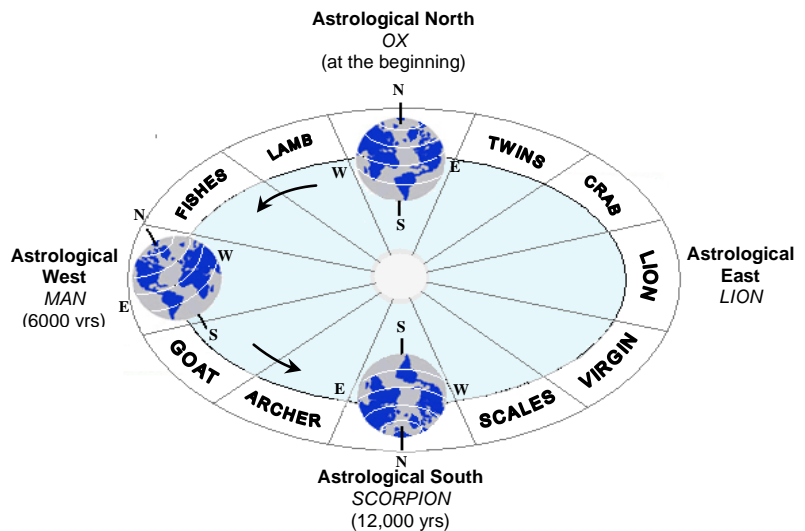
1. **True North (T.N.)** is an alignment of Earth’s North axis pole of rotation to the North polar star; and it is this alignment that shifts .015<sup>0</sup> CCW per year. The sundial also reflects true N-S-E-W.
2. **Magnetic North** is Earth’s magnetic North pole that has a different angle than the Earth’s axis, and is approximately a thousand miles from the North axis pole, moving Westward about 6.3 degree-minutes per year. The difference between True-North and North on a compass is called declination, which also varies in different locations;
3. **Grid North** relates to Earth’s coordinate system of Longitude - Latitude, primarily used on maps, and the variation between Grid-North, Magnetic-North, and True-North is typically indicated on geographic maps.



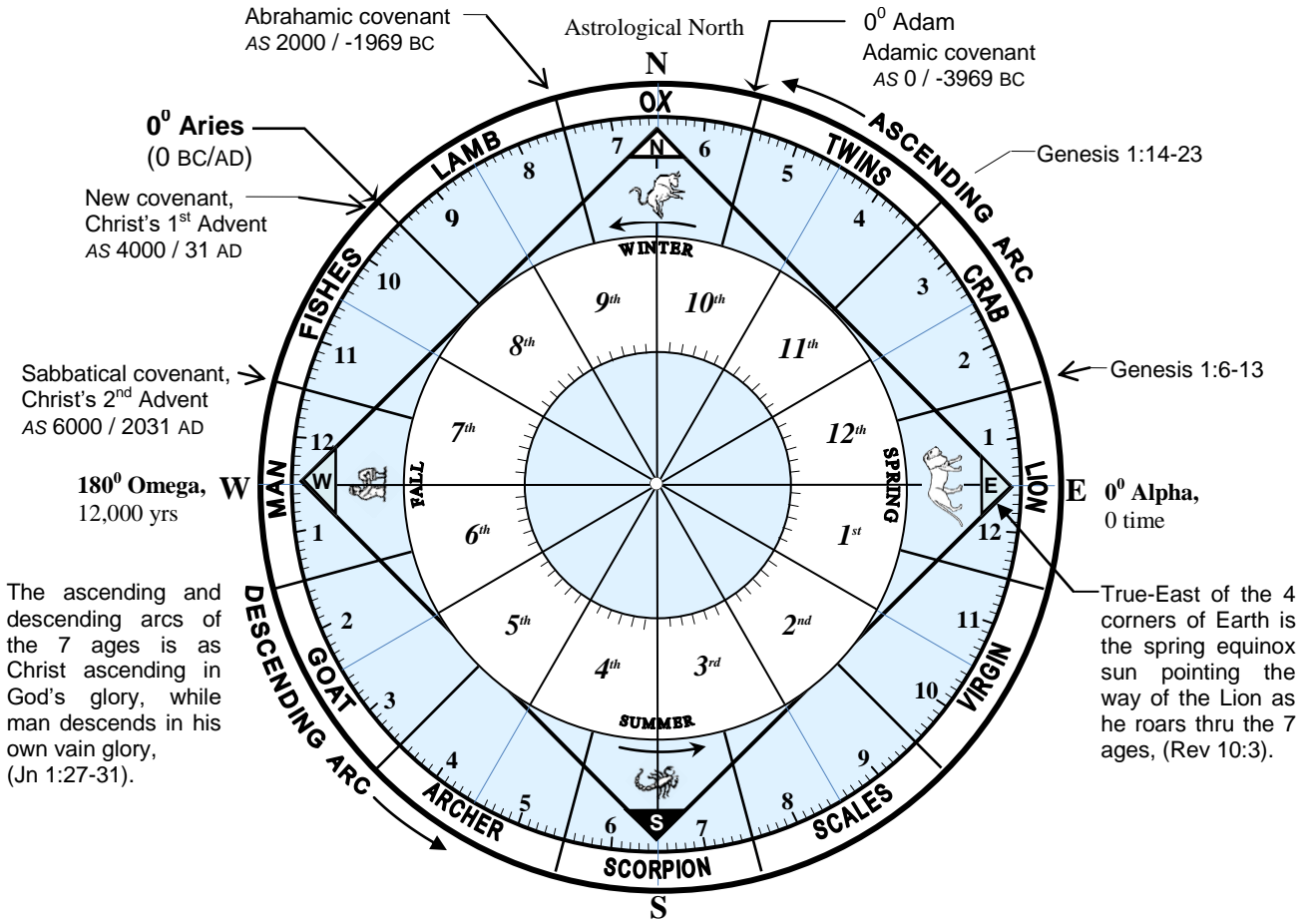
Map declination legend

Since magnetic-North and grid-North are primarily used in navigation, they are not a concern here; just as compass North is not Sundial North. But on the Mazzaroth, there is a 4<sup>th</sup> stationary North called *Astrological-North* that is centered on the constellation sign of the OX (*Taurus*); where its North-South meridian aligns the OX and SCORPION, and the East-West meridian aligns the LION and the MAN (*Aquarius*). In the beginning, Earth’s North axis was (in theory) pointed to astrological North of the OX. This is interesting because the number of the word ‘ox’ is **66**; and in the early pictograph Hebrew language the first character of the alphabet was the OX head, called ‘El’, meaning strength, power, a leader. As the sign of the LION of true-East of the spring equinox moves CCW, the winter solstice sign of the North axis pole shifts accordingly. However by the time the zodiac ends, North pole may be opposite of its beginning, centered in the constellation of the SCORPION. In chapter 6, we find Biblical evidence of a polar shift coming, and according to Scripture, Earth is going to permanently fall. In effect, this could ‘reset’ the Earth to its final position.

This drawing shows the axis positions of Earth from beginning to end of the zodiac ages. Earth’s true North slowly turns CCW, and the vernal equinox point of the sun acts as the pointer through the signs of the ages. Note when the Earth’s north axis points to Astrological North, Earth’s eastward direction points to the center of the constellation of the Lion. When Earth’s north axis points Southward after 12000 years, Earth’s axis direction will point to the Man. At that position the heavens and Earth may have already changed.



Now there is enough information to construct the Mazzaroth-zodiac:



**Astrological calendar and clock of the Mazzaroth-zodiac -- at the beginning of creation.**

The outer dial is the stationary constellations with their (12) 30° meridian lines and (24) 15° ascension grid lines; with 0° Alpha in the center of the constellation of the LION. The 15° sectors are numbered 1 through 12 on the ascending arc and the corresponding descending arc. Each sector is divided by (10) 1.5° marks of 100 years each, for a total of 1000 years per day sector of the 24 hour day clock, or 2000 years per sign. Astrological North is the 15° center of the constellation of the OX, (90° from 0° Alpha). The inner dial represents the 24 hour clock; and the middle dial is the 12 astrological months beginning with spring equinox, similar to a Planisphere. The square, symbolizing the four corners of the throne, marks the 4 corners of true (N-S-E-W) of the 4 corners of the zodiac signs (LION, OX, MAN, SCORPION); and the 4 seasons. The square and its inner circles move CCW as a unit as the Earth precesses .015° per year. True-East, the LION of the inner square, marks the spring vernal equinox point and the sun's alignment to the times of the signs; as the LION advances, so does God's plan for the ages, (compare to TL-4b at the end of this chapter).

This Mazzaroth is a useful tool, showing how the years and Earth's coordinates align to historical events, (a working model is provided in Appendix D, pg. xx). For example, we know Joshua's long day occurred the year the Israelites entered the land of Canaan, on or near the June 20-21 summer solstice. According to the Biblical timeline, this should have been the year of Adam AS 2488 or -1480 BC.

First, note there is a 30 year offset between the ages of man vs. the ages of creation, as shown in the TL charts. To convert AS (Adamic) years to Roman years of the Mazzaroth model, simply subtract 3969 from the AS year which should be a -BC, or +AD year; then, divide Roman years by 100 to convert to centuries, and count left of 0<sup>0</sup> Aries for AD years, or right of 0<sup>0</sup> Aries for BC.

Example for Joshua:  $AS\ 2488 - 3969 = -1481\ BC \div 100 = -14.81\ cent.\ BC;$  (right of 0<sup>0</sup> Aries);  
 Example for AD years:  $AS\ 4000 - 3969 = 31\ AD \div 100 = .31\ cent.\ AD;$  (left of 0<sup>0</sup> Aries).

Once the simple conversion from year to centuries is made, simply rotate the Lion (East corner of the square) to the corresponding 100 year mark from left or right 0<sup>0</sup> Aries, accordingly. This orients the 4 corners of the Earth to their particular constellations and positions of that time. The year-degree alignment also tell us where the meridian lines and centers of the 12 constellations should be. As far as the application of *judicial astrology*, the Mazzaroth is a 360<sup>0</sup> prophecy of the signs as the days and months progress through the years, revealing God's plan. However, the application of God's ages through the constellations is a 180<sup>0</sup> arc that has a definite beginning and end point of time. Relating back to the menorah lamp and sundial, the Spring vernal equinox represents the movement of the sun through the 7 ages of the Northern hemisphere, and corresponds to the Southern hemisphere of the zodiac. In other words, the opposing signs of the 12 constellations are paired together. This is evident by the Alpha-Omega between the LION (*Leo*) and the MAN (*Aquarius*). The upper 7 signs (mid-*Leo* to mid-*Aquarius*), is the ascending arc from East to West, and the lower 7 signs has its descending arc, West to East. The sun is representative of Christ (the LION) moving through the ages of light to ascend to his throne, while man moves in darkness of sin, descending spiritually, morally and physically, (2<sup>nd</sup> Esdras 5:50-55, *1611 KJV*). The concept of the ascending and descending arc of the zodiac is also found in ancient zodiacs of India; and the relationship of the opposing signs is also obvious with the sign of the LAMB, (Aries), that falls entirely under the Abrahamic covenant given to Israel (the sheep). During this 2000 year age, Abraham, Moses, Joshua, and king David were all great shepherds of the sheep; but the corresponding sign is the SCALES (*Libra*), which represents the balances of judgment of God's law.

Since an age is 2000 years per sign based upon 2 Peter 3:8, if Earth's precession completed one revolution through all twelve zodiac ages it would be 24,000 orbital times. According to the *thousand year day doctrine*, Adam and Eve would have been created at the transition of the TWINS (*Gemini*) and the OX (*Taurus*), early in the 6<sup>th</sup> day of creation, of the 6<sup>th</sup> hour of the astrological age clock, (see TL-1). Numerology of 6 is the number of man, and 66 books of God's Word given to man, is (6+6) for the witness of man, (=12) to govern man, and (1+2) is God's witness, (=3) the Trinity of the Divine Spirit. The covenant of Abraham occurs 2000 years later at the transition to the LAMB (*Aries*), the first sacrifice of the substitute sacrifice of the Ram. Then at the transition of the LAMB and the FISHES (*Pisces*), came the first advent of Christ, the new covenant Israel, as the Lamb was sacrificed. From this is an established pattern, that should culminate at the end of this age with the redemption of man and Earth, at the transition of the two FISH (Mat 13:47-49) a divided Israel; and the MAN (*Aquarius*) who is Christ pouring forth the *water of Life* upon the one fish, the one new man of unified Israel. Note that this also begins the realignment of the signs of the LION and the MAN. What is the current alignment of the Mazzaroth? [see TL-4b] Are we about to enter the 7<sup>th</sup> age of the MAN (*Aquarius*)? The question here is the same as Jesus' disciples asked: *What shall be the sign of His coming, and of the end of the age?*



## ***The End of the Age***

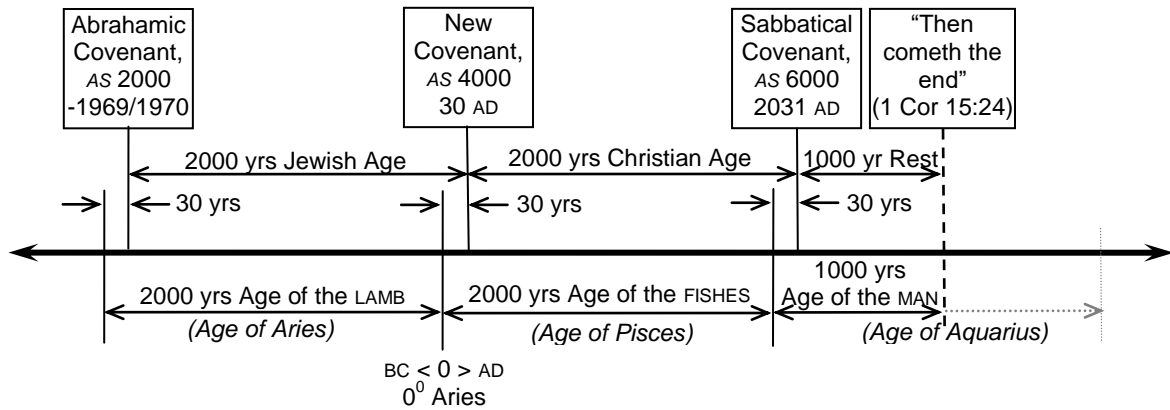
Since the counterculture 'Hippie' movement of the mid 1960s and 70s with their song *Age of Aquarius*, a liberal pro-humanist movement that later synthesized into the "New Age" mindset, there has been an increasing interest in the end of the age and the return of Christ. This interest appears to have later focused upon the year 2012 due to a misconception of the Mesoamerican "long count" calendars of the Aztecs and Mayan cultures in Central America. This long count calendar is said to have begun August 11, 3114 BC (proleptic Gregorian date), and ended December 21, 2012 AD. Considering the shift of the proleptic Gregorian calendar, the ending date may have actually been September 2013 AD. However, it was sad to see some of the more brilliant and popular Christian prophetic theologians and evangelists who spoke "out of the side of their mouth" against Christians who attempt to estimate the return of Christ through Scripture, while out of the other side of their mouth, they related their "imminent return" of Christ to the year 2012 based on the extinct cultures of the Godless-pagan-human sacrificing-Mesoamericans, which proved false. Let that be a testimony against them of their ignorance and rejection of the counsel of God.

So what happened December 21, 2012 at 11:11 Universal Time? Nothing significant, but 9 minutes later was the Winter solstice! There was no UFO invasion, no rapture, no Antichrist making a covenant with Israel, and no end of the world. There were claims that the sun crossed the galactic plane, but others claim our solar system is actually more than 70 light years North of this plane. Did that mean that the END of the age has come, and we are now in the "New Age" of *harmonic convergence* of Luciferian 'enlightenment', and the Lord has again delayed His coming? If you consult the Beast's **World Wide Web**, you'll find all sorts of ideas and claims when we have or shall enter the *Aquarian age*, anywhere from 1400 to 3000 AD!

Since the zodiac meridians are imaginary lines, and the constellations vary in size, those who critique the zodiac in view of the technical science of Astronomy apparently do not consider the relation of Earth's orbit to the equinox dates of the calendars. The constellation meridians are 30° apart, based upon the RA (right ascension) of the astronomical grid and named by the more dominate constellation of each sign by God Himself, (Isa 40:26). Even the typical Planisphere is set-up this way. That is why the Babylonian Astrologers began their calendar year to the new moon following the Vernal Equinox. There is also debate concerning a 13<sup>th</sup> sign used for the intercalary months of the *lunar* calendars, but God's months begin with the *Abib* barley and the true solar 364 day calendar has 12 months and exactly 52 weeks every year. We have already seen how the *thousand year day* doctrine establishes a pattern according to the dispensations of covenants. By this we discover there is a 30 year (0.45<sup>0</sup>) offset between the Adamic covenant ages to God's creation ages and the zodiac ages.

The number 30 in Scripture is the age of maturity to enter the service to God. This offset began with God's first covenant with mankind, the Adamic covenant (chart TL-1), which also established man's calendar year designation that was eventually lost. The Jewish civil calendar today uses a reprobate version of dating from Adam, or it is considered as "the year of the world" by those who accept the 7 creation days as 24 hour solar Earth time days. The thousand year Adamic ages do not align to the modern Roman dating of Dionysius; however the zero epoch of Dionysius' first year AD just happened to fall on the 81<sup>st</sup> Jubilee from Adam, or the 567<sup>th</sup> Sabbatical year, (5+6+7=18, the mirror of **81** and both equal **9**).

The offset of creation ages vs. Adamic ages of man is easier seen by a timeline; as also in relation to Christ and the end of the age in Adamic time vs. universal Roman time:



The return of Christ relates to the end of the age:

Matthew 24:

- 1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to show him the buildings of the temple.
- 2 And Jesus said unto them, **See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.**
- 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, **Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?**

This 3 part question that Jesus' disciples asked him is very telling, and has a specific order and progression: (1) When is the destruction of the Temple; (2) What is the sign of Christ's coming, and (3) the end of the world. We briefly looked at this in chapter two, and will explore the first two questions in Chapter 6. The Greek for 'world' in verse 3 is *aion* (ah-ee-ohn'), which properly means: "an age of the world, specifically a Messianic period present or future". The Messianic age this represents must be the current age of the Gentiles through the new covenant. Jesus was on the Mount of Olives talking to his disciples, so obviously this question relates to his coming again at the END of this present age. Perhaps their reference to the end of the 'world' came from these Hebrew Scriptures:

Psalms 19:

- 4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and **their words to the end of the world.**  
**In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,**

Isaiah 62:

- 11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, **Behold, thy salvation cometh**; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

These verses have dual fulfillments to both the first and second advents of Christ. The word 'words' in Psalm is *milla*, meaning: "a discourse, a teaching". The word 'world' here does mean Earth, but 'end' means: "an extremity of a process that relates to time". Consider that the phrase "end of the world" appears **7 times** in the Bible, (Psa 19:4; Isa 62:11; Mat 13:39, 13:49; 23:3, 28:20; Heb 9:26).

And, the context it is used in Matthew relates to Christ's coming. These all correspond to 7000 years and the 7 zodiac ages. The word 'advent' means "arrival", and is found in the definition of the Biblical Greek words for 'coming' when used in relation to Christ's coming. For example:

Matthew 24:

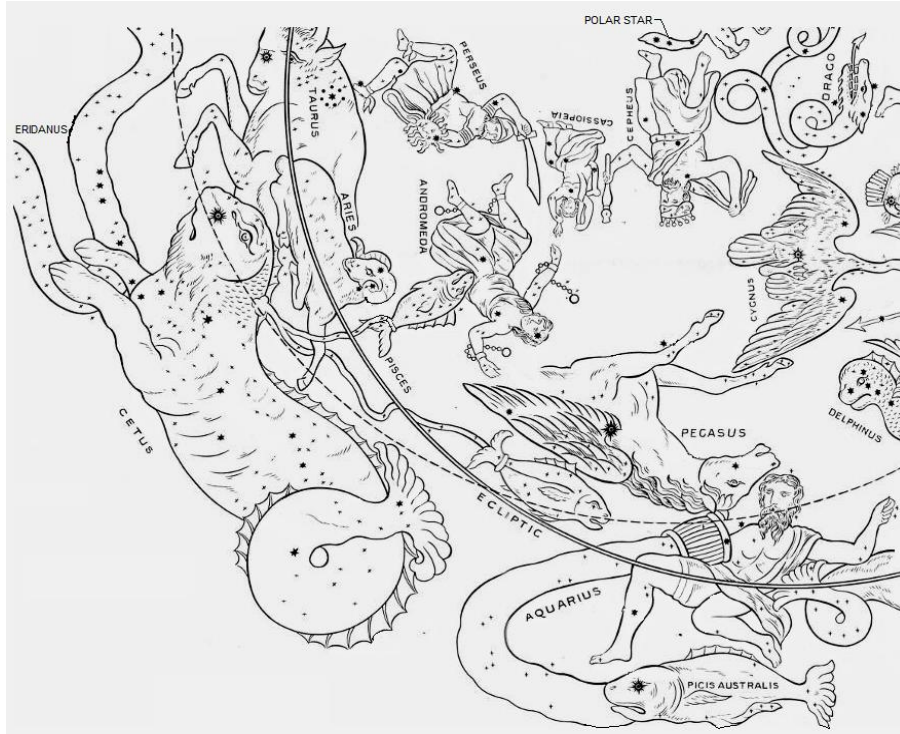
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; **so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**

The inspired Greek word for 'coming' here is Strong's number G3952, *parousia* (par-oo-see'-ah), defined: "*being near, i.e. **advent**, return; specially of Christ to punish Jerusalem, or finally the wicked; by implication physical aspect; coming, a presence*". Notice this word *parousia* implies a literal, physical presence of the Lord Jesus Christ with two objectives: (1) to punish Jerusalem; (2) to punish the wicked world. These two objectives are the subject of the next 2 chapters. But the point here is, Jesus' first arrival to bring a new covenant to all who would enter in, was after the end of the age of the LAMB (Aries), being 30 years later at the end of the Adamic age in 31 AD when he sealed the new covenant by his blood. God's divine plan does not operate according to the profane calendars of man; and the end of the Gentile age of Grace is the end of the 6<sup>th</sup> Adamic *thousand year day*, 30 years after the current zodiac age of the FISHES. The word 'end' is one of those words which are typically overlooked, but here it has interesting correlations. The Greek word is Strong's G4930 *sunteleia* (soon-tel'-i-ah), meaning: "entire completion, i.e. **consummation of a dispensation**"; and the root words are *sun* (soon) and *telos* (tel'-os).

The disciples asked the SON: "TELL US". But isn't it interesting the Greek words and definitions for 'end' appear to say: "**SUN, TELL US" the consummation of the dispensation of the prophetic purpose!** According to this offset the world entered into the age of *Aquarius* in the year 2000 AD. Perhaps that was why there were world leaders gathering at the Great Pyramids in Egypt on New Year's Eve 1999, to celebrate the beginning of the "new age". This transition began the 30 year countdown to the year of Christ's return to establish the last Sabbatical covenant for Israel to be united: the house of Judah (regenerated Christians) with the house of Jacob (regenerated Jews), into the whole house of Israel who shall gloriously enter into her rest. The heavens do in fact show God's handiwork, figuratively presenting the plan of God and the works of His son through the Mazzaroth-zodiac ages of the constellations. As we leave the LAMB (*Aries*), and enter the age of the FISHES (*Pisces*), we encounter 2 fish, representing the divided Israel: the Jews of the House of Jacob of the law, and the Christians grafted into the House of Judah through the Grace of Jesus Christ. The first is the physical seed of Abraham, the last is the spiritual seed of Abraham, and it is the first that shall be the last to enter the kingdom, (Mat 20:8).

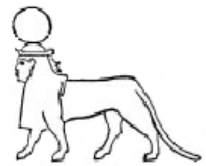
The following drawing is a section from the zodiac used by E.W. Bullinger in his book *Witness Of The Stars*. The first fish (Jacob) points celestial center towards the throne of the crowned king *Cepheus*, their awaited Messiah; but the fish's head is centered on the chained woman *Andromeda*, representing restraints placed upon Jewish Israel during this age. The second fish (Christians), points toward the MAN (*Aquarius*), being parallel to the winged horse *Pegasus*, who is galloping toward the man, whose star names mean: *the branch, one who goes and returns from afar*; referring to Christ's advents.

Both fish are restrained by a cord bound to the neck (i.e. overburdened), of the sea monster *Cetus*, who is traditionally interpreted as *Leviathan* of the Bible, (Isa 27:1, the false church). The man is freely pouring forth the *water of Life* from heaven upon the ONE fish *Picis Australis*, who represents the one new man of the whole house of Israel united at the return of Jehovah-Savior: Lord and King Jesus Christ.



### ***The Sphinx and the Mazzaroth***

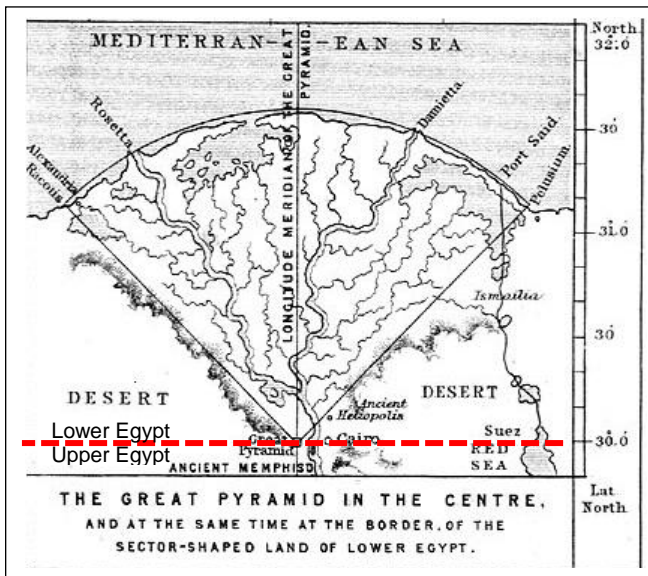
The ancient Esneh zodiac (page 98), shows a definite correlation to the Sphinx which we should consider further. Even though there are numerous revelations and findings in recent years concerning Egypt's pyramids and Sphinx at Giza, much mystique and debate continues that challenges traditional religious and scientific thought. Orthodox Egyptology claims the Great Pyramid of Giza was built by Pharaoh Khufu in the 4<sup>th</sup> Dynasty as a tomb. However, numerous qualified archeologists agree that the factual evidence indicates the Sphinx and the three larger pyramids at Giza are much older. Many of the modern researchers and writers obviously consider Egyptology dating in view of evolution and an old Earth; also that the water damage of Giza structures were caused from Nile river flooding, while rejecting Biblical genealogy and the flood of Noah. Water marks on the exterior of the Great Pyramid and sea salt deposits within, indicate it was once under sea water. The Sphinx shows rain/flood damage as well, and sedimentation deposits imbedded with seashells. Because of a narrow minded rejection of the Biblical testimony, their claims of origin and dating of the Giza structures will continue to not make good sense. From the Biblical view, the 3 large pyramids, Sphinx and its temple are **pre-flood** structures, pre-dating the Egyptians altogether who arose post-flood from the posterity of Noah's son Ham. So, is the Great pyramid mentioned in the Holy Bible?



Sphinx of the ancient Egyptian zodiac, bearing the sun, and walking East to West.

Isaiah 19:

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD **in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof** to the LORD.



Hebrew for ‘pillar’ is H4676 *massēbā*; and means: “an established erect stone memorial”; but how can it be in both the midst and border of Egypt? Hebrew for ‘Egypt’ in this verse is *misrayim*, and defined by Strong’s as: “Upper and Lower Egypt, Mizraim”. Ancient Egypt (*Mizraim*), was divided into two regions: Upper Egypt in the south (*Pathros*), and Lower Egypt of the Nile delta of the north (*Mazor*). The border between upper and lower ran east-west through the center of the Great Pyramid on the 30° latitude line; and the Egyptian word ‘Giza’ means “border”. The Great Pyramid also sits at the apex of the Nile delta quadrant

at the angle 51° 51’ which is also the angle of the four sides of the Great Pyramid.

Pathros was settled by *Pathrusim*, son of Mizraim (Gen 10:13-14); the son of Ham (Gen 10:6), the son of Noah. After the flood, some of Ham’s offspring dwelt in the rich pasture lands of a place later to be called Gedor, given to the tribe of Judah, (1 Chr 4:39-40). Ham’s son Cush migrated south to the land that became Ethiopia, (Hebrew for Ethiopia is H3568 *Kush*); and the Lord referred to Egypt as “the land of Ham”, (Psalm 78:51; 105:23-27). According to the Old Testament prior to the flood of Noah, (which Biblical genealogy reveals is -2311/2312 BC), Egypt as understood today **did not exist**. So who built the Sphinx, its temple and the 3 great pyramids? First century Jewish historian Josephus wrote of this in relation to the offspring of Seth, Adam’s 3<sup>rd</sup> son:

“They [the sons of Seth] also **were the inventors of that peculiar sort of wisdom which is concerned with the heavenly bodies, and their order**. And that their inventions might not be lost before they were sufficiently known, upon Adam’s prediction that the world was to be destroyed at one time by the force of fire, and at **another time by the violence and quantity of water, they made two pillars, the one of brick, the other of stone**; they inscribed their discoveries on them both, that in case the pillar of brick should be destroyed by the flood, **the pillar of stone might remain, and exhibit those discoveries to mankind**; and inform them that there was another pillar of brick erected by them. **Now this remains in the land of Siriad [Egypt] to this day.**” [B13]

Seth’s pre-flood offspring ended with Noah; and since Enoch received and understood the knowledge required to design and build the pre-flood structures of Giza (Enoch 71:1), Giza may have been built between -3000 BC and prior to -2311 BC, the year of the flood of Noah. IF the earliest brick step-pyramid of Saqqara, Egypt (estimated as 2630-2611 BC), is not the “pillar of brick” mentioned by Josephus, then that dating is also questionable. Even today in Egypt, the Great Pyramid is referred by some as “The pillar of Enoch”. In -3000 BC the vernal equinox of the sun was aligned to Astrological North, the center of the constellation of the

Ox. The Adamic year was AS 970, 40 years after Adam's death. Enoch was 347 years old and Noah was 96 years; this also was the end of the 6 days of creation and beginning of God's 7<sup>th</sup> day. *Note that the "sons of God" of Genesis 6 and their offspring were active in those days.* Enoch was taken by God's angels in -2980 BC, at age 365, the number of days in a year; and the average base length of the Great Pyramid sides in cubits.

The documented early Hebrew history of the post-flood Egyptians differs greatly from the contemporary view. In the 75<sup>th</sup> year of Abraham (formally Abram, Gen 17:5), he left Haran for the final time and journeyed to the promised land of Canaan, (the year of Adam AS 2023, which was 366 years from the flood). However, due to a famine in the land of Canaan, Abraham and his wife Sarah sojourned to Egypt (Gen 12:9-10), to survive, and learn of their customs and religion. They dwelt there 5 years before Pharaoh attempted to take Sarah for a wife (Jubilees XIII:9), being led to believe she was Abraham's sister, (Sarah actually was his half-sister, Gen 20:12); but God intervened and Pharaoh sent them away with much wealth. Immediately returning to Canaan, Abraham divided the land with his nephew Lot, (AS 2028/-1940 BC). Abraham was in his **80<sup>th</sup> year**, the age Moses led Israel out of Egypt, both being allegories of Israel, Christ and the Biblical time codes, and the latter-day dividing of the land of Palestine. Josephus had this to say concerning Abraham in Egypt:

"2. For whereas the Egyptians were formerly addicted to different customs, and despised one another's sacred and accustomed rites, and were very angry one with another on that account, Abram conferred with each of them, and confuting the reasonings they made use of every one for their own practices, demonstrated that such reasonings were vain and void of truth; whereupon he was admired by them in those conferences as a very wise man, and one of great sagacity, when he discoursed on any subject he undertook; and his not only in understanding it, but in persuading other men also to assent to him. **He communicated to them arithmetic, and delivered to them the science of astronomy; for, before Abram came into Egypt, they were unacquainted with those parts of learning; for that science came from the Chaldeans into Egypt, and from thence to the Greeks also.**" [B14]

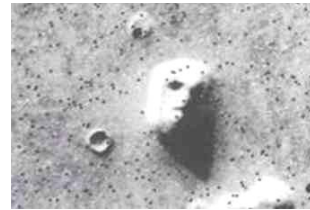
Abraham was a Chaldean of Ur, who brought this special knowledge to the Egyptians not many years after the fall of the tower Babel; a testimony that post-flood Egypt did not have the skill to design and build the great pyramids and its Sphinx. That means it had to be after Abraham and other Chaldean influence that they could have produced the many smaller brick pyramids and temples existing today. Even the famous post-flood tower of Babel in Chaldea was constructed of bricks, (Gen 11:1-4; Jasher IX:23-31), implying the pre-flood technology of the Giza metropolis had already been lost. Also according to Jasher, about this time of Abraham's dwelling in Egypt, Osiris was king along with his prefect named Rikayon who Osiris named the first 'Pharaoh' because he learned how to exact a tax from the dead, (Jasher XIV:27-33). It was most likely this first Pharaoh Rikayon who attempted to take Sarah as wife. Therefore, it was after the death of Osiris that the Egyptian cult religion of *Osiris-Isis-Horus* was established, perhaps based on their perverting Abraham's knowledge of Adam-Eve-Seth and the coming perfected One, Jeshua Messiah; also by influence of Babylon's mystery religion that eventually spread through all nations.

The evidence suggests that Khufu initially restored Giza, (who perhaps also built the 6 smaller pyramids); and the later Pharaohs who maintained the site, used it as a religious shrine to observe the ceremonial death of their previous Pharaoh as *Osiris*, and inauguration of their new Pharaoh as his offspring *Horus*.

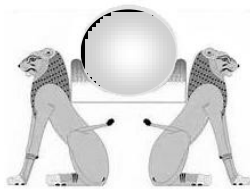
However, the pre-flood knowledge that the angels of God passed down to Enoch (Enoch 45:1-5), passed to his son Methuselah, and to Noah. Abraham lived with, and was instructed by Noah and Shem for 40 years, (Jasher IX:4-6; XI:13); and the knowledge of Abraham obviously passed on to Isaac; then Jacob and Joseph, who dwelt many years with the Egyptians until their death. HOW pre-flood Giza was constructed remains a mystery.



The Sphinx faces true East at the exact point where the Sun rises on the day of the spring vernal equinox, (Roman March 20-21). The meridian running through the Great Pyramid only deviates from true North-South meridian by 3 degree-minutes (3/60<sup>th</sup> of a degree), a greater accuracy than the Greenwich Observatory in London, that marks the Prime Meridian of the world. With the meridian of the Great Pyramid (the Earth) pointing true North, and the Sphinx (the Sun) facing true East, it is another testimony that substantiates the constructed Biblical Mazzaroth. When Seth and his offspring originally designed and built the Sphinx, it was both a memorial to our creator (Isa 44:6; Rev 1:11), and a stationary monument of an astronomical clock that marks the beginning of each solar year as it advances through the constellations East to West! (Isa 43:5; Mat 24:27). In the future, when the head of the Sphinx aligns with the man of *Aquarius*, the lion's tail will also align to the lion *Leo*, thus completing its journey. Because the head of the Sphinx is much smaller in proportion to its body, and facial features are out of alignment, some Egyptology scholars suggest the head was re-sculpted by the early Egyptians for restoration, perhaps with the head of the Pharaoh Khufu. An ancient on-site stone marker called the "Inventory Stele" indicates the Great Pyramid already existed before Khufu, who was responsible for restoring it. Some speculate the Sphinx originally had the head of the lion; or the face of our creator, which may have been similar to the face discovered on Mars with its adjoining pyramids. When the Mars photos were presented by Nobel prize winner Richard C. Hoagland, in February 1992 to delegates of the United Nations, he revealed how mirroring one side of the face over the other, was a clear face of a man, [B15]. However, when mirroring the other side, it was clearly the face of a lion! Between the paws of the Sphinx of Giza is another stone marker called the "Dream Stele", which today is covered and protected by the Egyptian government. However, Egyptologist Henry Salt (1780-1827), recorded the stele's information which mentions "Zep Tepi", which the Egyptians called the "First Time", symbolized by their deity named *Aker*.



NASA photo of face on Mars, from Viking I mission.



The "First Time", obviously relates to something the Sphinx represents, perhaps the Earthly alignment to constellation *Leo*, marking the beginning of the solar year. *Aker* was symbolized by two lions sitting back to back; one facing East toward the constellation of the *Lion/Leo*, and the other facing West toward the *Man/Aquarius* as viewed from the South, *Eagle/Scorpio*, (similar symbolism to Ezekiel 41:19); with the sun positioned between, center of the *Ox/Taurus* at 3000 BC, which is Astrological North. The name number of 'Ox' is **66**; and the reciprocal of 66 is .015,

the yearly advancement of the 4 equinoxes, as shown in chapter 3. This links the 4 astrological signs of the 4 corners of the Earth, and the 4 corners of the heavens to the advancement of the ages. According to the book *The Orion Mystery*, in 2500 BC when the vernal equinox was in the constellation of the Ox/*Taurus*, the southern shaft of the upper “King’s chamber” in the Great Pyramid was aligned to the brightest star of Orion’s belt, while the southern shaft of the lower “Queen’s chamber” was aligned to the “Dog Star” *Sirius* [B16, pg. 174]. The Great Pyramid also relates to the signs of the Lion and Ox by means of the reflection of the sunlight of its northern side, when the Sun reaches the midpoint of the Lion and Ox on the Zodiac year. Bauval also notes the northern shaft of the King’s chamber was aligned to *Alpha Draconis*, the polar star in 2450 BC. [B16, pg. 273] These alignments had to be by design, so was this a marker to date the Great Pyramid? This is compelling evidence that indeed Giza was built as intentional symbolism to its counterparts in the sky, thus revealing knowledge of its builders as Josephus said.

### Here are 6 incredible time code facts pertaining to the mystery of the Sphinx:

1. The Sphinx was originally carved down into bedrock as a solid limestone sculpture; with the head being an outcropping of rock at the center of the Earth’s land mass of N-S axis Longitude of approximately **31** degrees east of the longest land meridian, and E-W axis Latitude of approximately **30** degrees north, the longest land parallel of Earth. Could the bedrock of Giza be the Earth’s chief cornerstone mentioned in Job 38:6, of which the head of the Sphinx was originally carved to represent God’s Son (Eph 2:20), as well as the rejected capstone of the Great Pyramid, (Ps 118:22)?

2. The Sphinx basic dimensions are: **66** feet high, **240** feet long, and **63** feet wide. These dimensions are representative of the 360 degree circle and astronomical time because 240 and 66 represent the rate of the astronomical 24 hour clock, whereas:  $360 \text{ degrees} \div 240 \text{ feet} = 1.5 \text{ degrees/foot}$  which compares to the Mazaroth precession rate of 1.5 degrees/century; and the reciprocal of the Sphinx height of 66 feet is .015, the Earth’s yearly precession rate shown in chapter 3!

3. The angle of the 4 sides of the Great Pyramid is  $51^{\circ} 51'$  where twice  $(5+1=6)$ ; and the number **66** represents the Word of God and the book of Revelation. The fadic addition of 66, 240, and 63 is  $(6+6=12, 1+2=3)$ ,  $(2+4+0=6)$ ,  $(6+3=9)$ , the time frequency cycle **3 6 9**; also  $66+240+63 = 369$ , or added separately:  $6+6+2+4+0+6+3 = 27 = 9$ , the **Daniel (27) code (9)**, and  $66 \times 240 \times 63 = 997920$  adds down to **36**. The number **63** when squared:  $63^2 = 3969$ , the creation year of Adam from ‘0’ AD-BC epoch. Then,  $240 - 66 - 63 = 111$ , the celestial triad number of the sun.

4. The numerology of the word ‘Sphinx’ contains the Daniel code, and the Sphinx itself reveals the 2 advent years of Christ! The vowel number (the inner essence) is ‘9’, the same as “Holy Bible” which means: *a determination*; and (the outer appearance) consonant numbers 1,7,8,5,6 means: “*begins perfected new age of redeemed man*”; and  $17856 \div 16 = 1116$ ; whereas (16) 1 and 6 (God and man) is  $1+6=7$  (perfected), and **111 (the son)**, and **6 (of man)**, relates to Christ. Therefore, The Sphinx is the Daniel code in relation to the sun’s advancement of time carved in stone! The “seventy weeks” of Daniel 9, begins with verse 24 and ends with verse 27. Verses 24, 25, 26, 27 add down to  $6+7+8+9 = 30$  (the east-west Latitude meridian of Giza). The sum of  $9+27$  is ‘36’ and  $3+6=9$ , (**3 6 9** time frequency cycle), as mentioned the mathematics of Giza is based upon the 360 degree circle of the 360 degree-day astronomical calendar. The number  $36 = 6 \times 6$ ; and the sum of numbers 1 thru 36 = **666**, a number that relates to Babylonian sun worship, precession time of  $360^{\circ}$  circle, and ‘6’ (a man) of book ‘66’ (Revelation); and **36** is number of degrees of the Egyptian sundial of daytime hours, therefore it is a measure of sun’s advancement of time.

		9	=	9	} the Daniel code	
S	P	H	I	N		X
1	7	8	5	6		= 27
					36 (degrees of sundial)	



5. There are **3600** seconds/hour  $\div$  15 degrees/hour of the 24 hour clock = **240** seconds/degree; then if we multiply 240 (length of Sphinx in feet) x 100 (length of a century in years which is the 1.5 degree precession rate of the Mazzaroth) = **24000**, the length of the Astrological Great Year in degree-time. But, if we multiply **3600** x 15 = 54000  $\div$  **111** = 486.5, estimated design height of Great Pyramid with its casing stones and capstone? And, 54000  $\div$  **27** = 2000 (epoch year AD of the final age of man/*Aquarius*).

6. Finally, this brings us to the combination of the basic dimensions of the Sphinx, its geographic location, its relation to the Daniel time code revealed in the word 'Sphinx', and the Mazzaroth precession rate of the sun in relation to the length of the Sphinx. For the year of Christ's 1<sup>st</sup> advent: the number **63** of the Sphinx's width in feet squared (the -3969 solar years of creation of Adam), added to the Sphinx location longitude of approximately **31** degrees (parallel to Earth's N-S meridian axis); matches the date of Christ's ascension in Adamic years *AS* and years AD. Therefore:

$$\mathbf{63^2 + 31 = AS\ 4000 - 3969\ YRS = \underline{31\ AD}}$$

For the year of Christ's 2<sup>nd</sup> advent we take the above result *AS* 4000 and multiply it to the precession rate of 1.5 degrees/foot of the 240 feet length of the Sphinx, less its width squared (the -3969<sup>th</sup> solar year of creation of Adam), we also discover the year *AS* and year AD of Christ's 2<sup>nd</sup> advent arrival upon Earth to begin his 1000 year reign. Therefore:

$$\mathbf{AS\ 4000 \times 1.5 = AS\ 6000 - 3969\ YRS = \underline{2031\ AD}}$$

Note that if we count the year of the creation of Adam and Eve from the beginning of the fourth day of creation when God created Earth time, then according to the 1000 year per creation day, the first Adam manifested on Earth in the **2031<sup>st</sup>** year of earth time, and Christ, called the 'last' Adam (1 Cor 15:45), could manifest on Earth in the time code year **2031** AD. Really, can all of this be coincidence?

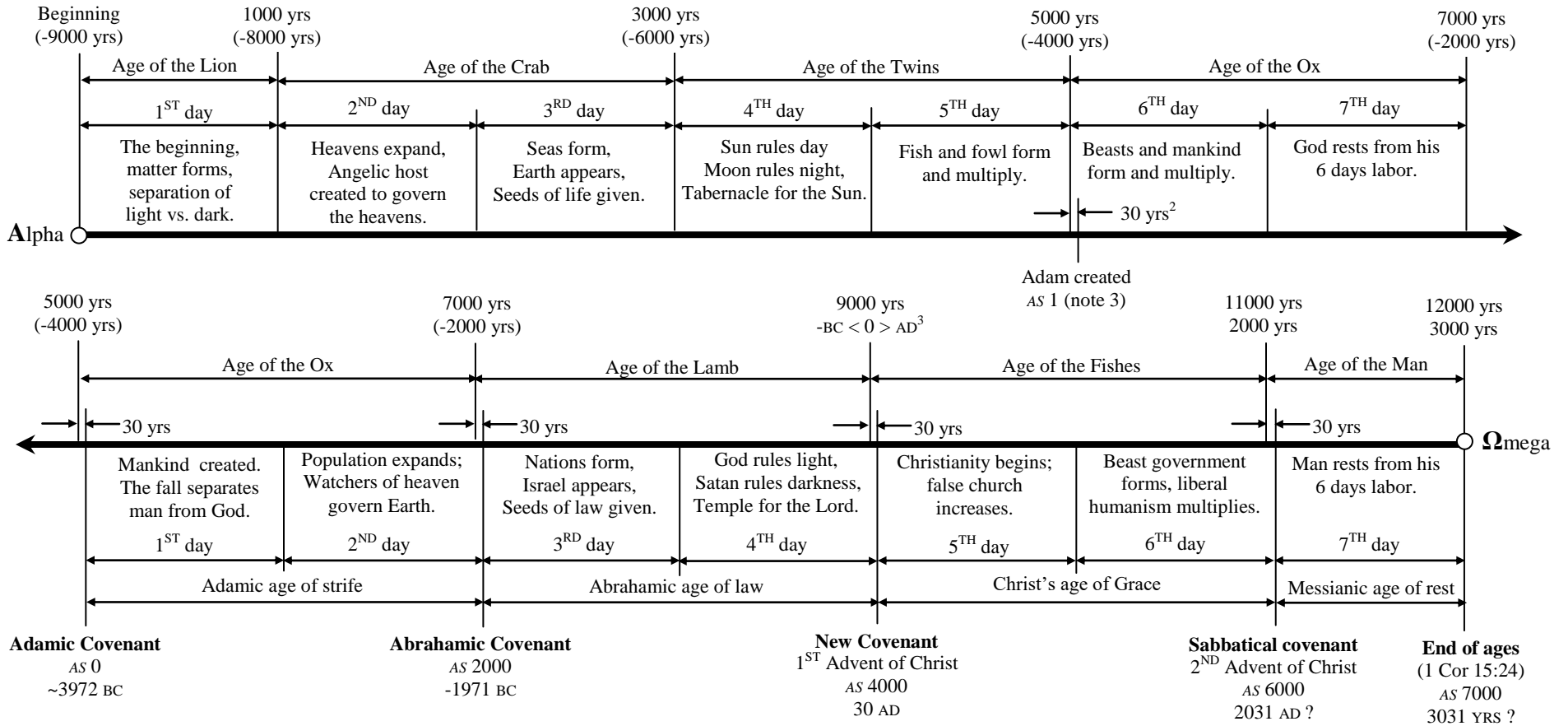
***Therefore, the Sphinx of Egypt was built pre-flood by the sons of Seth as a testimony to God's astronomical clock, His Mazzaroth zodiac, and a timer counting down the 2 advents of the perfected One, Yehoshua Messiah of Israel.***

Egypt's early historical dating is very questionable; and they obviously were not the designers and builders of the Sphinx and the great pyramids of Giza; otherwise, their past is truly remarkable. God even refers to the Egyptians as His people, even though like Israel, they were seduced into the mystery religions; and God even called His Son out of Egypt, (Hos **11:1**; Mat **2:15**), not only literally, but perhaps also as an allegory relating to the Sphinx. The mathematical and astronomical testimony being found at Giza in recent years is truly amazing, but more important is the Scriptural warnings of Egypt's [near] future prophecies, (Isa 19; Ezk 29:1-16). *Selah*.

# THE THOUSAND YEAR DOCTRINE

## 7 Days of Creation vs. 7 Days of Man<sup>1</sup>

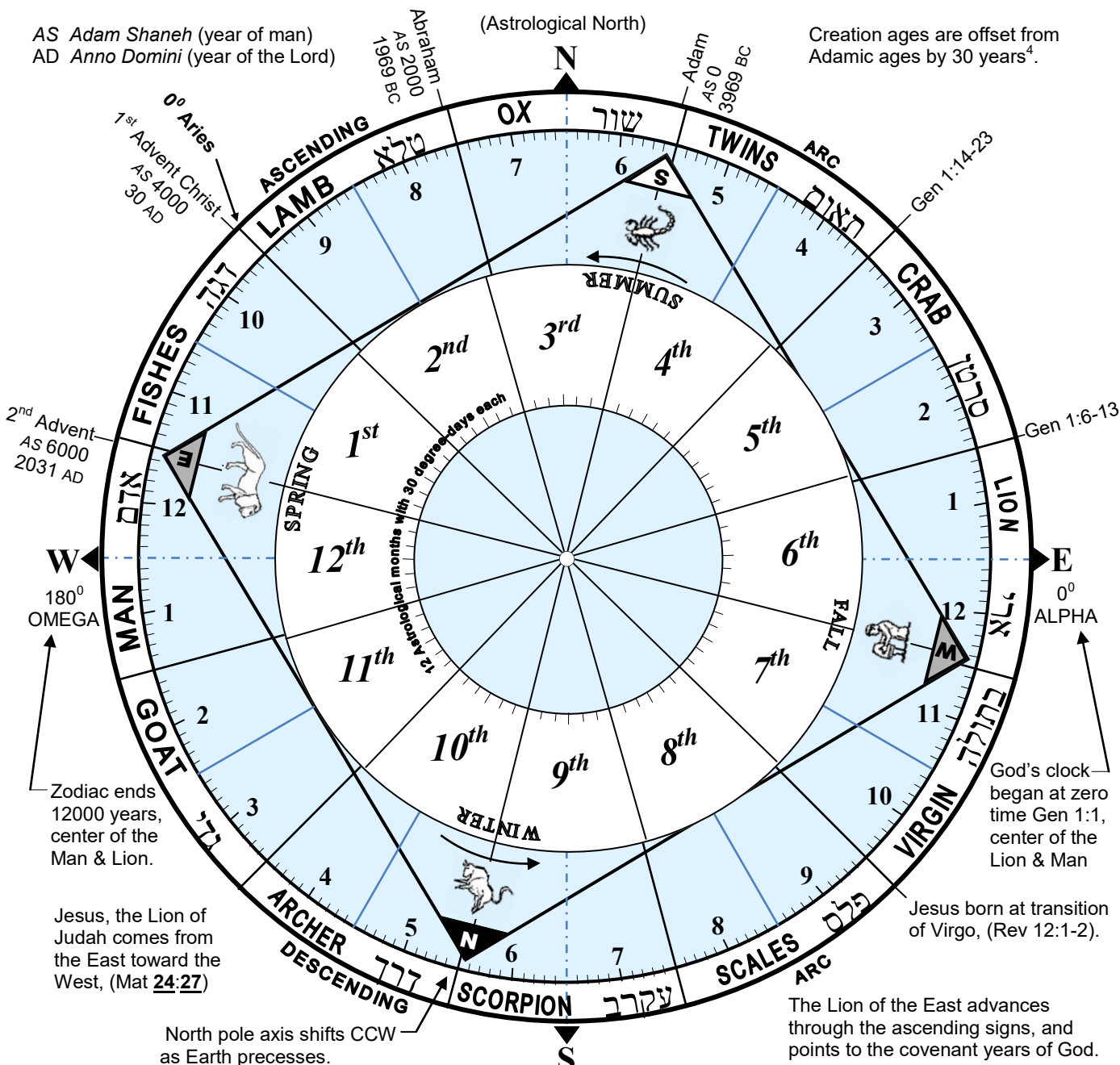
AS *Adam Sheneh* (solar year of man)  
 BC Before Christ (sidereal years)  
 AD *Anno Domini* (sidereal years)



Notes: (Roman BC/AD dates are approximate, rounded to the nearest whole number year.)

1. Ages are based upon God's time of 1000 solar years per day: Psalms 84:10, 90:4; 2 Peter 3:8; Hebrews 4:4-11; Barnabas 13:3-6; Jubilees 5:28-29.
2. Daniel chapter 9 time code affirms Adam and the Adamic covenant was created 30 years after the 6<sup>TH</sup> day began on 3972 BC. Therefore, the Adamic covenant ages of man are offset 30 years from the ages of creation and the Mazzaroth zodiac.
3. The 0 BC-AD epoch is 3,969 solar years to 1<sup>st</sup> year of Adam.
4. Note the correlation between the 7 creation days of God vs. the 7 days of man.

# BIBLICAL MAZZAROTH מזרות (At the Return of Christ)



**Note:**

1. The outer dial represents the 12 stationary constellations with “Astrological North” being center of the sign of the OX (*Taurus*); and number of the name 'OX' is 66. Constellations are divided by 15°, and each increment is 1.5° equaling 100 years, indicating 1000 years per day; and 30° equals 2000 years per Mazzaroth age. God’s zodiac was created in the 4<sup>th</sup> day of creation, early the 4000<sup>th</sup> year (Gen 1:14), in view of the thousand year per day doctrine (2 Pet 3:8).
2. The inner square marks the 4 corners of the zodiac, (Lion, Ox, Man, Scorpion). True-East is the Vernal Equinox point that marks the alignment of the times and signs as it progresses; and the 4 corners of the signs rotates CCW as Earth’s axis pole precesses .015° per year, or 66.6 years per degree of the 360° precession orbit.
3. The inner circles represent the 12 astrological months and their initial signs, (True-East is the Lion). These turn with the square, maintaining the seasonal integrity of the solar months and year. The age of the Gentiles terminates 30 years after the age of the Fishes (*Pisces*) and should begin the 7<sup>th</sup> day of rest, the last 1000 years of the current zodiac.

## CHAPTER 5 – BEHOLD THE FIG TREE.

When Jesus was asked by his disciples why he taught in parables, he indicated it was to conceal the mysteries of heaven from all but his chosen ones, (Mat 13:10-13). Later, Jesus ends the sequence of prophetic events in Matthew chapter 24 with a parable. Even though this parable is only one short line of Scripture, it represents an entire doctrine concerning *Zionist* Israel and the most revealing time-code of all. Understanding this parable is essential in understanding latter-day prophecy and the coming of Christ, in a way one would not realize except it is studied in-depth.

Matthew 24:

32 **Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:**

Jesus begins with a command: “*Now learn*”. We are to learn all of His parables, but this one He specifically commands us to understand. Why? Is it that important? By the time we get through this chapter, it will be evident why it is so important because it reveals to the last generation the time of the Lord’s coming. The first key clue is to properly identify what this “fig tree” represents. Isn’t it Israel? Yes, but it represents something much more specific, and very revealing prophetically. It is interesting to note that the term “fig tree” is found **33** times in the King James version Bible.

Hosea 9:

10 **I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: but they went to Baalpeor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.**

Numbers 25:

3 **And Israel joined himself unto Baalpeor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.**

The word 'separated' is H5144 *nazar*, meaning: "to apostatize, separate self". Who is *Baalpeor*? In Amos 5:26, Israel had left God and took up the '**star**' of their god *Chiun*. Strong's Hebrew lexicon says that 'Chiun' is H3594 *Baalpeor*; and *Chiun* (translated *Remphan* in Acts 7:43), is Saturn, god of the pre-flood "Golden Age" of the mystery religions. The **star** of Saturn/*Chiun* is the 6-pointed hexagram deceptively known as “the star of David”, but in mystic Judaism it represents the 'light' of the Cabala (Jewish Zohar). It has **6** points of **6** triangles that forms a **6** sided hexagram, hence **666**. In ancient mystery religions the god Saturn also represented the first god-man Adam; and '6' is the number for man who first appeared in the 6<sup>th</sup> day of creation, and 666 (in ancient mystery religion of sun worship) represents the 'divine' triune of man, the spirit-soul-body or the male-female-offspring. This is the same star they fly over their land today! Jewish Israel has returned to their land, but they continue to reject their Messiah and have also returned to *Baalpeor*. They worship the Lord AND swear by Baal, (Zep 1:4-5; more on this in chapter 9).



***The first thing to understand about the fig tree is: it represents Israel in apostasy, abiding in the anger of the Lord.***

1	3	= 4 (13 & 4 rebellious world)					
S	A	T	U	R	N		
1	2	9	5	= 17 = 8 (new order)			
				21 (of Saturn)			
1	1	5	6	= 13 (rebellion)			
B	A	A	L	P	E	O	R
2	3	7	9	= 21 (of Saturn)			
				34 = 7 (perfected)			

It is the testimony of the Holy Scriptures that Jesus IS Lord of lords (Ps 136:3; Rev 19:16); and he who honors not the Son, honors not the Father, (Acts 3:20-23; Jn 5:23). And, it was the Lord of lords that cursed this apostate fig tree Israel because they rejected their Messiah. Note the similarity of the numerology of Saturn and Baalpeor.

Mark 11:

13 And **seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves**, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, **he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.**

14 And Jesus answered and **said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever.** And his disciples heard it.

Jesus obviously used this act to teach His disciples a lesson in faith, and as a prophetic allegory. The term "afar off" is *makrothen*, which means: "long in distance or time"; which comes from *megas*, meaning: "exceedingly great years". Jesus prophetically spoke this curse upon the House of Jacob, during the entire Gentile age of Grace, who will never produce his 'fruit. Why? They have turned the *fruit of righteousness* into hemlock, the curse of poison **wormwood**, (Amos 6:12, 6:6+6; and wormwood's vowel number is **6 6 6**). Jesus brought to Israel the new covenant (Ezk 36:24-28), and the 'fruit' of the righteousness of God only comes through true spiritual union with Christ, (Philippians **1:11**). Jesus said to seek first the righteousness of God, (Mat 6:33), which is His Divine *agape* love that is IN him.

The "time of figs is not yet" relates to the age of the Gentiles; and the term "for ever" here is *eis-aion*, meaning: "time of-the Messianic period". When the Jews rejected Christ, they were put on hold to allow the Gentiles to enter into the new covenant. Not only were the Jews to remain in apostasy, but according to the Gospel became *antichrists*, (Rom 11:28, 1 Jn 4:3). God the Father gave Jesus Christ all authority on Earth and in Heaven. Through the "kinsman-redeemer" law we learned how Jesus purchased mankind including fig tree Israel, with His own blood. Therefore He has the authority to curse or bless whom he will. Jesus brought a whole new dispensation of a new covenant, a new commandment to Israel, (Jer 31:31; Jn 13:34). His own people totally rejected all of it, thereby rejecting the fruit of Life, (John 1:11; Acts 13:44-46; Rom 10:1-4).

Mark 11:

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, **they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.**

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, **behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.**

In this context Random House defines 'root' as: "*personal identification with a culture, religion, etc., seen as promoting the development of the character or the stability of society as a whole*". The curse caused Israel to lose its identification with its root culture and religion, for its religion of Judaism is based upon a nullified covenant.

Their system of the law of sacrifice withered away 2000 years ago, and the Judaism of today is not the Judaism of the *Torah*, (first five books of the Old Testament). They lost their true identification by reinterpreting the *Torah* in order to live in Babylonian culture before and after the Diaspora at the end of the first century. As Jesus said, by their "*oral tradition they have made the law of God of none effect*", (Mark 7:13). This oral tradition eventually became codified, titled *The Babylonian Talmud*, which literally and ironically means: "confused instruction".

*"The Talmud is to this day the circulating heart's blood of the Jewish religion. Whatever laws, customs, or ceremonies we observe - whether we are Orthodox, Conservative, Reform or merely spasmodic sentimentalists - we follow the Talmud. It is our common law."* [B17, pg. 54;]

*"A heathen [Gentile] who studies the Torah deserves death, for it is written, Moses commanded us a law for an inheritance; it is our inheritance, not theirs."* [B18, Talmud - Mas. Sanhedrin 59a]

Matthew 21:

20 And **when the disciples saw it, they marveled**, saying, **How soon is the fig tree withered away!**

The curse Jesus made against Pharisaic Judaism took effect immediately, fulfilling Isaiah 6:9-10. The old covenant Israel ended and was sealed by the cross of Christ, (Col 2:14). Notice what it says and does not say. Jesus did not say the fig tree will never grow again or not be able to produce leaves. This indicates the BRANCH of this apostate fig tree remains DORMENT till its time of prophetic fulfillment, (Mark 11:13).

Matthew 23:

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, **how often would I have gathered thy children together**, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, **and ye would not!**

38 **Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.**

39 For **I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.**

This passage contains a time code parameter, but it is also a prophecy against Jewish Israel. The word 'house' is G3624 *oikos*, which means: "a dwelling of a family, home, houses, temple". The word 'desolate', basically means: "wasted, lonesome, solitary". Without Christ, Jewish Israel will remain without God and without fruit. Their temple was destroyed and their land was virtually a wilderness for 1878 years; and they have fought hard since 1878 AD to re-establish their homeland, (and eventually the Temple), but it is IN VAIN. It will again be laid waste. They remain under God's curses and according to Jesus, will remain so until they literally SEE His coming.

Luke 13:

6 He spake also this parable; **A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.**

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, **Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down;** why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, **Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:**

9 **And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.**

Here we find another time code parable concerning an Israel that will never bear fruit. If we apply this as literal years, it relates to Christ's first advent ministry, and the rejection of him by Pharisaic Judaism. Jesus found no fruit upon the fig tree and therefore cursed it, (Mat 12:19). The worker (Apostles) of the (Lord's) vineyard (Israel), was given time to weed and fertilize the vineyard, hoping they would grow and begin producing the fruit of righteousness. Indeed daily, beginning that year after Pentecost, numerous Jews of Jerusalem and Judea, along with various foreigners were added to the Apostle's followers to be saved, (Acts 2:26-47); but the House of Jacob as a whole, did not repent. Therefore, the nation Israel was "cut down" by the Romans in the 40th year (the time for trial), in 70 AD, fulfilling this time code parable.

Isaiah 48: (*The New King James Version*)

- 1 Hear this, **O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel**, and have come forth from the wellsprings of Judah; **who swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth or in righteousness;**
- 2 **For they call themselves after the holy city**, and lean on the God of Israel; The LORD of hosts is his name.

Remember that the House of Jacob represents the former things of old, whereas the Church represents new covenant Israel, (Jer 10:16; Rom 11:26). The "grafting in" represents the act of spiritual regeneration, the circumcision of the heart to *agape* love, (Deu 30:6, Mrk 12:33), which they continue to refuse to this day. This is an interesting verse because according to the Random House dictionary, the words 'Zionist' or 'Zionism' are relatively new terms that began around 1895. Whereas Isaiah was a prophet for the southern kingdom of Judah between -739 to -680BC. There are several names in the Bible that represent the "holy city" Jerusalem, but 'Zion' (first seen in 2 Sam 5:7), is used 152 times in the *King James Version* Bible. Notice who call themselves after the city of Zion: the HOUSE OF JACOB. Therefore:

**THE FIG TREE = OLD COVENANT ISRAEL IN APOSTASY,  
'ZIONISTS' of THE HOUSE OF JACOB.**

Jesus only refers to this "fig tree" in His parable. He made no reference to the "grape vine" or the "olive tree". In Scripture trees often symbolize men or nations, (Judges 9:8-15; Ps 1:1-3; Ezk 31:3-9; Dan 4:20-22; Mat 7:17-19). Matthew and Mark's gospels reveal that it is only a BRANCH of the fig tree and not the whole tree. A very important point. It is this branch of the House of Jacob that produces the nation Israel in Palestine that is to be "cut off" because of their rejection of God's new covenant through Christ. Notice Jesus cursed fig tree Israel, at the time of His crucifixion until the end of the age, which is exactly the 2000 year age of the Gentiles.

**“When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh.”**

The word for 'branch' is G2798 *klados*, defined: "a twig or bough as if broken off"; and its root word figuratively means: "convalescent, began to amend". Paul revealed these branches were broken off because of unbelief, to allow the Gentiles to come into the house of Israel, (Rom 11:17-21). The phrase "putteth forth" is G1631 *ekphuo*, meaning: "to sprout up"; and its root means: "to germinate or grow, spring up". When this branch of the House of Jacob first appears in Palestine, it begins as a clipping of tender growth 'rooted' in the land, (not by seed or a graph), which is the way Jesus is describing the establishment of this branch of the fig tree when it begins to grow into

an established nation again. However, before it is capable of producing its “summer fruit”, it must again be “cut-off” before Christ returns, (Ps 90:10). The word 'leaves' is interesting and is *phule* (foo-lay'), which is defined: “an offshoot, i.e. race or clan, kindred, tribe”. Israel was established upon the 12 sons of Jacob as 12 tribes; however, when we see Israel expand in Palestine and establish her tribes, perhaps a hereditary census for temple service as it once was; IT IS THEN WE ARE TO REALIZE THAT SUMMER IS NEAR, and the conditions in the mid-east will heat up as it has in recent years.

John 15:

2 **Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away:** and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

This precept of Christ not only applies to the many branches of Christianity, but also to the House of Jacob. God sends forth His seed and expects to harvest ‘fruit’ in return. If not, that branch will be removed and cast into the fires of judgment. Since the cursed fig tree will not bear the fruit of Christ, it must again be “cut off”.

Ezekiel 36:

8 **But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel;** for they are at hand to come.

9 For, behold, I am for you, and **I will turn unto you,** and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 **And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded:**

11 **And I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit:** and **I will settle you after your old estates,** and will do better unto you than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I am the LORD."

Let's compare Ezekiel 36 to what we have previously seen. There is a common error among modern prophetic evangelists and preachers that claim that the fig tree parable begins with this passage from Ezekiel. Look at this carefully, this is God's promise to Israel, where He is to regather all of Israel and set them in their own land to rebuild the land that was 'wasted', (made desolate). Notice these branches produce fruit. The Zionist Israel Jesus cursed never brings forth fruit. They are as the "evil figs" made to be taken and brought to total ruin, (Jer 24:8-9; Isa 27:8-13). The word ‘mountains’ in this context refers to the nations of Israel, particularly the twelve tribes. These are to bring forth the fruit of righteousness that is IN Christ Jesus at the time of their true final ingathering. God establishes His legal re-settlement program in true peace. The Zionists are attempting to re-settle the land while remaining under all of God's curses. Many American Christian ministries and the U.S. Government have supported them in their apostasy, even condoning their treachery and bloodshed against the Palestinians, [<http://ifamericaknew.org/stat/usaid.html>]. That does not mean the Palestinians are innocent. The hostilities between Israel and their Muslim neighbors go back to the time of Abraham (Gen 16:11-12), and the old covenant curses of God. God has His program, and He has prophecies against the Muslim nations as well. However, the Zionists have instigated much pressure against the Palestinians to force them out of Palestine which has caused the bloodshed of much innocent people.



Jeremiah 5:

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: **take away her battlements; for they are not the LORD'S.**

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

This chapter in Jeremiah shows the divided Israel in complete apostasy. The Lord cannot find not one of His people that seek truth and judgment for they are all out of the WAY. The term 'battlements' does not mean what you may think. It has nothing to do with a military application. It is *Strong's H5189 netiyshah* (net-ee-shaw'), which means: "a tendril as an offshoot, a **branch**, a **plant**". Plants in scripture generally represent people, and this plant relates to the rooting of the fig tree branch that grows into a nation, except this branch is not the Lord's. If not the Lord's, then who? Baalpeor? Isaiah confirms this:

Isaiah 17:

1 The burden of Damascus. **Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.**

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, **that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.**

9 In that day shall **his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left** because of the children of Israel: **and there shall be desolation.**

10 **Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:**

11 In the day shalt **thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.**

This passage has several important confirmations. What is "that day"? Most assuredly the day of Jacob's trouble, the tribulation of modern Israel. Damascus, the capitol of Syria is one of, if not the world's oldest city that has yet been destroyed. Here we have Israel forsaking her cities and there is to be 'desolation' as we see over and over. Also we find there is one remaining 'overturning' of Israel and her Temple, which is when the King of spiritual Babylon takes it, (Ezk 21:25-27). Here we find confirmation that the House of Jacob is the object of the curse of the fig tree, (Jer 5:20-21; Amos 9:8). The 'glory' here represents their national pride. The phrase "be made thin" in Hebrew is *dalal*, which basically means: "bring low, to fail". The implication here is that this happens in the same general time as the destruction of Damascus. It has longed been 'assumed' that it is Israel who will destroy Damascus, but in reality it may be the man-Beast and his United Nations force. "By peace (in the name of peace and security) he shall destroy many", (Daniel 8:25). The UN military personnel are officially designated as "Peace Keepers". Is it not suspicious the U.S. government created this world Army? [Appendix E, pg. xxi] If Israel and Syria show signs of impending attack, beware because it may give the UN/NATO forces a reason to move in. Watch, for the Day of the Lord comes quickly as a thief. Verse 10 is very critical for true identification of the fig tree Israel in end-time prophecy. Notice the reason why God has Israel invaded. They forgot the true God and have not been mindful of Christ-

the spiritual ROCK. They have gone about and established their own righteousness, and have rejected the *agape* love righteousness of God that is in Christ Jesus, (Rom 10:4). Therefore, they establish a nation founded upon their own righteousness which is as 'filthy' rags, (Isaiah 64:6). The Zionists believe they are accomplishing God's will and establishing the Kingdom of God on Earth, (Daniel 11:14). But Isaiah says the modern nation of Israel is to be established with "strange slips". The word 'slips', (like battlements) simply means: "a vine or plant cutting"; and 'strange' is *zuwr* (zoor), which means: "a foreigner, strange, profane; to commit adultery, come from another man or place". In other words: 'bastard' children. This is interesting because former Israeli prime minister Menachem Begin (Bay'-gən) who was responsible for multiple murders and massacres in Palestine against the British and Palestinians was a non-Hebrew Jew. He stated: "*You shall have no pity on them until we shall have destroyed their so-called Arab culture, on the ruins of which we shall build our own civilization.*" [B19, Tel Aviv Conference, October 28, 1956]

According to the book *Israel Our Duty...Our Dilemma*, 80% of Jews today are not Sephardim Jewish descendants of Abraham, but Ashkenazims of Hunnish-Turkish stock, converted to Judaism centuries ago, migrating to central and eastern Europe and later to America, [B17, pg. 306]. These converted Jews are considered more zealous, (Matt 23:15). Many of whom hold to the *Zohar*, a form of Jewish Cabalistic mysticism which teaches world domination, (more in chapter 9). Nevertheless, both groups have reestablished modern Israel through Zionism. Notice it repeats what is written in the Psalm 90 time code: in the morning they are allowed to flourish, but then they shall be "cut down". The root word of 'heap', like "fly away" means: "to make to flee".

Jeremiah 30:

7 Alas! **for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.**

8 For it shall come to pass **in that day**, saith the LORD of hosts, that **I will break his yoke from off thy neck**, and **will burst thy bonds**, and **strangers shall no more serve themselves of him**:

Notice that the House of Jacob is not annihilated, but we have already seen that the BEAST is given power over them. The young men of Israel will be "trodden down" (killed), and others are to be SCATTERED among other nations again for 42 months. But, when they see Christ coming in the clouds and say "*blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord*", **it is at that time** that God has mercy upon all of Jewish Israel and conceals them in the wilderness for 42 months (Zep 2:3; Rev 12:6,14), to prepare them to possess their land forever, as prophesied in Ezekiel chapters 36 and 37.

Ezekiel 13:

10 Because, even because **they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there was no peace**; and **one built up a wall**, and, lo, **others daubed it with untempered mortar**:

11 **Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it.**

Hebrew for 'untempered' is *taphel*, and figuratively means: "frivolity, foolish, unsavory". The Bible compares God's people as 'stones' (1 Pet 2:5), and mortar is the bonding agent for brick and stonework. The common bond for God's spiritual house is His *agape* love, which is His righteousness, (Col 3:14). However this mortar is untempered, it will not bond because it does not contain the right *water* content (instruction in doctrine).

According to the Hebrew meanings of 'untempered' these people are simple minded, self-indulgent, and disagreeable to God. He says they shall fall. Thus is the "fig tree" identified. So says Scripture, so is it today in the land of Palestine. Do not expect peace in the Middle East before the return of Christ. There may be a few 'quiet' times between now and then, but until Christ comes and His righteousness is in the world, there will never be TRUE peace, (Isa 48:22; Jn 16:33). ***This brings us to a decisive point: either the Jews in the land of Palestine today is that final fig tree generation, or it is not.*** All indications reveal they are. However, IF by some remote chance they are not, that means this parable and all the Bible time codes relating to 1948 do not apply to them, but some other fig tree generation in the future. But, if they are, that means that summer IS indeed near.

### ***The First 70 Years***

In the **40<sup>th</sup>** year from the crucifixion of Christ, (40 is the number for trial, testing), a Sabbatical year and the second year of Vespasian Caesar, thousands of Jews had come to Jerusalem for the Passover celebration in **70 AD**. Because of a series of Jewish insurrections, Roman General Titus marched his famed Roman legion into the land of Israel and compassed Jerusalem in a siege, entrapping the people. According to Josephus, an eye-witness to this event, Titus took possession of the city on the 8<sup>th</sup> day of the 6<sup>th</sup> month *Elul*, (evidence 1<sup>st</sup> century Jews were still using the Babylonian calendar), eleven hundred thousand Jews were killed, and ninety seven thousand were exiled, most returning to Babylon. The Temple was burned and the walls had again been thrown down, just as Nebuchadnezzar had done 656 years earlier, except ***Titus spared the west wall of the Temple*** to be used for a garrison for his soldiers. Today, over 1,600 feet of Herod's west wall of the Temple mound remains standing as the "wailing wall", making the prophecy of Jesus (not a stone upon a stone), yet to be totally fulfilled. In the centuries to follow, even though the land changed possession a number of times, it basically remained desolate until the late 19<sup>th</sup> century.

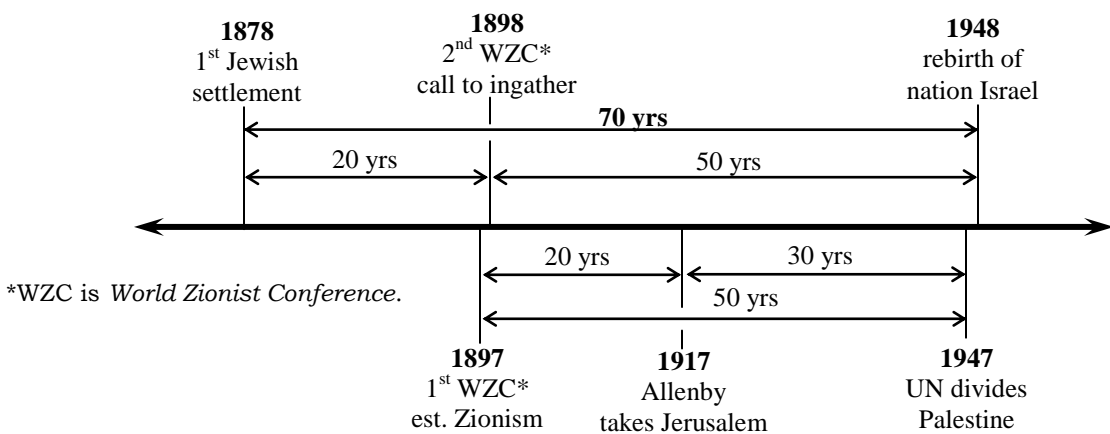
In the spring of **1878 AD**, a small group of Jewish settlers established the first Jewish farming community in Galilee since the final Diaspora of Jews after the Simon Bar Kochba revolt against the Romans in 135 AD. That settlement was the first 'offshoot' to take root in the land that led to reestablishing the branch of the House of Jacob in modern Israel. They had a temporary setback due to drought for a couple of years and as part of the of agricultural wave immigration of 1882, rebuilt their community which they named *Petah Tikva* that continues as a thriving city to this day. In 1884, the House of Rothschild seized on this opportunity and began to purchase land in Palestine, becoming the 'cornerstone' in promoting Jewish settlements. In August **1897**, Theodor Herzl organized the 1<sup>st</sup> Zionist conference in *Basl* Switzerland to establish the foundation of the *World Zionist Federation* to promote a home for Jews in the land of Palestine. The next year in May **1898**, at Cologne Germany, the 2<sup>nd</sup> World Zionist Conference was held for the purpose of organizing and gaining the allegiance of all Jewish sects from around the world to support the Zionist movement. The conference also called for an open immigration back to their homeland. Of course the Rothschilds were behind all of this, even exacting a tax from the delegates, and at the 1899 World Zionist Conference they established the *World Jewish Imperial Bank* under the guise of the *Jewish Insurance Fund of Colonization*. This allowed them to gain control of affairs by financing the entire resettlement program. Remember, the word 'branch' suggests that it is only PART of the Jews that reestablishes itself in the land.

First, this branch of the fig tree must be rooted in its right place which is the land that was re-named 'Palestine' after the Diaspora. This quest to retake their land was made possible by British General Edmund Allenby in December 9, 1917 who took control of Jerusalem in the name of 'Zionism' by request of the House of Rothschild, [Appendix E, pg. xxiv]. According to Allenby, he never fired a shot. He flew over Jerusalem and dropped leaflets with his name "Allenby", for which the Turks interpreted it as "ALLAH" thereby giving up the city, [B20, pg 58]. Allenby was the first Christian conqueror to enter the Holy City in 800 years, [B21, Vol. A, pg. 356]. It is interesting to note that less than a year later, Allenby took possession of the city *Megiddo* of the ancient battleground, (Armageddon), where the world army is to gather to march against Christ at His return, (Rev 16:16).

This young branch must "shoot forth", which Arthur Balfour declared in November 1917, which caused England (Lion of Daniel 7:4) to support a Jewish national home in Palestine. This declaration was ratified by *the League of Nations* (Leopard of Dan 7:6) in 1922. The establishment of the nation Israel was proposed by the United Nations (Diverse beast Dan 7:7), resolution 181 recognizing Israel as a "nation-state" in **1947**, thus removing the protective wings of the British mandate and causing Israel to stand on its own, (Dan 7:4). This resolution divided the land of Palestine between the Jews and Palestinian Arabs, which the UN did not have the right to do. However, the "peoples of the world" recognized and accepted Israel as an independent nation.



**On May 14, 1948 Jewish Zionist leaders gathered in Tel Aviv to officially declare the rebirth of the nation Israel.** Since that time, this branch of Jacob has become well rooted and producing its leaves, but has not and will not produce the fruit of righteousness of Jesus Christ. There are apparently many Christians, especially evangelists and preachers who do not seem to understand the true Identity of Israel in Palestine today, in a prophetic sense. **What makes the "fig tree" parable so prophetically significant now, there has not been a 'nation' Israel since 70 AD, until its declaration in May 1948.** It was no coincidence that the announcement of this rebirth was in the spring, in *Tel Aviv*. This city of modern Israel was one of the major centers of immigration following World War II. The word 'Tel' means "mound", as in the remains of ancient boundary or defense, plus *Aviv* (Abib barley) which we know declares the spring rebirth of a new year. Remember, Jesus said summer will be near! Now we can take the key events thus far and produce a time line of the first 70 year generation of modern Israel:



The number **70** is the witness of two perfection numbers, **7** (completion) and **10** (order). Psalm 90 indicates **70** years is an average length of Israel's generation, (number of years lacking from Adam's first day). The number **20** represents a time of expectancy, **30** years is considered the age of maturity, and **50** represents a *Pentecostal* cycle or a jubilee year. Also note this unlikely coincidence of event dates:

$$70 \text{ AD} + 1878 \text{ yrs} = 1948 \text{ AD, and } 1878 \text{ AD} + 70 \text{ yrs} = 1948 \text{ AD}$$

### **The Last Generation of Psalm 90**

We have already seen how 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 3:8 warned us not to be ignorant of the *thousand year day*, an obvious reference to Psalm 90 which includes the same time code key. Another thing these two chapters have in common is they both refer to the literal return of the Lord. Psalm 90:9-13 is a direct time code relating to the final Jewish generation before the Lord returns; ('direct' meaning it requires no key to unlock it, no translating to alternate calendar systems, or skill in interpretation). ***In God's infinite wisdom He provided a very simple testimony only for the last generation before Christ's return, giving them the literal "time and season" of his coming so NO ONE will have an excuse.*** Yet, it is rarely if ever mentioned in prophetic circles, or it is confused by misapplication. While many debate over when Jesus was born or when Artaxerxes ruled Persia because of variations in the historical record, the simplicity of Psalm 90 also clears the historic record. However, it may be too simple for some people to accept. It is recommended that you first read that entire chapter carefully; but here, we are going to read Psalm 90's key verses in reverse order, so you will see how strait forward and obvious this really is:

Psalm 90:

- 13 **Return, O LORD, how long?** and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.  
 12 **So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.**  
 11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.  
 10 **The days of our years are threescore years and ten [70 years]; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years [80 years], yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.**  
 9 For **all our days are passed away in thy wrath**: we spend our years as a tale that is told.

Now you can see why we first considered the previous history and doctrine concerning the fig tree. ***Before the 20<sup>th</sup> century, there was no Israel to compare the fig tree parable to.*** Jesus said the fig tree generation shall not pass away till all the things he listed in the Olivet discourse passes away, and here we have the last generation before the Lord's return. This may be why Jesus stressed for us to learn that parable. Here is where we find a generation of Israel is 70 years, and does a generation not begin at birth? But this final generation of the Lord's 'servants' (not children), has a total life span of 80 years due to added strength. Therefore:

**Rebirth of modern Israel, May 1948 + 80 yrs = May 2028**

Is that too simple to accept? The wording here is both literal and clear, and the math is sure. So what is to happen in the year 2028 **IF** the nation Israel in Palestine today is the cursed fig tree? The word 'soon' is H2440 *chiysh*, and it means: "in a hurry, quickly, suddenly".

The phrase “cut off” is H1468 *gazar*, meaning: “to cut down or off, to destroy”. Just as the princes of the nation Israel rejected Jesus when he began his ministry in **28 AD**, he shall reject them in **2028 AD**. Just as the cursed fig tree quickly “cut off” Messiah (Dan 9:26) in **31 AD**, so shall Messiah quickly “cut off” the fig tree **1997** years later. Note that this final generation spends their entire existence under the wrath of God. They never honor the Son and produce the fruit of righteousness; they are a cursed generation, just as Jesus said. Another important point is ***the 80 years given for the cutting off of Israel, is also in relation to the Lord’s return.*** Modern Israel’s endeavors have certainly been labor and sorrow, but, what would strengthen Israel as a nation to extend their life for 10 years? Hebrew for ‘strength’ is H1369 *gebuwrah*, and means: “force, by implying valor, victory, a mighty act, power. Could it be gaining access to the Temple mound and rebuilding their Temple?

In chapter 4, we briefly looked at the beginning of Jesus’ ministry where following the baptism of John the Baptist, Jesus returned to a synagogue in Nazareth and read the prophecy of Isaiah (Isa 61:1-2), which should have been late in the year 28 AD. But Jesus stopped reading, and closed the book before finishing the rest of the prophetic verse. Why? What was the remainder of that prophecy which concerns him?

Luke 4:

- 17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,  
 18 The Spirit of the Lord is **upon me**, because **he hath anointed me to preach the gospel** to the poor; he hath **sent me to heal** the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,  
 19 **To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.**  
 20 **And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down.** And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.  
 21 **And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.**

Isaiah 61:

- 2 **To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God;** to comfort all that mourn;

Luke 21:

- 22 **For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.**

Jeremiah 46:

- 10 **For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance,** that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

The acceptable year must have been the year **28 AD**, and the day of vengeance had yet been fulfilled. By the Psalm 90 time code year of **2028 AD** is exactly 2 days (2000 years) later, the exact time of Christ’s delay. When they see his coming in the clouds, this lifts the veil that blinds the House of Jacob, and begins the 42 month judgment upon the Gentiles. Jesus used the term ‘tribulation’ in reference to the invasion and destruction of Jerusalem, just prior to his coming. Much of the modern prophetic interpretations are in error, and for the most part should be discarded. The following key points of Scripture are major conflicts with traditional interpretation:

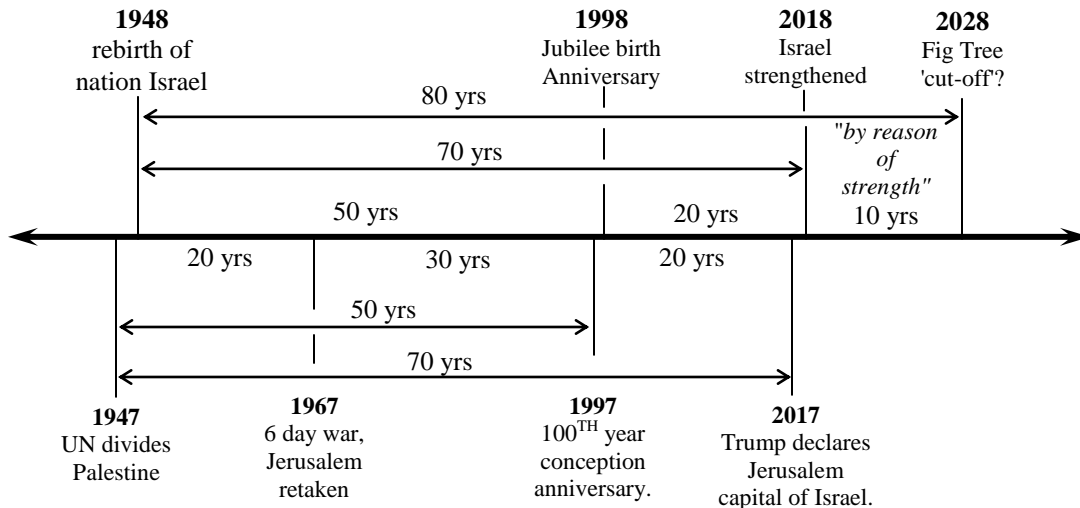
1. The nation of Israel today IS NOT the final revived Israel that is to come, but fulfill the “false slips” that are made to be taken in the time of Jacob's trouble;
2. Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> week IS NOT seven years of tribulation, but 42 months of peace and security, followed by an unexpected and sudden invasion and destruction of Israel by multinational armed forces led by the Beast of Revelation, and the remaining 42 months is wrath and desolations poured out upon all the earth;
3. All prophetic Scripture concerning Israel ARE NOT fulfilled during the final seven years, and the Bible only declares that the unsuccessful invasion of *Gog-Magog*, occurs after the 1000 year reign of Christ, otherwise you must prove that they attempt to invade Israel twice;
4. Nowhere in Scripture is apostate Jewish Israel considered Christ’s elect before their conversion in the wilderness during the final 3½ years. The Gospel prophecies literally say when Christ comes in the clouds, He *gathers together HIS* elect immediately following the tribulation of Jerusalem, and just prior to the outpouring of His wrath upon the world.

If you are a ‘traditionalist’ and have serious issue with one or more of these statements, before you pass judgment in your anger, first hear the matter out and ask the Lord to convict you of the truth. For the “narrow way” of Christ is rebuke and correction in doctrine that leads to the truth and the life, (Heb 12:5-15, Prov 1:23).

Matthew 24:

29 **Immediately after the tribulation of those days** shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

The tribulation of Israel ends with these signs in the sky, which proves to be the common marker of the day of the Lord found in the Old Testament prophets, the synoptic Gospels, and Revelation, (Isa 13:9-13; Joel 3:13-16; Matt 24:29; Mrk 13:24-25; Luk 21:25-26; Rev 6:12-14). Notice that **6** times, in relation to the **6000<sup>th</sup>** year of Adam, is this sign that begins the day of the Lord. And in Revelation this event is found in chapter **6** of book **66**, as the **6<sup>th</sup>** seal in verse **12, (6+6)**. Coincidence? From chapter 2 we learned where Ezekiel told us that the day of the Lord IS the “time of the Gentiles”. The Jews will have just finished their time of final judgment, but then it’s the Gentiles turn. Since Psalm 90 indicates the year 2028 as the pivotal year of “mid-week” of Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> week in relation of 1948, then we can plot a time line from 1948 forward based upon the fig tree parable and Psalm 90. Daniel also gives a detailed countdown of the last half of his 70<sup>th</sup> week which we will explore in chapter 8.



Remember, we are taking the Scriptures as they are, so IF the rebirth of modern Israel is that final Jewish generation, then this is what we get. Their 100<sup>th</sup> year from the foundation of Zionism for reestablishing themselves back in the land was 1997. In 1997-98, Israel celebrated their 50<sup>th</sup> 'jubilee' birth anniversary with all sorts of parades, exhibits, and events. Next, **20** years (number in Scripture for 'expectancy'), will be the year **2018**. As you can see, these are the 70 years of a generation of Israel. The first generation of Jews that established themselves in the land was the spring of 1878 and their 70 years ended the spring of 1948. That spring gave birth to the new generation of Zionist Israel. Could this be the fig tree generation that receives 10 additional years by reason of strength before they are to be cut-off again from the land? Is Zionist Israel today that last 80 year generation? If so, then **80 years will expire late spring of the year 2028, according to the common Roman calendar.**

From Daniel 9, we know that "mid-week" of that last 70<sup>th</sup> (7 year) week, their sacrifices will cease and a war and invasion will cause the total destruction of Jerusalem. That means approximately 42 months prior, the "covenant with many" should be confirmed by the coming 'prince' which means the year **2024**; and a covenant is a peace treaty between nations for typically **7** years. This treaty, whether by result of a mid-east war (Psalm 83), or a remarkable act of diplomacy, will allow the Jews access to build their Temple on the Temple mound. On December **7, 2017**, U.S. President Donald Trump declared Jerusalem the capital of Israel which greatly upset the Muslem world. Since the Jewish Levite priests have everything ready to erect their Temple, then we would see their Temple constructed as soon as they gain access to the Temple Mound. But, for the Jews to see their blessing from "YHWY" arising again since **70AD** would indeed strengthen them as a nation more than any other event. Again is this coincidence:

**From destruction of Jerusalem: 70 AD + 1948 yrs = 2018 AD,  
and 1948 AD + 70 yrs = 2018 AD**

Also, Psalms is the **19<sup>th</sup>** book, and the fig tree time code is in chapter **90**. The days of Israel's years are **70** years. Since '0' has no value, the numerology of this is: 19-9-7 or **1997**. From Christ "cut-off" year of **31 AD**, then the days of Israel's years:

**31 AD + 1997 yrs = 2028 AD !!!**

### ***The Time of Jacob's Trouble***

We may ask, hasn't the Jewish people suffered enough? From the human perspective we should say yes, but from God's perspective, we can only get a glimpse what is yet to come. Regardless what anyone believes about Zionist Israel, the fact is they must undergo a 3<sup>rd</sup> invasion, Temple destruction, and diaspora before the Lord returns. There is one primary reason for this; all Scripture must be fulfilled in accordance to God's determinations and curses. The prophet Ezekiel foretold this very thing:

Ezekiel 21:

25 And thou, **profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end,**

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD; **Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.**



**27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.**

This is an interesting passage that may relate to Satan, as the wicked spiritual prince of Israel; and one of God's covert prophecies concerning the fate of Jerusalem. When does this occur? When iniquity ends, which is a reference to Daniel 9:24. Hebrew for 'overturn' means: "to overthrow", and God repeats this overthrow three times. In the book *Number In Scripture*, E.W. Bullinger lists the number of sieges placed against Jerusalem over its entire history as **27** to date, [B22]. Even this chapter is 21 (Saturn's number), and verse **27** is the 'overturning'. Mr. Bullinger made the point that the number 27 (2+7=9), is the testimony of divine completion and judgment. That means that the Beast of Revelation, King of *spiritual* Babylon could place or end his siege number **28** in the year **2028**, as the *expected* (20), *testimony* (2) of a new order (8) of governing (2+0+2+8=**12**) of the Beast triad (1+2=**3**). There have been 2 total overthrows of Israel and Jerusalem that included the total destruction of the Temple and a dispersion of the Jews. First in approximately -586 BC, Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon placed siege no. **10** around the city, destroyed the first Temple and most of the Jews were taken to Babylon, some went to Egypt, and a few of the poor remained. Then siege no. **20**, was in 70 AD when Titus the Roman overturned Jerusalem and destroyed the second temple, but he did not desecrate it as far as we know. Jewish historian Josephus was an eyewitness who says the Jews themselves desecrated it prior to Titus entering the city, [B23]. There is no known testimony that God ever took vengeance upon Babylon or Rome for their destruction of Jerusalem. In fact, Babylon and Rome continued till they fell for their own corruption well after the first century. Therefore, it must be the future king of spiritual Babylon who defiles the Temple in Jerusalem. Later, it is Jesus Christ who comes and claims his right to the eternal Holy City.

Luke 21:

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon THIS people.

24 And THEY shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

The *preterist* Christians (meaning: *past* fulfillment), believe all prophecies of the Apocalypse were fulfilled in 70 AD. And, most pre-tribulation Christians believe the *beginning of sorrows* is presently occurring; and then they claim this passage in Luke was fulfilled by the Romans in 70 AD; then they turn back to the future for the sign of Jesus in the clouds who then gathers together the Jews at the end of 7 years of tribulation. Unfortunately these interpretations negate much of God's council. However, not considering the numerous Old Testament Scriptures to the contrary, compare Luke's testimony to the *futuristic* book of Revelation foretold 20 or more years AFTER the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans in 70 AD:

## Revelation 11:

- 1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and **measure the temple of God**, and the altar, and them that worship therein.
- 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; **for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.**
- 3 **And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days**, clothed in sackcloth.

First notice that God gives Jerusalem over to the Gentiles, but not the Temple. That means when the man-Beast enters into God's Temple, he does so without God's approval, profaning the Holy Place. The "Holy city" is obviously Jerusalem, so sometime in the near future GENTILES WILL TREAD DOWN JERUSALEM FOR FORTY TWO MONTHS. All the efforts of the Zionists, Illuminists, and their world socialist United Nations to establish a Jewish state in Palestine apparently do not include Gentile armies invading and taking Jerusalem. Typically, scholars begin the "Church age" either at Christ's birth, (Luke 2:34) or the day of Pentecost. However Jesus, speaking in context of the "great tribulation", said the Gentiles will tread down Jerusalem until their time is fulfilled. This totally denies the preterist interpretations. Historians agree that Revelation was written approximately 90-95 AD, well after the fall of Jerusalem, which means this event is totally future, it has not yet happened!

So has the possibility yet entered into your mind that the Jews in Palestine and Jerusalem today are NOT God's true final ingathering? For why would the Lord foretell that the Beast and his Gentile forces enter and tread down Jerusalem, scatter the Jews again for over 42 months during the process of bringing them back to their homeland? Therefore, Zionist Israel cannot be the people of promise. On the other hand, there cannot be an invasion of Jerusalem and the scattering of Jews, except they first occupy their land and the city Jerusalem. There cannot be the "man of sin" sitting in the Temple of God, except there first is the Temple to sit in. And there cannot be a temple without the Jews taking possession of the temple mount. The Jews lost control of Jerusalem in 70 AD until half of it was declared the capitol of Israel in 1950. Then in the Six-Day War of June 1967, Israel took possession of the other half of the city from the Jordanians. But they choose to yield possession of the old city and the Temple mound, for it was declared an international city by the United Nations; and the Muslims continue to have their religious shrine atop God's Holy Mountain. No God-fearing Jew will set foot on that profaned mount!

## Daniel 7:

- 21 I beheld, and **the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;**
- 22 **Until the Ancient of days came**, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; **and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.**

The 'saints' of God in Daniel 7 are obviously Jews, then those later returning with Christ. Notice Daniel uses the word 'war', and that this "little horn" prevails against them, getting the victory over them in this war. The Gentile occupation of Jerusalem in Revelation 11 must also be previous to Christ's return. Since this is true, then Israel is not only to be invaded and conquered, but surviving Jews are to be exiled again to await their final ingathering after and only after Messiah-Christ returns just as it says here in Daniel 7. The reason being is that the Beast and his Antichrist religious leader have possession of Jerusalem until Armageddon when they are defeated by Jesus Christ Himself, (Rev 19:20).

Another point implied is there must be a literal Temple in Jerusalem, and as earlier said its construction must be preceded by either a huge conflict in the mid-east against the Muslim nations, and/or a treaty agreement with them. Either way it must take place at least 42 months before the invasion of Jerusalem. Thus construction on the Temple mount becomes another MAJOR SIGN before Christ's coming.

Revelation 13:

- 5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; **and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.**
- 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
- 7 **And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them:** and **power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.**
- 8 **And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him,** whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Notice how scripture verifies itself by comparing the little horn of Daniel 7:21 to the man-Beast of Revelation. Both obviously take possession of Jerusalem by war, and overcome the saints. This is the 8<sup>th</sup> king, (Rev 17:11), who is the man-Beast and his Gentile army that treads down Jerusalem. We will find more undeniable confirmation of this. Notice the sequence of events: the political-Beast system of government is given to this king, who is to prevail for the next 42 months, (1260 degree-days). Just as in Daniel 11 and 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2, he openly blasphemes the mighty God. He makes war with the saints, meaning he must attack the nation Israel and prevail. He then takes the control and devotion of the entire world by those who receive his ID system and seal their fate. But, he and his devotees shall come to their end. World power is given to this king over all nations for 42 months. It does not say he 'takes' this power, but that "*that it is given*" (yielded up) to him. The only way that a nation can keep its nation-state status, yet be subjected to another authority is by treaty power. That is exactly what we have with the United Nations. The leaders of the nations of the world have literally committed treason against their own people by submitting their sovereignties and military over to what former Israeli prime minister David Ben-Gurion referred to as a "true world government", which exists through UN and NATO treaties, all created by the American government. [Appendix E, pg. xxv]. There are nations who do not remain loyal to this Beast, because the Scriptural indication is he goes to war against Egypt (Ezk 30), Syria (Isa 17), Israel (Jer 51), and finally the kings of the East (Rev 16).

Revelation 11:

- 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, **the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.**
- 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which **spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt,** where also our Lord was crucified.

Notice what it means for the Beast to make war and overcome the two witnesses. Just as Israel and its inhabitants, he annihilates them. Revelation 11 confirms Luke's Gospel account of invasion and occupation of Jerusalem by Gentile forces at some future time after the Jews have reestablished Temple worship. The end of chapter 11 of Revelation confirms that the 42 month period is when the Beast is in full power, and has total control over Jerusalem and all nations. These times will be studied more in-depth in chapter 8. The two previous passages of scripture indicate the

beginning and end of the 42 months of tribulation. It is ONLY during this time that the man-Beast is in power. It is during this time that the 'mark' system is mandatory. Notice that also during these 42 months he overcomes the saints, as Daniel 7 concurs. The word 'overcome' is G3528 *nikao*, meaning: "to subdue, conquer, overcome, prevail, get the victory". Carefully read Ezekiel chapters 38-39 and Revelation 20, because Gog-Magog never does this. Gog-Magog never enters into or takes possession of Jerusalem or its Temple; their later invasion attempt FAILS.

Daniel 7:

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

The phrase "wear out" means: "to afflict". Remember that the Jews will seek after God in their affliction. The one who causes this affliction is the little horn of the fourth beast of Daniel who is given power over ALL the kingdoms of earth. Gog-Magog or Rome do not produce this 8<sup>th</sup> king Beast, but the Scriptures gives us parameters to help identify who the man-Beast may be as the time approaches.

Lamentations 1:

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: the Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a winepress.

16 For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter [Holy Spirit] that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

Lamentations may have a double or even triple prophetic application. Notice what the term 'trodden' refers to: *the crushing of the mighty men of Israel as in a wine press*. The same term used in Luke 21 and Revelation 11. Lamentations 1:15 said it is an 'assembly' that treads down Jerusalem. Could this not be a reference to the last days? The army of ancient Babylon was not an 'assembly' of nations, nor was Rome. Also for the most part, Jerusalem was abandoned by Titus except for a small outpost of soldiers for a short time. Notice the 'comforter' is not with Jerusalem; and they trod down ALL the mighty men of Israel. The armies of nations are made up mostly of mighty "young men". To tread down Jerusalem also implies much military activity.

Lamentations 4:

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

If you have given yourself to the traditional interpretations, then you cannot properly sequence tribulation events and will misinterpret the signs. The "day of the Lord" is a time of the Lamb's wrath, first against the Jews, then the Gentiles.

These verses in Lamentations are given as future past perfect tense, and the point is that **NO ONE BELIEVES THAT GOD WILL ALLOW THESE ARMIES TO INVADE AND DESTROY THE HOLY CITY**, even though God says He gives it to them in Revelation 11, and has foretold the event. Why? Because the overall majority has decided that the Israel in Palestine today is the final in-gathering, and God will not allow anyone to touch the "apple of His eye". This also means that this is not a planned event by the *illuminist* kings of the Earth because they are also caught by complete surprise. We will find that the exact identity of the "man of sin" is not known by the world at this time. According to Paul, the world will not recognize who he actually is until after he takes possession of the city and the Temple, (2 Thes 2:3-4). Then it will be too late for the MANY Christians, according to the parables of Jesus. God has a way of fulfilling prophecies before our eyes without us even realizing it!

This is the city Jerusalem, and it is the 8<sup>th</sup> Beast King that enters Jerusalem and takes control of it. The majority of Christians and Jews today if asked, believe that it is God that has regathered Israel back in their homeland as a nation to bless them and permanently reestablish their presence as a sovereign nation. We found that God said these people ingathering today are not His. Lamentations and Psalm 90 confirm the invasion comes as a complete surprise to all the world, from the leaders of nations down to their citizens. This is apparently not part of the covert plan of the *New World Order*, because this man-Beast is given the power by Satan to act on his own accord, using the military power of the world. He betrays Zionist aspirations and agreements (Dan 11:30), and goes into an insane mode of destruction. But how can this be? Since the leaders of the nations gave their armies over via treaty to the United Nations and NATO military forces, then under the command of one leader and a secret military operation, that leader could order his forces to engage in a covert attack. Even though that may sound unlikely to some, remember it is GOD that gathers these nations against Jerusalem. This attack is supernaturally prearranged, it has already been decreed, IT WILL HAPPEN, and the overall majority will not believe God's warnings!

Habakkuk 1:

5 Behold ye among the heathen [Gentiles], and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you.

6 For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

The 'Chaldeans' were the people of ancient Babylon (now Iraq), so who are these Chaldeans? In Bible prophecy, God identifies a 'spiritual' Babylon of the last days, as the "daughter of the Chaldeans" (compare Isa 47:5-8 and Rev 18:7), or as "Babylon the great". A singular nation that had a 'mother' and is the last great nation to rise up in the latter days, (Jer 50:12). Strong's defines 'Chaldean' as: "implication of a Chaldean (as if so descended); also an astrologer (as if proverbial of that people)".

The allegorical usage of 'daughter' is often used in Scripture to represent a city (Zec 2:7,10), and the Lord also indicates to use the relation of "As is the mother, so is her daughter" as an allegorical comparison, (Ezk 16:44). Could this proverbial nation be America, whose standard is the *flying eagle*, and its 'mother' England has the standard of a standing Lion? Many ostentatiously reject that America is in Bible prophecy, and when God says 'Babylon', He means that country of that area of the Mid-East. If that is true, then they should also correct God when He referred to Jerusalem as "Sodom and Egypt", (Rev 11:8). There are more than 150 identifying parameters of the nation Babylon and its great city, so it is recommended you consider these in the Scriptures, and decide for yourself who fulfills them all. Notice God raises this nation up to full power at the end of the Gentile age. Is the Lord telling us what is to transpire in the Mid-East at the time of the end, but only very few believe it? This is a "bitter and hasty nation", which means they are a cynical and impatient people. A singular nation with the most powerful military force in the world. By doing the word studies of "to possess the dwelling places", reveals that this nation's military force occupy the cities and areas of other nations. They establish a permanent military presence "across the breadth of the land"; they become the world's POLICE. Is it coincidence that the U.S. military has (or recently had) a military outpost in the ancient ruins of Babylon? This military force has a well established reputation of judicial conduct, a noble and respected people noted for their high ethical standards. The 'horsemen' come from very remote distance from abroad. Their objective in coming is for violence. They subdue other countries, having no respect for their leadership, reduce an area to rubble, and take control over it. Does this nation sound familiar? What singular nation is constantly criticized for policing the world and establishing military bases and outposts all over the place since World War II?

Zechariah 14:

- 1 **Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.**
- 2 **For I will gather ALL NATIONS AGAINST JERUSALEM to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.**

Does this not convince you that modern day Israel is to be conquered by a UNITED NATIONS MILITARY FORCE? Notice the harmony between this passage in Zechariah and what has already been shown. Ezekiel gave us total confirmation that the "times of the Gentiles" is the same as the "Day of the Lord", and destruction shall be in the midst of the land of Israel. All nations, assemble a force that goes to war against Jerusalem and the city is to be taken. Is that not what the Lord himself said in Luke 21? Just as Psalm 90 says they are quickly cut-off, Zechariah says two-thirds in all the land shall be "cut-off" and die (Zech 13:8) and here we see half of the city goes into captivity. Old Jerusalem (an international city as per UN mandate), is divided into 4 quarters: Jewish, Christian, Armenian, and Muslim; which HALF goes into captivity? [<http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jerusalem-the-old-city>]

Zechariah 14:

- 3 **Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations,** as when he fought in the day of battle.
- 4 **And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives...**

Notice it is sometime AFTER this invasion, (the determined 42 months) that Christ returns and fights against these same forces. Afterwards, his feet actually "touches down" upon the Earth, at the same location from which He left, the Mt. of Olives which fulfills Acts 1:10-12. Zechariah also confirms that this begins His reign upon Earth and Jerusalem, (Zec 14:9), and Jerusalem shall no more undergo destruction, but shall be safely inhabited, even when Gog-Magog later attempts to invade, (Zec 14:11; Ezc 38:8,11,14). This also begins the consummation of Daniel 9. Why does he not set foot upon Jerusalem, or the Temple mount? Because the Beast and His Gentile forces laid it waste and profaned it.

Ezekiel 13:

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; **Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!**

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, **neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.**

The word 'battle' is H4421 *milchamah*, meaning: "fighting; a battle engagement, warfare, war". This verifies that Israel must be engaged in a serious all-out war at the time of the end because Ezekiel places the time in the "day of the Lord". Their false prophets have not correctly interpreted prophecies that warn them of this event. This also verifies that Israel will not survive this battle. The opposite of 'stand' is FALL. Therefore, it must be before Christ sets foot on Earth. Who is it that shall cause Jerusalem to be destroyed again? The Gentiles who are united into a multi-national military task force. And who is it that leads these one-world military 'peacekeepers'?

Jeremiah 51:

49 As **Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.**

This short verse has four major points. (1) Another confirmation that Israel will again fall; (2) it is this Babylon that causes Israel's fall, not a revived Roman Empire; (3) because this Babylon is responsible for the fall of Israel, God will destroy it; and (4) Jeremiah chapters 50 and 51 are latter day prophecies and proves that this is a modern day single nation that is noted as the 'daughter' of Babylon. It is this modern day nation that is the praise of the whole earth (Jer 51:41), and its king that rules the nations in anger and causes Israel to fall, which means it has the power and means to do this. A political power, an economic power, a military power. IF this is near future, will Iraq rise up again while America's military is occupying it? Is the European Union a singular nation? Does the *Isis* terrorist group have the greatest military force upon earth, and united with the armies of other nations?

Jeremiah 51:

11 Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: the LORD hath **raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because** it is the vengeance of the LORD, **the vengeance of his temple.**

This verse is in complete harmony with the others. First we have Babylon undergoing the wrath of God because it was responsible for the fall of the nation Israel and the fall of Jerusalem. Now we are given another confirmation that Babylon's destruction has to do with God's Temple. There is only ONE literal Temple of God and it was (and

must be) upon the Temple mount in Jerusalem. The word 'vengeance' is H5360 *neqamah*, which means: “to avenge, revenge, vengeance”. There are at least two major reasons why we would expect God to avenge His Temple: desecration, destruction, or both. At this point there are four major points to consider:

1. Jeremiah chapters 50-51 are prophecies of latter day Babylon the Great. To date, only America fulfills all the descriptive parameters of the prophetic nation Babylon of the last days.
2. The king of Babylon is identified as being responsible for profaning and destroying God's temple, as spoken by Daniel and Jesus;
3. God's revenge refers to the "abomination of desolation" of Jerusalem and the Temple, which identifies the man-Beast as the king of this Babylon, (also verified by Isaiah 14);
4. Is this a reference to old Babylon (which was not physically destroyed by the Medes and Persians), but a latter day Babylon that is attacked and utterly destroyed by nations that have the spirit of the Medes? The 10 horns that burn Great city Babylon (Rev 17:16) are identified as spirits of Muslim nations, (Jer 50 and 51). They are not the Beast because they give their military power over to the Beast for 42 months, (Rev 17:12-13), and the King of Babylon is also responsible for destroying his own land, (Isaiah 14:20).

The kings of the nations keep their national identity, but yield their sovereignty over to Great City Babylon which rules over them. ***The United Nations in New York City is the ONLY body of government that currently rules over the kings of the earth via treaty power.*** According to Revelation 17:5 and 18, it is Babylon the Great that rules over ALL the Kings of the Earth, not a 'revived' Roman Empire. Compare Revelation 13:7 and Daniel 7:23 for they confirm this. The concept of a revived Roman Empire comes from a misinterpretation of the vision of Daniel chapter 2. But notice what Daniel actually says about the image in the vision of king Nebuchadnezzar:

Daniel 2:

37 **Thou, O king, art a king of kings**: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And **wheresoever the children of men dwell**, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven **hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all.** **Thou art this head of gold.**

34 **Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.**

35 **Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together,** and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried **them** away, that no place was found for **them**: and **the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.**

Notice that the five kingdoms represented by this statue first arise in sequential order, from the top down. However, this is not just a time-line for these represent spiritual kingdoms. Christ is the stone cut without hands who sets up His spiritual kingdom during the days of all these kings, (verse 44). When Christ breaks up the last of these to arise, represented by the feet of iron-clay with 10 toes, they all are broken together, **they all exist at the same time.** Notice who is the head and king of kings of this group, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon.



And what about the British Empire (who has the symbol of the Lion), that was gaining power during the decline of the Roman Empire? In 1922 it ruled over one-fifth of the world's population and one-fourth of the earth's land mass; and it has been commonly said: "*the empire on which the sun never set*". Great Britain continues to retain its influence upon the Commonwealth of Nations. Even IF the feet of the statue in Daniel 2 represents the European Union as the "revived Roman Empire", the spirit of Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon rules over them. Who at this time has supreme authority: the EU or the UN?

Isaiah 14:

4 That thou shalt take up this proverb **against the king of Babylon**, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 **He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger**, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

The original Hebrew of Isaiah 14:12 identifies the king of Babylon as "*the shining one, son of the Dawn*". We will later find the term 'Lucifer' was added by Jerome of Rome's universal church. Satan is never referred to as 'Lucifer' except in modern interpretations or Satanists, (more on this in Chapter 10). Because of this, many miss the prophecy that this is the last sign Paul gives for the coming of Jesus Christ. Since he rules the nations, then the Beast is the King of Babylon. He is so evil, he is cast down into hell and thrown back and goes into destruction. Could this be the deadly wound to the head that is healed? For he is the HEAD of the nation of Babylon the Great, and was of the 7 kings and ascends out of the pit of Hell as the 8<sup>th</sup> king, ruling the world and a united nations military force.

Revelation 11:

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; **and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.**

Didn't Revelation say that the Beast goes into 'perdition' which means to destroy? This leader of nations and his army goes out of control. Remember, Satan has the whole world deceived (Revelation 12:9), and goes berserk with anger when his end is near, (Rev 12:12). Satan attempts to use this man to destroy the earth. Notice the sequence of events represented here: the wrath of the Lamb is come, the time of the judgment and promise of rewards, and to destroy the destroyers of the earth.

Jeremiah 27:

7 And **all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.**

The angel of Revelation told John that the Beast "*was, is not, and shall ascend*" out of the bottomless pit, (Rev 17:8). Now consider that statement from John's perspective and time. Babylon *was* before John, Babylon *is not* at the time of John, but Rome *is*, and the previous Beast SHALL ASCEND again in the future, (Rev 17:11). The statue of Daniel 2 does represent a historic time line of the Babylonian, Median-Persian, Grecian, and Roman empires; but spiritually the spirits of all these are united in the last days to form one entity, with the spirit of Nebuchadnezzar at their head.

Therefore, is it possible that the man-Beast, king of proverbial Babylon could be the "son of the East", a descendent of Nebuchadnezzar as Jeremiah 27:7 suggests? For a person's spirit is generated through their father, (Gen 4:3; 1 Cor 15:21-22; John 3:6). These events are in perfect scriptural harmony and makes logical sense. IF this is true, then we should find other latter day prophecy details which provide further confirmation and give us a more accurate picture of what is to take place. To do this, we will approach this from another perspective. Let's return to the Gospel prophecies and compare Mark and Matthew's prophetic verses that parallel the siege and invasion of Jerusalem given by Luke.

Mark 13:

14 But when **ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not,** (let him that readeth understand,) then **let them that be in Judaea** flee to the mountains:

Matthew 24:

15 **When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place,** (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

21 **For then shall be great tribulation,** such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, **no, nor ever shall be.**

The "abomination of desolation" is also a critical sign for it is a marker when the day of the Lord begins. The event that has been warned and preached on since the Bible existed. This, or any sign is of no value, IF it is not understood. Note that Jesus is speaking to his chosen disciples who represent the Christian elect. This also confirms his Christian elect will see this event spoken of in the Daniel 9 time code prophecy, which again denies the imminent rapture. The term "*abomination of desolation*" is given twice, which symbolizes it is 'set', it is important. The word 'abomination' is G946 *bdelugma*, which is defined: "**a detestation, specifically idolatry**"; and 'detestation' means: "**a detestable person or thing**". The root word of 'desolation' is G2049 *eremoo*, meaning: "to lay waste, make desolate, come to nought; **to devastate and depopulate**". All of these terms relate to a situation of war, invasion, and seizure. Daniel the prophet said "*unto the end of the war desolations are determined*", (Dan 9:26). Therefore, Matthew, Mark, AND Luke are in agreement with Daniel and Jeremiah. ***There is coming a sudden war that devastates and depopulates Jerusalem.*** First of all, what IS the "abomination of desolation" spoken of by Daniel the Prophet? Regardless of traditional beliefs, Mark and Matthew say:

**"IT STANDS WHERE IT OUGHT NOT TO STAND",**  
**"IT STANDS IN THE HOLY PLACE";**

Jesus is giving us another important clue. The word "STAND" is *histemi*, and in this context means: "to establish, present, set up". The next clue is, whatever IT is, IT is to be set up where IT is not suppose to be, which Matthew's Gospel clearly identifies as: "the Holy place". The definitions of "Holy place" are interesting. The word 'Holy' is *hagios*, which means: "sacred, ceremonially consecrated, **most holy thing**". Greek for 'place' is *topos*, and defined: "*a location as a home, a place, quarter, a rock, or a room*".

If we take this in its most literal sense, there is only ONE most “Holy Place” pertaining to God and Jerusalem: the “Dome of the Rock”, specifically the “most Holy Place” where the inner most room of God’s Temple shall be situated, the location of the former home of the Ark of the Covenant, of the Jewish quarter in Old City Jerusalem!

Daniel 11:

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

This is another reference by Daniel to the "abomination of desolation"; and it is an abomination of the temple that causes the desolation, and we already know it is the king of Babylon that causes Jerusalem to be laid waste and the people depopulated. Note it relates the sanctuary as being Israel’s ‘strength’, a reason that may strengthen them as a nation as per Psalm 90. The word ‘pollute’ is a synonym of the word ‘desecrate’ which is defined by Random House as: “*to defile, violate, dishonor; to treat with sacrilege, to strip of sacred or hallowed character; or **to divert from a sacred to a profane use or purpose***”. The last definition is significant as we shall see. The next clue is they "take away" the daily sacrifice. The word for ‘daily’ is H8548 *tamiyd*; which means: “the constant or regular daily sacrifice, always employed daily”. This literally means that at some point in the near future, the Jews must erect another Temple and employ the priesthood because without the Temple and priests, they cannot minister daily sacrificial offerings. The king of Babylon causes the daily Temple duties to cease. Why? So that he can place the abomination. This abomination must be the same 'IT' that Jesus spoke of. IT *stands* where IT ought not; IT is *set-up* in the Holy place; the sacrifices cease so IT can *be placed*. Remember that God gave Jerusalem over to the Gentiles to punish Israel, but He did not give over His Temple, (Rev 11:1-2). The question then becomes obvious: What is — IT?

Daniel 11:

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

Daniel 12:

1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

The word ‘plant is H5193 *nata*’, which means: “*to strike in, i.e. fix, to establish, to place or locate*”, which is what 'stand' means. What is IT that he locates? The "tabernacles of his palace"! The word ‘tabernacle’ means: “*dwelling place, a home*”. The root word interestingly means: “to shine”, (remember the King of Babylon is the “shining one”, Isa 14:12). Random House defines ‘palace’ as: “*a large and usually ornate place, the official residence of a king*”. There is no question now to what "IT" is, as there is also only one glorious mountain of God between the seas, which is the Temple mount in city Jerusalem. Notice Daniel says this begins the greatest time of trouble since nations existed, which is the post-flood world. The word ‘trouble’ is H6869 *tsarah*, which means: "tribulation". Is this not what Jesus said, and in the exact sequence? First, the abomination is placed which causes desolation, exactly at the same time Jesus said “great tribulation” begins.

Isaiah 14:

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: **I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:**

Psalms 48:

2 Beautiful for situation, **the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.**

3 **God is known in her palaces** for a refuge.

Hebrew for the word 'sit' is H3427 *yashab*, and means: “*to dwell or make a dwelling, remain in, establish, to place, remain in, a seat, to settle, to take*”. On the North side of the ancient city of David was where the Temple was located, just as the sign the OX ('El') is the North side of God's Mazzaroth. This essentially verifies what the abomination is. This establishes that it is not a smooth talking accepted leader of Israel that is the Devil imitating Jesus, but a war mongering man, just as the Scriptures reveal. Therefore, the “abomination of desolation” is the setting up of the throne of the king of modern day spiritual Babylon upon the most Holy Place of the Temple Mount. Is there any other confirmation that confirms the interpretation?

2 Thessalonians 2:

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, **by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,**

3 **Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except** there come a **falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed,** the son of perdition;

4 **Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God,** or that is worshipped; **so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.**

Who is “that man of sin”? The king of Babylon who leads all nations united in a military task force, who also invades Israel and destroys Jerusalem, placing his throne upon the Holy mountain of God, believing he is 'GOD', (Dan 11:36-37). Remember in chapter 2, Paul rebuked this Christian Church because false teachers crept in and convinced them that Christ's return was imminent. Paul warns them (and us), that the *Day of Christ* and *the gathering together*, cannot come **EXCEPT** this second sign manifests. How is he revealed? He will SIT in the Temple of God. Is that not exactly what Daniel has shown us? The word ‘sitteth’ is *kathizo*, which basically means: “*to establish a seat, to set, settle, dwell, sit down on*”. The word "SEAT" means: “*the center of an administrative power, the home and authority of a king*”. Would that not make God angry? That an atheistic arrogant "god-man" who represents the height of mankind's self-centered pride and the “quest of the brotherhood” of MYSTERY, mocks God and situates himself upon God's Holy Mountain? Could we now understand why God will take vengeance on this man and his home nation? This verse also verifies that God's Temple will be re-established in its correct place. It is reported that the Jewish Sanhedrin has been reconvened for the first time in almost 2000 years; they are educating young boys of the tribe of Levi for priests, and they have the plans and materials ready to construct their Temple!

What about the Luciferians of the Beast government of the *New World Order*; how could the king of latter-day Babylon take Jerusalem by total surprise, even surprising the kings of the nations? How could that happen? Daniel 11:28 says the King of the North sets his heart against the Holy covenant and conspires with others as well, (Dan 11:28-30).

There is only one Holy covenant that concerns Jerusalem and the Temple, and that is the old covenant system of law and priesthood sacrifices. Albeit the alliance between the nations of the world to form a one world government through the United Nations, is far from 'Holy' for its charter is based upon atheistic Marxist ideals. The *Babylonian Talmud* and the *Zohar* is the zeal of traditional Judaism, for it is the House of Jacob that represents the former things. We will find later that it is World Zionism and its international banksters that are the architects behind this order via financial manipulation and control. They covertly use the secret societies such as Freemasons, Rosicrucians, Jesuits, and special interest groups to bring the Gentile nations under their "super government", via the United Nations organization. These are the vehicles to eventually establish their version of the Kingdom of God on Earth. This is another area of study that is confirmed by Daniel 11:14 and a host of other Scriptures which we will briefly consider in the final chapters. Notice what Daniel reveals. The King of Babylon apparently does not get the support he expects from the nation Israel because of their deep commitment to Zionism and Judaism. Therefore he uses his intelligence service to find those who will forsake this covenant for whatever reason, possibly to give excuse for military action. It is all done in secret. It has to be, because the invasion will stun the entire world.

Daniel 9:

27 And **he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week**; and in the midst of the week **he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease**, and **for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation**, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

This is from Daniel's famous time code that we will study in a later chapter, but notice a couple of key points here. The word 'confirm' is H1396 *gabar*, and in this context means: "*put to more strength, to strengthen, be stronger*". Confirming why the fig tree generation is given 10 extra years of strength for the context here concerns the daily sacrifice; and the current Mid-East strife between Israel and the Palestinians is to return to the pre-1967 border agreement. This suggests the initial treaty could be made in late fall of 2017 to late spring of 2018. This Prince does not necessarily create the "covenant with many", but confirms it. This implies he reinforces an already existing covenant, or supports one to be made between Israel and the Muslim nations; a political and religious covenant to also divide the Temple Mound which allows them to construct their temple. This king is later responsible for the daily Temple duties to cease, which then takes away their strength. He is the cause of the desolations. The word "overspreading" is H3671 *kanaph*, which means: "*an extremity, specifically of a bird or army, a wing, flying, overspreading, something winged*". With the words 'winged', 'flying', and 'army', it gives the connotation of a pre-invasion repeated military air strikes, the "shock and awe" technique that America's superior air force used against Iraq (old Babylon), in the 1990s.

Luke 21:

20 And when **YE shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh**.

This statement made by Jesus should now be obvious to you. And means exactly what it says, that Jerusalem will once again be under a total siege as twice before, but much worse and more sudden. The best way to conceal this sign is to have false teachings tell you it has already happened. Instead of the reference to Daniel of

placing of the abomination, Luke refers to that which must proceed in order to allow the Beast access to the most Holy place on Earth. You can't have one without the other. The two are the same events, they are future. Notice again that the word 'armies' is plural. Titus the Roman in 70 AD only had one army, and God said He was going to gather all nations against Jerusalem. That means a military task force of nations united by treaty must also stand where they ought not and cause Israel to be desolated. The world's political and religious leaders and teachers will be left in utter shock. They will have no idea what to think or say to the 'many' that followed them. The many Christian teachers can stiffen their necks and say this is all false, because they say: *"Israel is God's chosen people and He is finally gathering them in their homeland as the Bible says!"* They are ingathering all right, but it is not for the purpose they think. How will the Jews and their Temple prosper as a nation when the Beast and his army are in the middle of it, treading it all down? Remember, the invasion and identity of the Beast comes as a total surprise to the whole world. They are all waiting for a 'messiah' who mimics Jesus Christ. In fact, many Christian leaders actually "doublespeak" teaching that all Christians must support Israel because God is bringing them in to permanently establish them in their homeland but then, the Jews will embrace the Antichrist as their messiah. Would you want to be part of promoting and funding thousands of Jewish immigrants to return to a place that may lead to their slaughter because of ignorance of Bible doctrines?

Daniel 11:

40 And **at the time of the end** shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

There can be only one place that is the "glorious land" which is Israel. Daniel confirms the King of the North wars against many countries in the Middle East and also enters into Israel. He obviously has enormous ground and naval forces. There are only few nations that have "many ships" of war, and (at this time), who is able to make war against the UN and NATO? (Rev 13:4). And, what nation North of Israel is a leading member of the UN and NATO; has a large navy; and has a leading Prince destined to be crowned as a king? Here, the king of the South is most likely Egypt, and the king of the North has a large naval force at his disposal as well as air and ground forces, (Ezk 29:18-21). However, notice who it is that escapes him: Edom, Moab, and the children of Ammon. These are the Northern Arab Muslim nations surrounding Israel. That means the invasion of Israel is not by Egyptian, Syrian, or Arab forces. What would be the most essential place to use military force to obtain world peace? What is the most burdensome stone in the entire world at this time? (Zec 12:3). To obtain world peace without the threat of war wouldn't the UN "Peace Keepers" and NATO forces be ultimately needed to secure the most volatile 35 acres upon the face of the Earth? Who created and maintains the so-called "Peace Keepers"? [Appendix E, pgs. xxi-xxiii].

Luke 21:

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

As stated before, this verse is traditionally used to describe the beginning of the dispensation of the "Church Age". However, this event begins the "times of the Gentiles" and the "Day of the Lord", if you keep it in its proper order. The Scriptures have already defined this time as the last 42 months of tribulation. Look at the context in which this statement comes. This refers to the future invasion and treading down of Jerusalem, (Rev 11:2). The word 'sword' in scripture, (in this context), refers to warfare. This is a literal battle of war that takes place over the land of Israel and causes the Jews to be suddenly "cut off" (Ps 90:10), and again removed from their land, (Jer 12:14-15).

Micah 3:

9 **Hear this**, I pray you, **ye heads of the house of Jacob**, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 **They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.**

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: **yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.**

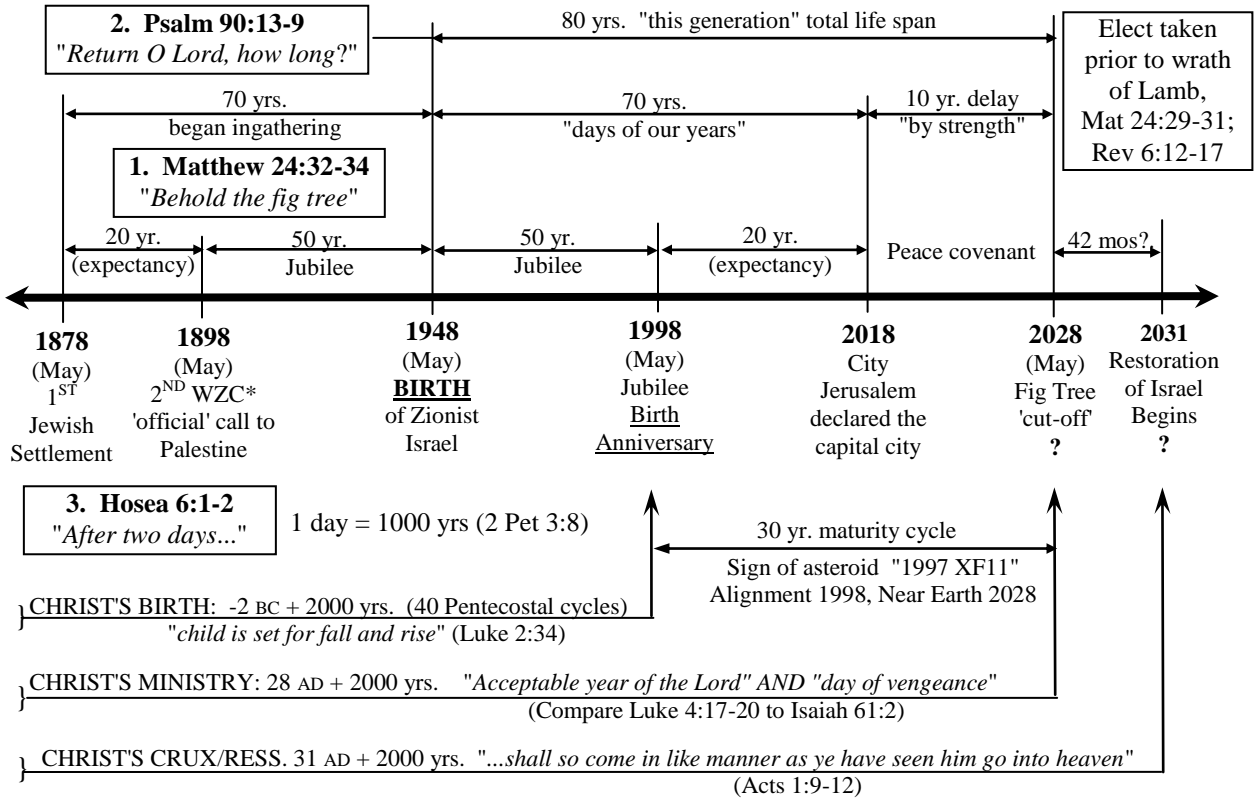
12 **Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps**, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

Who is this prophecy directed to? To the leaders of Zionist Israel, and verifies that today's land of Israel has been established by the shedding of innocent BLOOD in the name of God via Jewish terrorist groups such as the secretive 'Irgun' and 'Stern' gangs, [B24]. These cruel and evil terrorist gangs were led by men who later became Israeli Prime ministers. Hebrew for 'iniquity' here is H5766 'evel, which means: "morally evil, wicked, perverse, unjust, and unrighteous". This verifies it is the no fruit fig tree nation that does this. Notice how this compares to Isaiah 48:1 where they 'lean' upon the Lord. In their success of growth they believe it is because they are doing the will of God, and no evil shall overtake them. The bloodshed and illegal eviction of Palestinians from their homes continues today with the blessing of many Christian ministries and by vast financial and military aid from the U.S. government. But God says they shall be as a plowed field and become HEAPS. Hebrew for 'heaps' is H5856 'iy (ee); which means: "**a ruin (as if overturned)**". Remember, this is the 3<sup>rd</sup> and final 'overturning' as prophesied by the prophet Ezekiel, (Ezk 21:27). Because of the shedding of innocent blood of many innocent Palestinians especially children, Jewish Zionist blood must also be shed to cleanse the land, (Num 35:33). They are in the land in violation of the laws of God, and His curse has determined to remove them and their evil neighbors. However after their Messiah, whom they once rejected and pierced returns, the Fig Tree curse upon them ends; and then Messiah Yeshua shall regather Israel, even ALL the House of Israel as lost sheep, and bring them to their land in eternal righteousness and peace. *Selah.*

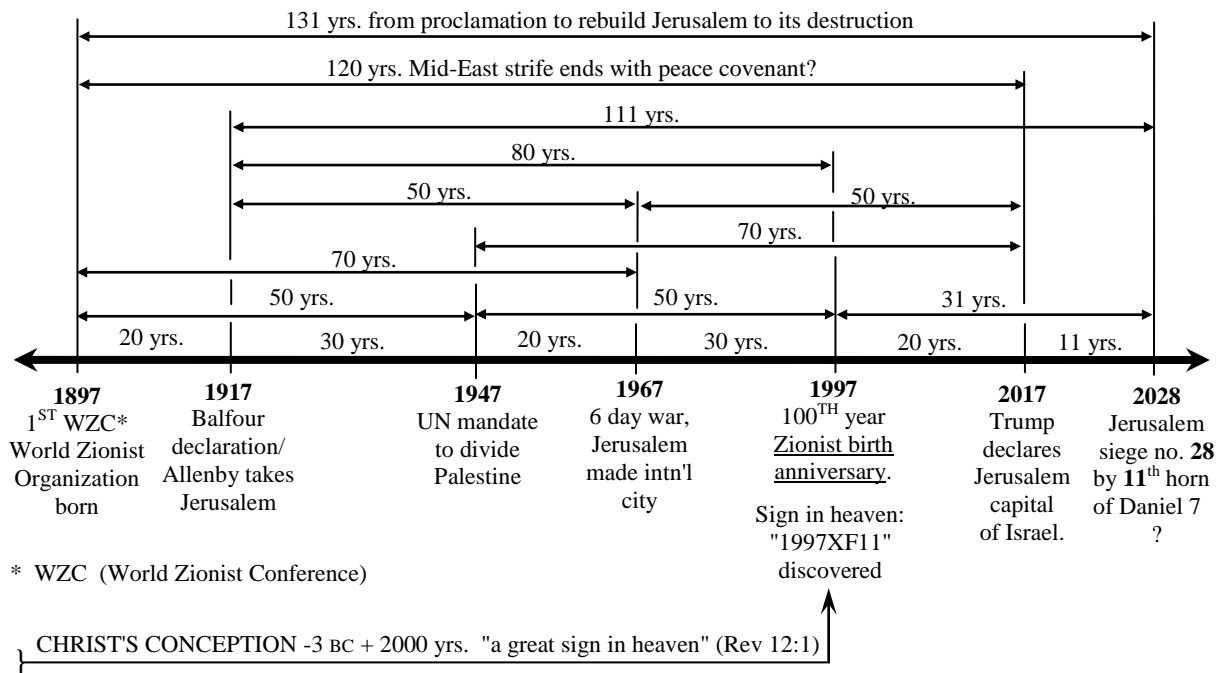
A ----- Ω

**Return Timeline: (Composite of 3 time lines)**

(Note: all dates are Roman calendar sidereal time.)



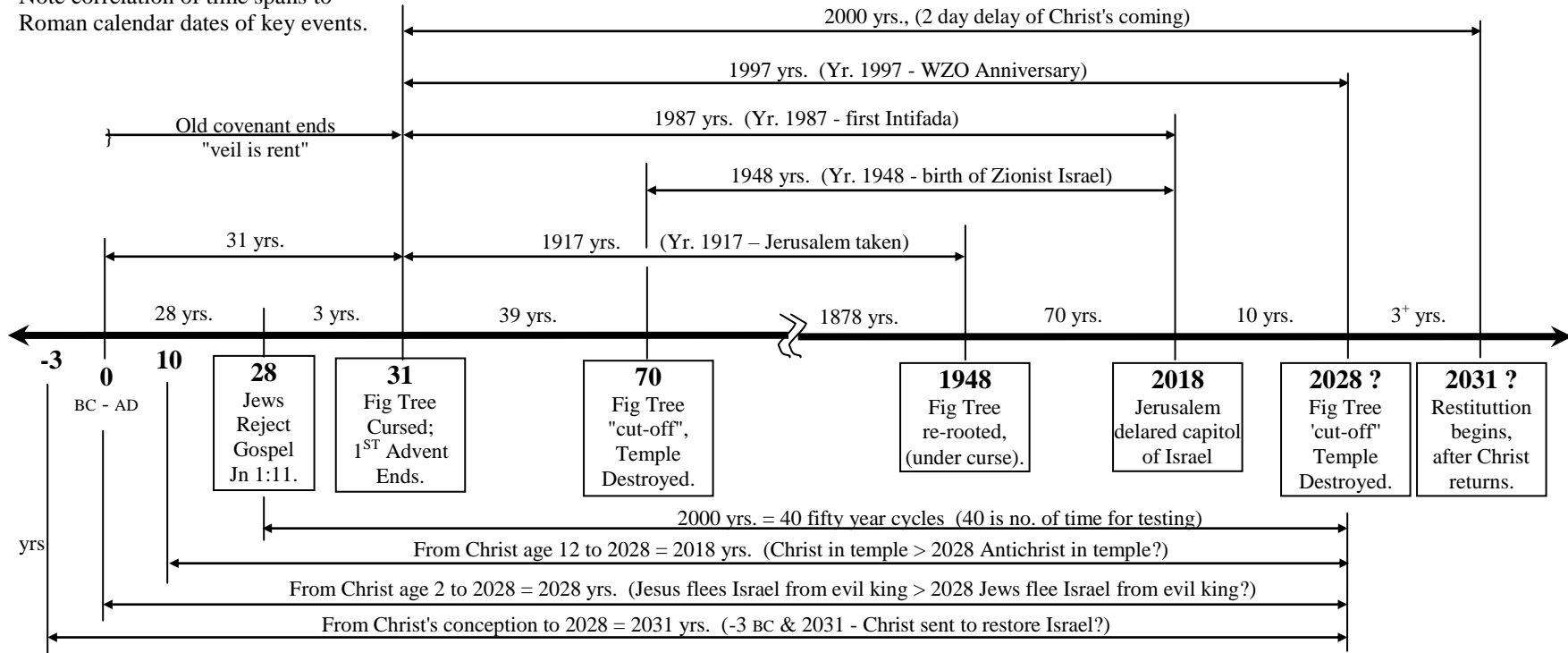
**Conception/Foundation Timeline: (Parallels Return time line)**





**FIG TREE - ADVENT TIMELINE:**

Note correlation of time spans to Roman calendar dates of key events.



<b>YEARS:</b>	<b>TIME:</b>	<b>RELATED EVENTS:</b>
70 – 1948 AD	1878 yrs.	Removal to return; (date: 1878 – First Jewish settlement in Palestine since Diaspora.)
31 – 1948 AD	1917 yrs.	Curse to return; (date: 1917 – Balfour declaration/Allenby takes Jerusalem)
70 – 2018 AD	1948 yrs.	Temple destroyed to Temple rebuilt (?); (date 1948- Birth of Zionist Israel.)
31 – 2028 AD	1997 yrs.	Curse to final 'cut-off'; (date: 1997- Anniversary of Christ's conception and WZO*.)
31 – 2031 AD	2000 yrs.	Curse to restitution; (date: 2031 Christ sets foot on Mt. of Olives?)
31AD [spiritually ended 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temple period] to year 2018 = 1987 (– 1948) = 39 yrs. (time span from curse to removal)		
2028 – 1997 = 31 yrs (31 AD is the key pivotal year; see panel at right.)		
2031 - 1878 = 153 yrs. (1 <sup>ST</sup> settlement to restitution of Israel, Jn 21:10-11)		
Date 2024 (begins 70 <sup>th</sup> week?) - 1993 (Israel/Palestinian peace accord) = 31 years		

\* WZO (*World Zionist Organization* 'officially' founded at the World Zionist Conference in 1897)

31 is the no. of the name of God –'El'  
**The year 31 AD:**  
 1. Fig Tree Israel cursed by Christ;  
 2. Crucifixion of Christ;  
 3. Ends First Advent;  
 4. End of old covenant age;  
 5. Resurrection of Christ & saints;  
 6. Ascension of Christ to heaven;  
 7. Day of Pentecost of the Church;  
 8. Began age of Gentiles/Church.

## CHAPTER 6 – THE SIGN.

Concerning the Christian Church, we will find the most important and comprehensive passage of prophetic Scripture is the “Olivet discourse” given in Matthew 24, Mark 13, and Luke 21. Believe it or not, this discourse answers the more crucial questions in the minds of prophetically oriented Christians. When and how is Christ’s coming? What are the signs to watch for? What is the fate of the nation Israel? When and how will Christ’s elect be removed? When does the *day of the Lord* begin? Unfortunately like much Scripture it is typically not accepted for what it says, perhaps the result of spiritual blindness due to disobedience to the simple commands of Christ. In the last chapter we explored the first major end event of Matthew 24, the tribulation of Israel. This chapter considers the other final two major events: signs of the sun, moon, and stars; and THE SIGN of Christ’s coming for his elect.

On the evening of the day before His arrest, Jesus and his disciples had just returned to the Mount of Olives after making their comment on the beauty of the Temple complex. Then, Jesus began explaining the fate of the Temple. As we saw at the end of chapter 4, Jesus responded to the question of ‘when’ shall these things be, and we explored his answer of the “end of the age”. First, it is obvious that Jesus answered those questions in the way of signs, and in this discourse He specifically mentions the beginning of those signs as a “*time of sorrows*”:

1. Many false Christian teachers shall rise who say: "Jesus is Christ and the time is *imminent*";
2. Wars and rumors of wars, seditious mobs, political instability and perilous disorder;
3. Food shortages and disease outbreaks;
4. Mega-storms and earthquakes in various locations;
5. Christian rejection, persecution, betrayal, and extermination;
6. Many false prophets and false Messiahs rise up and show great signs and wonders;
7. Christ’s Gospel shall be preached in all nations;
8. False claims that Jesus has returned;
9. Conditions in the middle east that lead to the desolation of Jerusalem according to Daniel 9:27.

A person would have to be 'comatose' not to see that these signs have continually increased even since the last century. These answer WHAT the major signs are prior to Israel's tribulation and Christ’s coming, but how did Jesus answer the WHEN? To explore this, we should “rightly divide” the question of Matthew 24:3.

Matthew 24:

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, **Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the aion-world?**

Notice there are **3** parts to this question, and each part refers to signs, and each sign refers to Scripture time codes:

**“when shall these things be?”**

What things? This question was in relation to Jesus’ foretelling of the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem. We saw in the last chapter that the fig tree parable and Psalm 90 led us to the year and season that fulfills this first part of the question.

The disciples accepted it was the Temple in their time that Jesus was referring, which it was. However, even though a few similar signs of the *time of sorrows* took place in the 1<sup>st</sup> century, Jesus also relates His discourse to the prophetic time code of Daniel 9, (Mat 24:15); and His coming in the clouds to gather His faithful and chosen ones, just prior to His wrath upon the world. There is a question of a dual fulfillment we will address later, and the next two chapters are dedicated to Daniel's time codes. The "abomination of desolation" Jesus speaks of begins mid week of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week, when Jerusalem is to be "cut off" in its 80<sup>th</sup> year per Psalm 90.

**“what shall be the sign of thy coming...”**

Jesus said immediately following the tribulation of Jerusalem, there shall be signs in the heavens. He follows these final events with the parable of the fig tree. The aspects of this sign is the scope of this chapter.

**“...and of the end of the aion-world?”**

This obviously relates to both the end of the *age of the Gentiles*, as well as the age transition of the *Mazzaroth-zodiac* from the two fish of *Pisces* to the one fish of *Aquarius*. These related time codes were covered extensively in chapter 4. If you study the doctrine of *redemption*, you will find the return of Christ is in essence a legal issue in view of God's law. Jesus is bound by decree to fulfill the law and the *determined purpose* of God the Father, (Mat 5:17; Jn 6:38). He is also obligated to fulfill His own promises to return. What is obviously confusing to unlearned Christians is after his first advent, the Scriptures refers to **3** appearances of Christ:

1. Christ **manifesting** himself to the obedient seeking Christian to effect the genuine act of bestowing salvation, (Jn 3:7-8; 10:3; 14:21-23; Acts 3:19-21; Eph 3:3; Heb 9:28; 1 Pet 1:13-14; Isa 30:20-21; 1 Jn 3:1-2). This manifestation is rejected by all but relatively few Christians, and is not found in the common Christian salvation doctrines of today.
2. When Christ **comes in the clouds** to *gather together* his elect, (Mat 24:29-31; Mark 13:26-27; Luke 21:27-28; 1 Thes 4:13-18; Joel 2).
3. When Christ **returns** to defeat the Beast and regather Israel and establish his millennial kingdom, (Acts 1:9-12; Rev 19:11-21; Zech 14:3-4), also called "the consummation".

All three of these have to do with fulfillment of the law of redemption. The first, even though the most important, relates to the extensive *doctrine of salvation* which is beyond the scope of this study. However, this coming is an 'experiential' manifestation of Christ which IS imminent to the obedient seeking believer, and if one does not understand or accept that Scriptural fact, then the associated verses must be interpreted to apply to his second coming. The third is His physical return to Jerusalem to begin His millennial rule, which was briefly mentioned in the previous chapter. It is the second coming that relates to the context here –the coming of Christ in the clouds for his elect. To begin, as with all Bible doctrines, there are false teachings that must be overcome. The 3 primary common fallacies are:

**Fallacy no. 1:** The Jews in the land of Israel today are the final permanent ingathering of Jewish Israel, fulfilling Ezekiel chapter 36.

**Fallacy no. 2:** The belief that the ‘elect’ that Christ *gathers together* in Matthew 24:31, Mark 13:27, and Luke 21:28 is not his Christian ‘Bride’, but rather many believe Christians will instantly vanish, before Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> week begins.

**Fallacy no. 3:** The prophecies Jesus gives in the Gospels of Matthew, Mark and Luke, parallels the events of Revelation when the man-Beast is in power.

By being totally given to these interpretations, there will be confusion to what the Scriptures actually teach concerning the second coming; and we saw in chapter 2 that these beliefs were popularized in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. But, we have previously examined repeated testimony that before Christ may return, Jerusalem must be emptied of its inhabitants and the Jews scattered once again. This is a major sign in all three Gospel narratives. Jesus called it “great tribulation”, (Mat 24:21), and He relates this to Daniel’s prophetic time code. It was mentioned that the majority of evangelical Christians teach that the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel chapter 9 foretells 7 years of tribulation, then claim that all the prophecies of Israel being invaded and made desolate were fulfilled in 70 AD. But the Scriptures we examined, including the book of Revelation, say there is going to be a war against Israel and Jerusalem will fall and be trampled down by the multi-national army of the Beast for 42 months.

Matthew 24:

29 **Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:**

30 **And then shall appear THE SIGN of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

31 **And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.**

These last **3** events of the Olivet discourse represents the most important prophetic time concerning the Christian Church. We see that Jesus said immediately following the tribulation of Israel and preceding His coming, there would be signs in the heavens. What are these signs exactly? Was He referring to a particular alignment in the Zodiac? Perhaps an approaching comet or asteroid? Maybe some cosmic event never seen before, even a UFO invasion? Or even all of the above?

Let’s first examine other Scriptural references that express these same signs.

Mark 13:

24 But in those days, **after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,**

25 **And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.**

Luke 21:

25 And there shall be **signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars;** and upon the **earth distress of nations,** with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 **Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.**

Joel 2:

31 **The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.**

Revelation 6:

12 And I beheld **when he had opened the sixth seal,** and, lo, **there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;**

13 **And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs,** when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

**The first event** marks the greatest transition in all of history, the time spoken of by the prophets of old. There are a variety of things going on here, that appear to happen in rapid succession. Immediately following the fall of Jerusalem, the 6<sup>th</sup> seal of Revelation is opened, marked by a mega-quake. As we see in Joel, this is also the Scriptural marker announcing *the great and terrible day of the Lord*, the final judgment of the Gentiles for the next 42 months. God said that day is a cloudy and dark day, (Joel 2:2, Zep 1:15, Amos 5:20, Zech 14:6), both literally as well as symbolically. Matthew's Gospel records a similar occurrence when Jesus was crucified. When Jesus was on His cross, there was a mega-earthquake that collapsed the lintel that held the heavy Temple veil of the most Holy Place, causing it to tear into; and the sky darkened over the whole land for **3** hours, (Mat 27:45-51). The quake also opened the graves of many saints, who arose with Jesus **3 days** later, being seen by many in Jerusalem, (Mat 27:52-53). Possibly 1997 years later, the darkening of the sun and moon shall occur again from a dark heavy cloud cover, perhaps a rare cosmic cloud, or smoke from fissures or volcanoes caused by earthquakes, or the convergence of innumerable chariots of fire. But, how can "stars" fall to the Earth?

Revelation 12:

3 And **there appeared another wonder in heaven;** and **behold a great red dragon,** having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And **his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth;** and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

7 **And there was war in heaven:** Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; **neither was their place found any more in heaven.**

9 **And the great dragon was cast out,** that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: **he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.**

12 Therefore **rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea!** for **the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.**

In verse 4, the term "stars" is obviously an epithet for ANGELS. In Judges Chapter 5 when Israel was at war with the Canaanites at Megiddo (Armageddon) in the physical realm, the "stars of heaven" were fighting in their 'courses' in the spiritual realm.

The word 'courses' is H4546 *mecillah* (mes-il-law'), and interestingly means: "a thoroughfare as a viaduct [bridge], a staircase, causeway, highway, path", (Jud 5:20). This may refer to Earth's magnetic "Ley lines". These 'stars' are angels who compose the opposing armies in Heaven. Do not confuse these with demons who are terrestrial spirits bound to earth. These are celestial angelic spirits that can take on any form they choose and travel the heavens in "chariots of fire", as when Elijah (2 Kings 2:1-12), and Enoch (Jasher 3:36), when they were TAKEN ALIVE by the Lord's angels.

Jude 1: (Quote from Book of Enoch chapter 2)

14 And **Enoch** also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, **Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,**

15 **To execute judgment upon all**, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

Psalm 68:

17 **The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.**

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them.

Isaiah 66:

15 For, **behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.**

16 **For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.**

Haggai 2:

21 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, **I will shake the heavens and the earth;**

22 And **I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen [GENTILES]; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them [FALLEN ANGELS]; and the horses and their riders shall come down**, every one by the sword of his brother. [Companion verses to Revelation 12:7,13]

From the Old Testament witness of Israel's coming out of Egypt, we find a very revealing teaching concerning the manifestation of "chariots of fire". If you thoroughly study the Scriptures of these angelic UFO's, you will find that the words and their meanings reveal the appearance a whirling cloud like smoke with an enfolding fire, and within is the glow of speculum (polished) metal, (Ezk 1:4). Even the Lord Himself descended atop Mt. Sinai in a thick dark smoke, and the ground quaked beneath, (Exo 19:9-20, 24:16-17; Ps 68:8). He arose from Mt. Sinai and descended a 2<sup>nd</sup> time upon Mt. Seir many days, (Deu 2:1); then traveled in formation across the field of Edom, (Judges 5:4); then descended a 3<sup>rd</sup> time upon mount Paran in like manner, (Deu 33:2; Num 10:12). Not to mention the countless times the Israelites were guided by "the fiery cloud", (Exo 13:21-22; Neh 9:12-13); and the Lord himself came to the entrance of the Tabernacle within a "pillar of cloud" to speak to Aaron and his wife Miriam (Num 12:5), and again to Moses and Joshua, (Deu 31:15). Elijah was taken alive up to heaven in a whirlwind and "chariot of fire", (2 Kings 2:11); and so was Enoch, (Jasher 3:36). This is the way the Lord visited Job (Job 38:1, 40:6); and how Moses and Elijah visited Jesus when was transfigured, most likely atop Mt. Sion (Mat 17:5-6); or when the Apostle John saw an angel descend from Heaven, (Rev 10:1).

This is what Daniel saw in a night vision, (Dan 7:13); and as God ‘rides’ upon the heavens, (Ps 68:4). Jesus was seen “taken up” into the air till a cloud concealed him, (Acts 1:9-11), and shall return the same way, (Luk 21:27); also the two witnesses are seen by their enemies ascending up also into a cloud, (Rev 11:12). The return of Christ to the Mt. of Olives after the Beast is destroyed will be “*as it was in Mt. Sinai*” when He brought the law to Israel on the day of the first Pentecost. Note how the *Jehovah*-Lord in these O.T. prophesies relate to Christ. From the references of the Lord’s angels and their chariots, we find an established pattern that is an essential part of HOW he comes, and how the elect shall also ‘levitate’ up into a cloud.

1. There is a total consistency of Biblical ‘UFO’ accounts;
2. There is a whirlwind type cloud with a bright glow within;
3. There is an enfolding fire associated with it;
4. It can maneuver in any direction, slow or very fast;
5. There is no mention of any sound, and when large causes the earth to tremor greatly;
6. The Spirit of the Lord or Angel is always within;
7. The chariots of God are of Angelic origin, not “Evolutionary Biological Entities”;
8. They were seen in the spiritual and physical realm by many witnesses;
9. The “chariots of fire” in Scripture always transports man when in the flesh, but not in spirit only;
10. Persons are (and even seen) taken up into these cloud covered chariots by levitation, (Acts 1:9-11, Rev 11:7-12).

Revelation 1:

7 “**Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him:** [Jewish Israel] and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him...”

Matthew 24:

30 **And then shall appear THE SIGN of the Son of man in heaven:** and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall **SEE the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

31 **And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect** from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

**The second event** begins when all people see Jesus appearing in the atmosphere of Earth when he comes with the ‘clouds’ of heaven, (Dan 7:13; Mat 24:30, 26:64; Mrk 13:26, 14:62; 1 Thes 4:17; Rev 1:7). Understand that His feet does not touch down on Earth at this time, and there is good reason why that is. The war in heaven must take place first (Rev 12:7-9), because Satan is the Prince and power of the air, (Eph 2:2). The word ‘air’ is *aer*, and means: “circumambient air”, which is the atmosphere of Earth. None of Christ's enemies shall be above Him, and **7** times is this expression used that He must first put ALL ENEMIES BENEATH HIS FEET, (Mat 22:44; Mk 12:36; Lu 20:42-43; Acts 2:34-35, 7:49; Heb 1:13, 10:12-13). The word for ‘footstool’ in these verses is G5286 *hupopodion*, meaning: “something under the feet”. No enemy can be ABOVE the Lord in power or location. Remember, before Jesus returns He is with the Father above the glass-like sphere of our *kosmos* (universe), because He is not of this *kosmos*, (John 8:23). Meanwhile, His enemies patrol the heavens of our *kosmos*. Note that when Jesus later touches down upon the surface of the earth (Zech 14:4), Satan will have been taken and chained in the bottomless pit, (Rev 20:1-3), within the heart of the Earth, (Mat 12:40), being banished from the surface of the Earth during the 1000 year Sabbatical age.

Archangel Michael precedes the Lord to cast down the accuser of our brethren, (Rev 12:10). Then suddenly, out of the dark skies appears a great light, The Great God and Saviour Jesus Christ has come with thousands and ten thousands of his angels in their chariots. ***The whole sky shall be filled smoke and fire from their chariots.*** At the sound of a great trumpet, some of Christ's angels descend and first remove the resurrected, then the living elect; taking them up to be with him in the clouds, while the remaining inhabitants of Earth are left in utter shock. This event will be explored in the next section.

Luke 21:

26 **Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.**

Isaiah 13:

13 Therefore **I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.**

Isaiah 24:

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, **the earth is moved exceedingly.**

20 **The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage;** and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; **and it shall fall, and not rise again.**

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, **that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high [fallen angels], AND the kings of the earth upon the earth.**

Isaiah 34:

4 And **all the host [angels] of heaven shall be dissolved,** and **the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll:** and **all their host shall fall down,** as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.

5 **For my sword shall be bathed in heaven:** behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, **to judgment.**

Revelation 6:

14 **And the heaven departed as a scroll** when it is rolled together; **and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.**

Christ's coming is followed by his wrath, and Scripture testifies there is a *polar shift* coming, just as it was in the days of Noah (Enoch 64:1). Can we now understand what may cause men's hearts to fail? The phrase "coming on" in Luke is G1904 *eperchomai*, meaning: "to supervene, i.e. arrive, occur, impend, attack, come upon". And "powers of heaven" relate to the principalities in the heavens, (Eph 3:10, 6:12; Col 1:16), as well as natural cosmic forces. The book of Josephus records that about the time of the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 AD, there appeared signs in the sky:

"Thus there was a star resembling a sword, which stood over the city, and a comet, that continued a whole year." [B25]

Since this occurred in the first century destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple, what about the future invasion of Israel? Jesus mentioned there would be signs from heaven, and no doubt there will be significant planetary alignments to the constellations. This is interesting because there is a significant but little known (at the time of this writing), astrological event in the making.



NASA reports a mile wide ‘**Apollo**’ class asteroid will approach earth in the fall of **2028**. According to NASA, an asteroid named "**1997XF11**" was discovered by James Scotti on **12-6-1997**, which is in elliptical solar orbit. This asteroid was perpendicular to a planetary alignment of Earth, Venus, and Mars in **1998**, (see the following diagrams). The asteroid crosses Earth's orbit twice and is to approach Earth on **10-26-2028**. The years 1997, 1998, and 2028 are the **(3)** 2000 year anniversaries from the conception, birth, and ministry of Christ! Two thousand years has **(40)** 50 year cycles, and the fadic sum of 1997XF11 is  $(1+9+9+7+6+6+1+1)= 40$ , the number of testing, trial; and 4 is a number for the world. The year **1997** was the 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the birth of the World Zionist Federation, and **30** years after the taking of Jerusalem in the **6** day war. It is **1997** years from Christ's crucifixion to the year **2028**. The nomenclature: "**XF11**" also represents Christ in Biblical numerology. Each of the letters '**X**' and '**F**' in numerology is the number **6**. This gives us number **66** the number for the Word of God, and number **11** the number for disorder and chaos. Recall that the first phase of Christ's coming is only CLOSE to Earth, in the clouds! The year number of **1997** adds down to **26**, the day of Apollo's arrival and **1998** adds down to **27** and **9**, the numbers relating to the Daniel code; and 1998 divided by 3 is **666**!

1997	XF	11	(Apollo)
26	66	11	
$(8) + (12)+(11) = 31$ (god)			
$(3) + (2) = 5$ (of war)			
and, $8 + 3 + 2 = 13!$ (anarchy)			

1	6	6	= 13 = 4 (4 corners)
A	p	o	<u>11</u> o
7	3	3	= 13 = 4 (of world)
(witness man's) = 26 = 8			(new order)

IF the remote chance this mile wide asteroid did strike Earth, it would kill millions of people. However, even a close passing to Earth could present another danger, and the fulfillment of the previously listed prophecies. Unlike comets which are mostly ice, asteroids have a high metal content. As this densely metallic object approaches our planet, it could very well cause a temporary collapse of Earth's magnetic field, making the already 'wobbling' rotation to become very unstable, which could be the cause of Earth's 'falling' and reversing the North-South axis poles. Even the EDLS (Equal Distant Letter Spacing) Bible code warns of "1997XF11", [B26]. Remember Apollo is the Roman "god of light", the son of *Juno* the Queen of Heaven; and in the Greek he is Apollyon "the destroyer" and keeper of the bottomless pit, (Rev **9:11**). Another interesting numerical connection is that 1997 adds down to **8** the number of the name of *Apollo*; **XF** is 66 the number for Revelation which means *to reveal*, and **11** is *chaos*, thus "*Apollo to reveal chaos*". Or, if we apply **8**, **66**, **11** to a Scripture reference of **8**<sup>th</sup> chapter, **66**<sup>th</sup> book, **11**<sup>th</sup> verse, we find:

Revelation 8:

**11** And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

6	6	6	= 18 = 9 (determined)
w	o	r	m
5	9	4	5
Daniel code			4 = 27 = 9 (judgment)
			45 18 (a new order)

Could this asteroid be Wormwood? If not, maybe it shortly follows when the 7<sup>th</sup> seal is opened, (Rev 8:1). The word 'star' in this verse is *aster*, whose name number is **9**, meaning: 'star', whose name number is **13**.

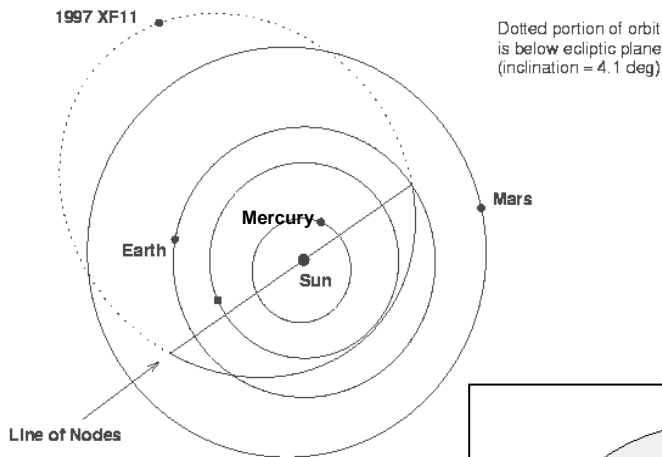
And Greek for 'asteroid' is *asteroeides* (starlike), defined by Random House as: "...revolves about the sun in orbits lying mostly between those of Mars and Jupiter". In Roman mythology Jupiter was the father of both Apollo and Mars.

Strong’s Greek Lexicon defines ‘wormwood’ as “bitterness, or figuratively a calamity”, which is a disaster. The etymology of *dis-aster* means a “negative force-star”, and its obsolete meaning was: “*an unfavorable aspect of a star or planet*”. Wormwood is the most bitter of herbs, and has a medicinal property of killing parasites! The numerology of its outer appearance is judgment (9), and its inner essence is **666**. Its consonant numbers are 59454, and divided by its fadic sum **9** equals **6606**, again another reference to Revelation chapter 6. The number **45** adds to 9, and the sum of the base numerology numbers 1 through 9 = **45**. In Wormwood’s sum we find the Daniel code: **27** and **9**. Again, Daniel is book number **27**, and the number of his name is **27**, the fadic sum of **27** is **9**, and Daniel’s 70 week time code is found in chapter **9**, which has **27** verses; and the sum of ‘code’ is also **9**. All this is shown because this is obviously not coincidental ‘chance’, but is a testimony to pattern and design. Even the unnoticeable things of the Word of God have pattern and design. These illustrations and text (courtesy of NASA's website), shows the alignments, orbital path of the Apollo class asteroid 1997XF11, in relation to Earth's orbit.

1	9	5	= 15 = 6 (man's)		
D	a	n	i	e	l
4	5	3	= 12 = 3 (divine)		
			<b>27 = 9</b> (judgment)		

↙ The “Daniel code”

Positions of 1997 XF11 and Inner Planets on March 12, 1998

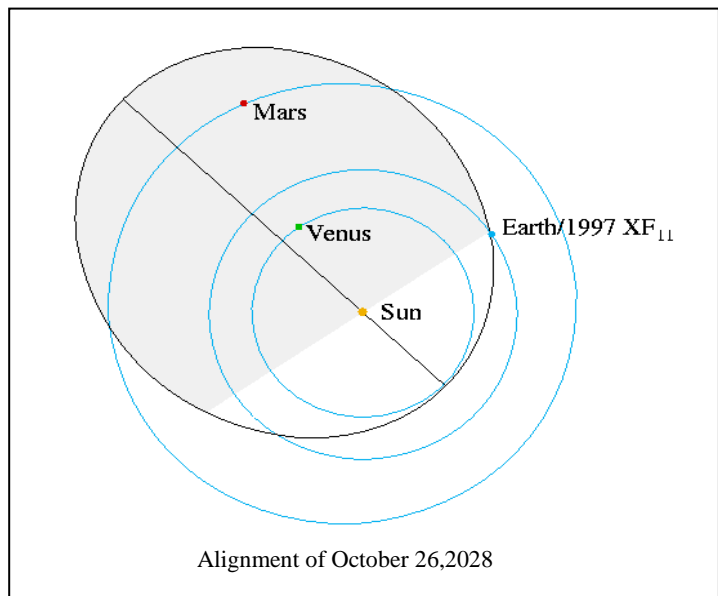


"The orbit of 1997 XF11 and the inner planets is shown at left (all bodies are orbiting counter-clockwise in this ecliptic projection). From the time of the plot (March 12, 1998), the Earth and 1997 XF11 will orbit the sun approximately **31 and 18 times**, respectively, prior to their close-approach on October 26, 2028."

"The line of nodes is the intersection of 1997 XF11's orbit plane with the orbit plane of the Earth. Notice that the asteroid passes across the line of nodes (descending through the Earth's orbital plane) at a point very near the Earth's orbit track."

"Figure 0. This plot shows orbits of 1997 XF11, Mars, Earth, Venus, and Mercury projected on the ecliptic plane on March 12, 1998." [NASA]

Mercury is the “messenger” between Earth and Mars in **1998**. Note how Earth orbits **31** times (the number for God/god), and XF11 orbits **18** times (6+6+6), from that year till its arrival! This diagram shows the intersecting point of *Apollo the destroyer* (1997XF11) with Earth, as well as the alignment of the Sun, Venus and Mars on October 26, **2028**.



Alignment of October 26, 2028

There is also the possibility that this particular asteroid will simply pass by Earth without incurring problems, however there are other heavenly bodies to also watch for, such as asteroid **MN4** (M=4 + N=5 + 4=**13**). The close approach of this asteroid is scheduled for **Friday the 13<sup>th</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>** Roman month April of **2029**, where also (2+0+2+9)=**13=4**, meaning: *rebellious world*. The Hollywood movies *2012* and *Deep Impact* proposed their versions of Earth's destruction, suggesting that there are alternative provision for certain select people to escape natural or man-made disaster. It is no secret that the governments have such provision, primarily focused on highly secured mountain caves and tunnels being stocked with all sorts of provisions from seeds to Humvees. Research in this area reveals there are **3** basic alternatives: (1) underground tunnels or mountain cave facilities; (2) under sea facilities; and (3) facilities beyond earth. Of course God foreknew all this, and told us long before:

Revelation 6:

15 **And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;**

16 **And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:**

17 **For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?**

Isaiah 2:

20 **In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;**

21 **To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.**

Amos 9:

1 I saw the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, **Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake:** and cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: **he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.**

2 **Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:**

3 **And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:**

Note that these men throw down their wealth to *moles* (tunnel diggers), and *bats* (cave experts). Those with unlimited funds such as the larger governments, aim for "the impossible dream" and construct elaborate hideaways on, in, under, and above Earth thanks to all their 'insignificant' citizens who are fortunate and healthy enough to have taxable incomes. Maybe that is one reason the governments always seem to be broke. Note that these verses relate to God's time of judgment when "*He shakes terribly the heavens and earth*". This indicates that the motivating cause for this elaborate preparedness is FEAR and paranoia of suffering and death. Another thing these verses indicate is that there is enough warning when the trouble does become imminent, because they have time to enter into these strongholds. However, the Lord of judgment also foreknows that all of it is in vain and foretells He is going to get them wherever they attempt to hide!

Let's consider what has been revealed thus far. Jerusalem has just been desolated by the Beast –the king of Babylon, who has revealed himself sitting in the Holy Place of the Temple mount, desecrating God's Holy place claiming he is GOD. The world is already in a state of shock. Suddenly, there is a great earthquake for the 6<sup>th</sup> seal had just been broken. Graves open, and the remains of the saints are exposed. Clouds of thick black smoke and dust fills the atmosphere, as thousands and thousands of "chariots of fire" converge and battle in the darkened and fiery sky. Satan and his fallen ones are cast down to the earth like bolts of lightning, coming down having great wrath. The Earth's population goes hysteric, numerous people fall dead from absolute terror, not to mention suicides and plundering mobs gone berserk. Suddenly, THE SIGN of the Son of man appears in the sky. Then, as the last of Christ's elect are taken up into the angel's chariots, an eerie feeling is felt in the pit of the people's stomachs. There begins a low vibration and rumble as the ground feels to move and the clouded sky begins to scroll back and the stars appear to fall. The Earth is falling upon its axis! Sudden destruction begins as many places are hit with ripping winds and instant freezing as the atmosphere scrolls back exposing earth's surface to sub-zero space; just as it did prior to the great flood. The great men of the Earth have hidden themselves in their prepared secret places, calling out to die, because they fear the "end of the world" has come, and who shall abide it? There was only one true alternative (Mat 7:14), but only FEW believed Christ and pursued it.

Psalm 50:

3 **Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.**

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 **Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.**

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.

This is another Old Testament witness to the *gathering together*. Hebrew for 'God' here is H430 *elohim*, our creator God of Genesis, in the plural sense. Note how he says He comes NOT in silence, but by FIRE and VERY TEMPESTUOUS. The word 'tempestuous' is H8175 *sa'ar*. "to storm, be horribly afraid, hurl as a storm, come like a whirlwind"; and Random House defines 'tempest' as "a violent commotion". Here the word 'gather' is H622 *acaph*, meaning: "to take away, remove"; and 'together' is H3772 *karath*, and in this context means: "make a covenant". Where to? Unto him, in the tempestuous clouds! The Godhead will remove the saints who entered into the new covenant, that began with Jesus Christ, by the sacrifice of their own cross, (Rom 12:1; Luk 14:27; Psa 51:16-17); as well as gathering together chosen Jews into a wilderness area, to be hidden and fed physically and spiritually during the next 42 months, (Zep 2:1-3; Rev 12:13-17).

## ***The Gathering***

In the last section, we examined the first of the final 2 key events of the Olivet discourse that immediately follows the tribulation of Israel. The first being the signs of the sun, moon, and stars; and following is the sign of Christ's coming and the gathering together of His elect. Events marking the Lord's wrath upon the world. We are going to now further examine *the gathering together* for several reasons, realizing this prophetic event is debated more than any subject of the Bible, but why?

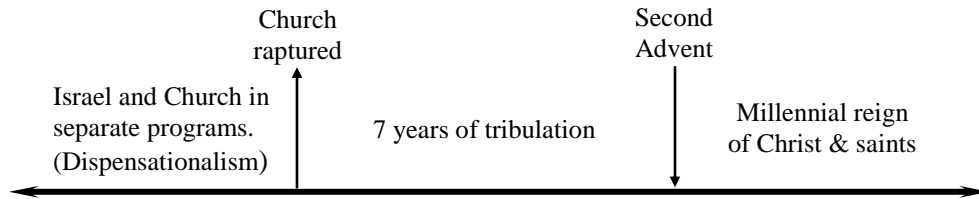
Each major division of Christianity or Christian-like cults have their own “last days” scenarios, with a few being based upon exclusive revelation of select individuals. These diverse doctrines primarily focus upon Christ’s second advent, and their version of a ‘rapture’. However, the New Testament clearly testifies to **3** mass resurrections of the dead: (1) Christ’s first advent, (Mat 27:51-53); (2) Christ’s second advent prior to his millennial reign, (Mat 24:30-31, Rev 20:4-6); and (3) the final resurrection of all dead after his millennial reign, (Rev 20:7-15). The word ‘millennial’ in context of Bible prophecy, pertains to the thousand year reign of Christ as stated in Revelation chapter 20. The belief of a literal millennial also varies within Christianity which creates doctrinal division between: *Premillennialism* which teaches Christ’s second advent will occur before his millennial reign; *Amillennialism*, teaches his reign of Revelation 20 is presently in heaven with his heavenly Church; and *Postmillennialism* teaches the world will eventually be Christianized, then Christ returns to resurrect all, and rule in eternity. These latter two views disbelieve there is to be a literal tribulation of Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> week and a corresponding ‘rapture’.

A concise objective reference on this subject, *The Last Days Handbook* by Robert P. Lightner, TH.D. states that both amillennialists and postmillennialists view Scripture, especially prophecy, as non-literal symbolism, a method that was influenced by pagan Greek philosophers and Alexandrian Jews; and that “Theological liberals and Roman Catholics embrace amillennialism”, [B27, pg. 106]. Prophecies given by Jesus and his Apostles, literally teaches a premillennial 2<sup>nd</sup> advent as shown in this expo. However, it was in 3<sup>rd</sup> century Christianity that Origen and Clement of the school of Alexandria introduced allegorical interpretation of all Scripture, [B27, pg. 128]; then the following century, Constantine established his Roman universal Church. Later in the 5<sup>th</sup> century, Augustine rejected this allegoric method except for futuristic prophecy, a practice still common today. Even early famous protestant reformers such as Luther and Calvin are claimed to have used this method. In direct opposition, the more orthodox Christians are premillennialists who believe in a more literal interpretation of Scripture. There are many prophecies relating to the 1<sup>st</sup> advent of Christ which were literally fulfilled; and even though Jesus’ parables were allegories, his prophecies as well as the New Testament writers were also literal, being confirmed by the Old Testament. However, within various prophecies there is symbolism such as ‘stars’ being an epithet of angels, or Jesus as the “morning star”. This is where deep study and revelation of the Holy Spirit reveals the deeper things of God, (Prv 1:23; 1 Cor 2:7-16), and that Scripture itself defines these things. Unfortunately, since the second and third century Christianity, this debate has raged on causing division, being a testimony to the foolish virgins of Matthew 25.

Among premillennialists, there are three major variations of Christ’s coming to remove His Church, which they call the ‘rapture’, a non-Biblical word coined from the term “caught up”, (1 Thes 4:17). The protestant *fundamentalist* and *evangelical* Christians are the more conservative forms of Christianity, the latter being moderately more liberal than the former. They label themselves according to their particular view of Christ’s coming and ‘rapture’ in relation to their interpretations of a 7 year tribulation period, which varies even within denominations, causing further division. Unfortunately, there are many professing Christians and most all non-Christians, that have little knowledge of Bible doctrines and do not care enough to take it serious, but rather avoid or reject its hard sayings and frightening things. The following simple diagrams, proposed by Dr. Lightner, represent the popular views of *premillennialism*:

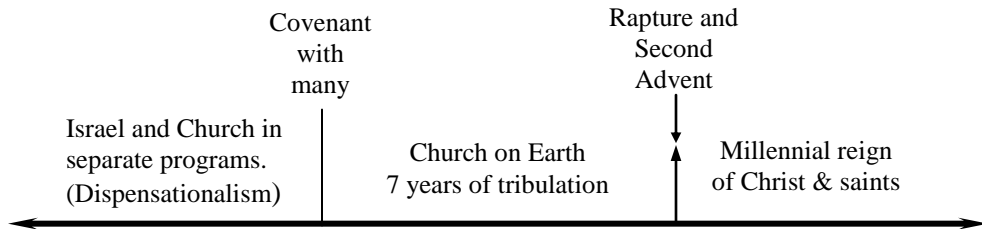
**Pre-tribulation rapture** is the most publicized, made popular by Darby and Scofield’s teaching of Christ’s *imminent* coming, as indicated in Chapter 2. This view teaches Christians will suddenly vanish without warning or signs, (also known as a “secret rapture”), at any moment prior to 7 years of tribulation, per their interpretation of the 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel 9. Immediately following their ‘rapture’, the Antichrist-messiah makes a peace covenant for 7 years and begins tribulation for the Jews and new Christian converts for 42 months, followed by 42 months of the wrath of God. After the 7 years of tribulation, Jesus returns with the resurrected and raptured saints to take control and rule the world for the next 1000 year millennial reign of Christ.

***Pre-millennial Pre-tribulational Rapture View***



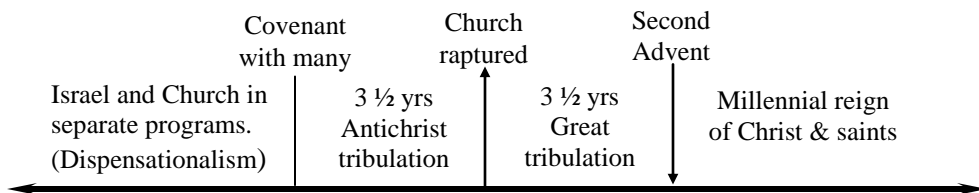
**Post-tribulation rapture** is a less popular view that teaches Christians will endure the entire 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel including an Antichrist messiah and the wrath of God. They deny the common imminent return and the surviving Church is to be ‘raptured’ when Christ returns to take control over the kingdoms.

***Pre-millennial Post-tribulational Rapture View***



**Mid-tribulation rapture** view has lost popularity because of the host of books and videos promoted by television evangelists who are primarily pre-tribulationists. These Christians believe the Church will be ‘raptured’ at the mid-point of 7 years of tribulation, at the sounding of the 7<sup>th</sup> trumpet, (Rev 11:11-12). This also teaches that the Church will first undergo 42 months of Antichrist ‘tribulation’, but are removed during the 42 months of “great tribulation”. Afterward, returning with Christ to take possession of the kingdoms.

***Pre-millennial Mid-tribulational Rapture View***



A “**pre-wrath rapture**” view differs slightly from the mid-tribulational view, being only held by a few independent individuals with each having slight variations. Instead of the rapture occurring in the midst of Daniel’s 7 year week, it is to take place just prior to the out-pouring of God’s wrath. It typically does not distinguish a separate program between Israel and the Church, and may or may not adhere to imminency. Though rare, it is closest to what the Scriptures literally teach.

The dominate age-old teaching of amillennialism gave rise to postmillennialism, attributed to Daniel Whitby (1638-1726), an Armenian priest in the Church of England. Then in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, began the rise of the modern version of premillennialism. All of the premillennial tribulational views above are based upon a few select Bible verses they claim confirms their interpretations (see timeline chart TL-2), and each group is so totally convinced their view is correct, that anything contrary will not even be considered. What view is held by this study? Of course it is concerned with understanding **the Scriptural view** wherever it takes us, (expressed by timeline charts TL-5a, TL-6 and TL-8a), and we are not confining ourselves to be labeled any thing but ‘Christian’ in the true Scriptural sense. For IF we truly seek the truth of God’s council, He said He would take us “*in a way that we knew not*”, (Isa 42:16). Therefore, let’s return to the Olivet discourse in the Gospels, and compare the more obvious related Scripture verses.

Mark 13:

24 But **in those days, after that tribulation**, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And **the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken**.

26 **And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds** with great power and glory.

27 **And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together HIS elect** from the four winds, **from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven**.

There are several Scriptural markers here to use for comparison:

1. Following the tribulation of Israel, Christ will be seen appearing in the atmosphere of Earth;
2. While in the clouds, Christ sends forth his angels;
3. These angels go throughout both Earth and heaven to *gather together* his elect;

Is there any indication here, that this is the same time as the end events of Revelation, such as the final battle to defeat the Beast armies and the False Prophet? Or, that Christ touches down upon the Earth on the Mount of Olives at this time? And why would he send his angels throughout heaven and earth to *gather together* his elect, if his ‘Church’ was removed before this event? Why would he gather the House of Jacob up to him in the clouds, immediately after they had just been cut-off killed or scattered? Who is the woman that brought forth Christ, who shall “fly away” into the wilderness and fed for 42 months after the Devil is cast down to earth? (Rev 12:12-17). Then, Luke’s version of the previous verses is even more obvious:

Luke 21:

27 And **then shall they SEE the Son of man coming in a cloud** with power and great glory.

28 And **when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh**.

And exactly WHO is Jesus speaking to here? Jesus was in a private discussion with his elect disciples Peter, James, John, and Andrew, (Mat 24:3; Mrk 13:3). These elect disciples had not died nor were resurrected with Christ in 31 AD, they still await their own resurrection from the grave as all other of Christ's elect. Now if you are an *imminent rapture* believing Christian, then you are not allowed accept these verses as any type of 'rapture', because this event is a common marker when the signs and times are knowable, which denies their concept of imminence. Even though Jesus is speaking to his chosen elect Christian disciples concerning WHEN he is returning, then according to the doctrine of imminence, the 'elect' Jesus gathers cannot be elect Christians, which creates confusion. **IF** the imminent rapture is an unknowable secret "thief in the night" event, then the following parameters must be true:

1. The Lord cannot be seen by anyone when descending from heaven, nor be seen AS A SIGN in the clouds;
2. The angels cannot be sent to 'rapture' anyone by an audible sound of a trumpet;
3. Since Jesus is talking TO his elect Christians, he cannot be talking ABOUT THEM, but the gathering together of some other unknown elect people;
4. The rapture must take place before any sign of the Gospel prophecies occur, even the tribulation of Israel, and when Jesus says: "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of DESOLATION spoken of by Daniel the prophet", Jesus cannot be referring to Christians on Earth.

Notice when Christ IS SEEN coming in the clouds, that redemption of his elect ones THEN becomes imminent! The term "draweth nigh" is G1448 *engizo*, defined "at hand", or imminent. And then the elect (in the grave or living) are redeemed from the Earth, just prior to his wrath being poured out upon the Gentile world, which in effect IS a pre-wrath or "pre-tribulational" rapture, (Dan 11:45 and 12:1-2). The major difference being it is neither secret or instantaneous. To those who hold to the modern teaching of imminence must scripturally prove WHO qualifies as Christ's elect other than the bride of Christ, and that there are 2 'raptures', otherwise their interpretations of these very clear Scriptures are not warranted. Could they be the apostate Zionist Jews of the House of Jacob who continue to deny that the Messiah has come in the flesh? Isn't that one of the definitions of antichrist? These are HIS elect, whether Jew or Gentile, so how can they imply that "the Church" is to be suddenly removed separately from these Jesus speaks of? Did Jesus actually speak of a "secret rapture" for foolish Christians before he is seen coming in the clouds?

Luke 17:

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And **they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.**

34 I tell you, **in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.**

35 Two women shall be grinding together; **the one shall be taken, and the other left.**

36 Two men shall be in the field; **the one shall be taken, and the other left.**

37 And they answered and said unto him, **Where, Lord?** And he said unto them, **Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.**

Matthew 24:

28 For wheresoever **the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.**



Note the word 'body' in Luke's Gospel is rendered 'carcase' in Matthew, which is G4430 *ptoma*, defined: "a lifeless body". Jesus may be referencing Lamentations 4:12-20, where God's wrath divides his people because of blind false teachers and leaders, when Jerusalem is invaded. Jesus relates this to reports of false comings, that precede his real SIGN in the clouds. The 'eagles' are identified in Lamentations as persecutors of God's people, which also identifies to those we saw in Habakkuk 1:8, soldiers of the latter-day king of Babylon. However, verses 34, 35, and 36 of Luke 17 are used to support today's imminent instant rapture belief, made popular in a Christian rock song by Larry Norman in 1970, titled: "*I Wish We'd All Been Ready*":

*"...A man and wife asleep in bed, she hears a noise and turns her head, he's gone,  
I wish we'd all been ready  
Two men walking up a hill, one disappears and one's left standing still,  
I wish we all been ready  
There's no time to change your mind, the Son has come and you've been left behind..."*

It was also in 1970 the bestselling book *The Late, Great Planet Earth*, by Hal Lindsey was published. In 1979 the book was made into a movie, narrated by none other than Orson Welles, who in 1938 created listener 'hysteria' by a radio presentation of *War Of The Worlds*, as if a UFO invasion was actually taking place, an early experiment of social engineering. However, this one song and publication of 1970 proved to be primary influences of the popular prophetic view in Christianity today! Could the real mystery be how so many Christians are ignorant of Bible doctrines? To those who accept the teachings of Christ as a child, can we now see how the modern teaching of imminence is a harmful folly that has crept into the Church? Let us now repent of these "dead works" and move on to understand the things that pertain to the council of God. The obvious and most quoted Scriptures of all 'rapture' teachings are found in Paul's epistles to the Churches, and we are to perceive this "as it is written":

1 Thessalonians 4:

13 But **I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren,** concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so **them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.**

15 For **this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that WE which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them** which are asleep.

16 For **the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:**

17 Then **WE which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.**

Read this carefully, does it describe a quiet instantaneous rapture where people simply vanish? The 'WE' here includes the Apostle Paul, is he talking to non-Christian Jews? Here we have a total harmonious match to Christ's coming given in the Gospels. The word 'prevent' is G5348 *phthano*, and in this context means: "precede". The Christians living at this time **shall not precede those who have died**, which is confirmed in the next verses.

The Lord brings their spirit of Life with Him when He comes which enters into and resurrects their bodies, (1 Thes 4:14-17; Rev 11:11). The Lord's angels then come and take these and others who are alive at His coming. The phrase "caught up" is G726 *harpazo*, which basically means: "take by force". And where are they taken to? Is it not in the clouds where Jesus is, as stated by Matthew, Mark, and Luke?

1 Corinthians 15:

- 20 But **now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.**  
 21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.  
 22 For as in Adam all die, even so **in Christ shall all be made alive.**  
 23 **But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.**

There should be no further confirmation needed to prove these Christians who are asleep, are those who have died since Christ's resurrection. And that the Bible testifies there is a resurrection from the dead, and only those who are in truth IN Christ are raised in their immortal physical body, while others in spirit only, (1 Cor 15:35-38). Finally, we have a time code parameter of when this resurrection from the dead is to occur –**at Christ's coming**. The next major parameter is HOW the Lord descends from heaven. The word for 'shout' is G2752 *keleuma*, meaning: "a cry of incitement, shout". Random House defines 'incite' as: "*to stir, encourage, or urge on; stimulate or prompt to action: to incite a crowd to riot*". The word 'voice' is G5456 *phone* (fo-nay'), meaning: "*to disclose, a noise, sound, or voice*", plus we have the sound of a trumpet blast. Do not be ignorant brethren, the Biblical gathering of Christ's elect is anything but *imminent* or secret. Jesus is not coming as a cautious type of thief that sneaks into your house when you are not at home, but as a bold type of thief that crashes through your door as a home invader, catching those 'asleep' and not watching totally off-guard! These verses do not describe an instantaneous secret rapture, nor is there two resurrections and 'raptures' at the end of the Gentile age!

1 Corinthians 15:

- 51 Behold, **I show you a mystery; WE shall not all sleep, but WE shall all be changed,**  
 52 **In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and WE shall be changed.**

We see that the concept of a resurrection and the *gathering together* is a 'mystery', indicating the understanding of it is not readily apparent, but Paul obviously understood. Notice it is the change itself that is instantaneous, and not the whole event, which is also marked here by a trumpet blast. Again, we should compare this to the resurrection of previous saints that occurred during the **3** day event of Christ's crucifixion and resurrection.

Matthew 27:

- 51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and **the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;**  
 52 **And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,**  
 53 **And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.**

Since Jesus is the 'firstfruit' of them that slept, then the saints that laid in their open graves could not rise till after Christ arose as this indicates. The raising of Jesus and these saints to life, must have been instant, but did they suddenly vanish? Just as Jesus raised others instantly to life, such as Lazarus who had lain dead in his tomb for 4 days, (John 11). When these saints arose, they entered into Jerusalem being seen by many people, as Jesus was seen by many for 40 days before being levitated up to a cloud, (Acts 1:3-9). That means these resurrected saints were also on Earth 40 days till Christ was taken. Therefore, the moment of change from a corrupt body to an immortal incorruptible body, does not mean the whole affair of Christ's coming to *gather* His elect Church is also instant. As we have seen thus far, the idea of a secret coming of Christ to steal away His bride in the blink of the eye is contrary to the overall Scripture testimony. There is something else in common between these two resurrection events that should be pointed out, that they are both initiated by a *megas seismos*, (mega-earthquake). Remember, when the 6<sup>th</sup> seal is opened there is a mega-quake, (Rev 6:12). In 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians chapter 15 above, the words 'trump' and 'trumpet' have the same Greek root word as earthquake which is *seio* (si'-o), meaning: "to rock (vibrate sideways or to and fro), cause to tremble, move, quake, shake". There may be much more to these trumpet blasts than we might realize. Both a trumpet sound and an earthquake are vibrations. Could it be that the Lord's angels will literally emit sound vibrations that cause these earthquakes? Could the sounding of these trumpets also represent the times of certain seasonal feasts? And what feast falls in late spring?

2 Thessalonians 2:

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, **by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by OUR gathering together unto him,**

Mark 13:

27 And **then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect** from the four winds, **from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.**

Ephesians 1:

10 That **in the dispensation of the fulness of times** he might **gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:**

The phrase "gathering together" in these verses is again: "a complete collection; and 'Church' is defined: "an assembly of believers". This is a literal physical movement of all those IN Christ, and not some type of emotional delight. The Apostle Paul clearly relates this as OUR gathering together when Christ comes. Paul is including himself, meaning all Christian brethren from 31 AD to his coming, and those taken before.

2 Thessalonians 1:

7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 **In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:**

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 **When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.**

Another interesting point is how the Christians of this early church were reacting to Christ's coming. Unlike many Christians today, they are 'shaken' and 'troubled', especially when they were being told it was imminent. The word 'troubled' in 2 Thessalonians 2:2 is G2360 *threo*, and means: "to clamor by implying to frighten". Why would they be so disturbed by his coming if they were Christian? Could it be because they were yet regenerate Christians, as the parable of the ten virgins implies? And could it not also be that the events surrounding the coming of Christ are something to fear? These are serious things to consider, because this also relates to the coming of *the day of the Lord*. The coming of Christ is for vengeance, punishment, and destruction. It is *the day of the Lord* that comes suddenly as a thief in the night. Jesus himself said a thief only comes to steal, to kill, and to destroy, (Jn 10:10). His vengeance is directed at most everyone, even self-professing Christians who do not OBEY the gospel, (2 Th 1:8; 1 Pet 4:17). The word 'gospel' is *euaggelion*, and it means: "a good message", Christ's doctrine, what Jesus said and taught about true salvation, prophecy, etc. Notice it did not say those who disbelieve the gospel, but those who disobey it. The Greek for 'obey' is *hupakouo*, meaning: "to hear as a subordinate, to listen attentively; to heed or conform to a command or authority, hearken to, be obedient, to obey". The concept of 'belief' in Christ is well qualified by Scripture, which requires obedience to His commands on how to find the truth of the LIFE that is hidden in Him. Disobedience is considered as disbelief. Again, the word 'coming' when used in reference to the coming of Christ is *parousia*, defined as: "an advent, return, specifically of Christ to punish Jerusalem, or finally the wicked, by implying the physical aspect". This returns us to the question: who are the 'elect', those to be *gathered together* at Christ's coming?

1 Peter 1:

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 **ELECT according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ:** Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

If you do a word study for 'elect' in the Bible, you will find it appears 17 times; 4 times in Isaiah as H972 *bahir*, and in the New Testament as G1588 *eklektos*, both having the same meaning. Despite contrary belief by some prophetic scholars, in the 4 Old Testament references, God relates Jacob (old covenant Jews), as 'servants', but it is Israel that is His 'elect', (Isa 45:4). And as stated before, Christ's elect Church, both Jewish and Gentile Christians, are grafted into the House of Israel, (Rom 11). So by now it should be obvious the 'elect' *gathered together* at Christ's coming must be His chosen assembly (Church) of the House of Israel, those who have obeyed him, and truly found the Life that is in him, while his foolish servants are to be cast out.

The next two chapters of Daniel's time code will be an obvious testimony that the modern teaching of the pre-tribulational imminent rapture is a *synthesis* of misinterpretation of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week as all 7 years being considered as tribulation; a misalignment of the Gospel prophecies to the book of Revelation; and the insertion of a fabricated unforeknowable 'rapture' of the Church. For it is a truth that following 42 months of "peace and safety", plus a shortened tribulation for the modern land of Israel, Christ's coming for his elect **will be imminent** prior to 42 months of the "*great and terrible day of the Lord*", just as the early Church Apostles knew and taught.

This is all confirmed by numerous Bible time-lines presented in this exposition. Whether Jew or Gentile, and of every nation and tribe upon Earth, “many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt”, (Dan 12:1-2; Mat 25:31-46; Luk 13:24-30). What’s next? Will Christ and his elect spend the next three and a half years in Earth’s atmosphere? The answers are there, we just have to find them. The first clue is when Jesus was on the cross, the repenting thief ask Jesus to remember him, (Luke 23:43). Jesus replied “*To day shalt thou be with me in paradise*”. Then we find another clue:

Revelation 2:

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.**

The book of Revelation was written to the Christian Churches. The word ‘hear’ is G191 *akouo*, and essentially means: “to understand”. The overcomers are the ones who in-truth have been born of God through Christ Jesus, (1 Jn 5:4-5), through the ‘way’ He taught. The word ‘paradise’ is G3857 *paradeisos*, which is: “Eden: the place of future happiness”, the Garden of God. Paradise is described in the Book of Enoch, which the early followers of Christ accepted. In Chapter 1, we saw where Enoch was shown paradise, and describes 7 mountains in the shape of a throne made of brilliant stones that flashed like fire. Then, the archangel Michael tells Enoch:

Book of Enoch 24:

8 He answered me, saying: That mountain which thou beholdest, the extent of whose head resembles **the seat of the Lord, will be the seat on which shall sit the holy and great Lord of glory, the everlasting King, when He shall come and descent to visit the earth with goodness.**

This is where Adam and Eve ate from the *Tree of Knowledge*; and where Satan was originally appointed its guardian. Christ will bring his elect to paradise during the last half of Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> week to eat of the *Tree of Life* and physically live forever, (Gen 3:22-24). It is here from this mountainous throne, the Lord shall FEED them with the 7 fold doctrine of God and grant them their rewards, (Enoch 92:12). To prepare them to reign over the Earth as kings and priests, (Rev 2:26-27). While at the same time, surviving Jews on Earth are hidden in the wilderness and fed the Gospel that will lead them to spiritual as well as national regeneration, (Rev 12:14-17; Zep 2:1-3; Hos 6:3). Then Christ, his angels, and his elect saints all descend upon the Earth, upon the Beast and the False Prophet to execute judgment (Jude 1:14-15), casting them into the lake of fire for the next thousand years to await Satan, (Rev 20:10). The house of Israel is then regathered in a regenerate condition by the Lord himself, to permanently possess their land, (Ezekiel 36).

1 Thessalonians 5:

1. **But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.**
- 2 For yourselves know perfectly that **the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.**
- 3 For **when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them,** as travail upon a woman with child; **and they shall not escape.**
- 4 **But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.**

The Apostles Paul and Peter, and the prophet Joel connect Christ's coming to the beginning of the day of the Lord. These verses in 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians immediately follow the passage where Paul describes the Lord's coming, where the resurrected and living brethren are "caught up" to the clouds to meet Jesus. This is a critical clue in rightly placing return of Christ in an overall sequence of events. Prophetic time code consists of two very distinct and difficult endeavors to understand. First is proper identification of events; and secondly relating an accurate order to those events. The variations of the tribulation and rapture views shown earlier, basically contain all the same conditions, but they all disagree on the sequence of those conditions which proves it is very difficult to understand without the guidance of the Spirit of Truth. Like the church of the Thessalonians, the closest time we can expect according the time code of the final *fig tree* generation of Psalm 90 is the 80<sup>th</sup> year of modern Zionist Israel, which should terminate on or near May-June, 2028. Jesus indicated "summer is near" when the events he gave in the Gospel prophecies have all been fulfilled. The summer solstice that year falls on June 20<sup>th</sup>, and the feast between those times is Pentecost, when the law first came down to Israel in the wilderness, and later the Holy Spirit came down to the Church in Jerusalem. Could this Pentecost event mark the removal of both the law and the Holy Spirit? Remember, it shall be as it was at Mt. Sinai, (Ps 68:17). When Christ's removes the elect, so most likely goes the Holy Spirit with them, (2 Thes 2:7); and afterward elect Jews and the Word of God shall be hidden, (Zep 2:3; Amos 8:11-13; Rev 12:12-17).

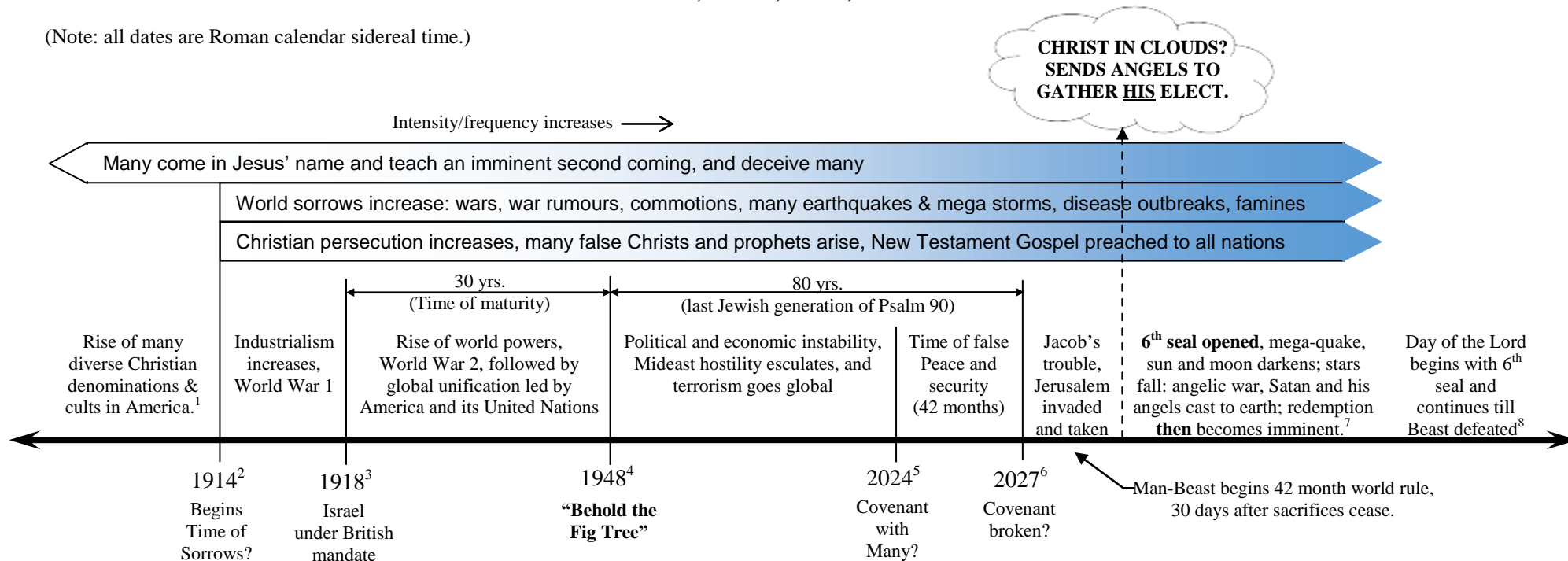
The next feast season of the Lord begins in early fall with the *day of trumpets*. We will later examine how Jesus fulfilled every parameter of Passover and the *feast of unleavened bread* in His first advent. There are students of Bible prophecy that focus their study on the feasts of the Lord and Christ's fulfillment of them, and several agree that the 'return' of Christ is a fulfillment of the fall *feast of harvest*. In view of this, remember he first *comes* in the clouds, and later *returns* to the Mt. of Olives approximately 42 months later in the fall. We will later see that Daniel gives a more detailed time line of the final 7 years, which gives additional insight to the "times and seasons". Regardless of times and events, we must be spiritually awake. *Selah*.

Both the Old and New Testaments give **5** sequential events beginning with the fall of Fig Tree Israel:

1. Israel falls as a nation in a sudden surprise invasion by a multi-national military force led by the king of spiritual Babylon. The man-Beast sits in the most holy place declaring he IS God. This is the last sign Paul said must occur before Christ comes to gather together his elect;
2. Immediately following Israel's invasion, the sun and moon darkens, and distress is upon the seas and nations; The powers in heaven are shaken in an all out angelic war, the great Dragon and his angels are cast down by Michael and his angels, and great fear grips the inhabitants of Earth;
3. Christ and many thousands of His angels appear in Earth's atmosphere in "chariots of fire", while his angels remove the elect into the clouds, beginning His wrath upon the Gentiles; while a remnant of Jews escape into the wilderness and fed for 42 months.
4. Something causes the Earth to shake and fall (an axis rotation), The atmosphere scrolls back and there are major natural disruptions, disasters and climate changes.
5. The Beast takes charge of Earth and the 42 months of God's judgments of Revelation have begun!

## SIGNS OF CHRIST'S COMING ACCORDING TO MATTHEW, MARK, LUKE, REVELATION AND DANIEL.

(Note: all dates are Roman calendar sidereal time.)



- NOTES:
1. According to the *Handbook of Denominations in the United States* [B28], the majority of Christian denominations and Bible based cults arose between early 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> centuries, further dividing Christianity into smaller opposing groups. The most modern common view of Christ's coming is an unknowable imminent "pre-tribulation rapture" that can happen at any moment before 7 years of tribulation,.
  2. Jesus began the "time of sorrows" with reference to 'wars', and 1914 began wars on a global scale, which led to Zionist Israel possessing Palestine in 1918 to fulfill last-day prophecies.
  3. Joint Arab-Jewish agreement was made to establish national Jewish homeland, according to British mandate between Israel and Jordan in 1918.
  4. Modern Zionist Israel (the "Fig Tree"), declared its official rebirth as a nation on May 14, 1948 in Tel Aviv, for the first time after being exiled from the land in 70 AD by the Roman Empire.
  5. A Prince confirms a 7 year peace covenant with many in the Mideast (Dan 9:27), which apparently divides the land for gain (Dan 11:39), allowing the Jews to resume Temple worship.
  6. The covenant is broken after 42 months when the leader of a united multi-national army invades and takes Jerusalem, placing his seat of authority in the Jew's Temple; this is the last event to occur before Jesus Christ comes to gather together his elect and to begin the Day of the Lord's wrath upon the entire world, (2 Thess 2:1-6); prior to this sign, God causes a strong delusion that will cause a great falling away from the "wide gate" Christian faith the world is currently in (2 Thess 2:3, 9-14; Luke 21:12-20).
  7. Israel's "great tribulation" is immediately followed by Jesus appearing in the clouds (Mat 24:27, 30-31; Rev 12:6), to remove his chosen Bride, first the dead and then the living.
  8. After the 6<sup>th</sup> seal is opened, the Earth begins to fall from its current axis incline of 23.4/**66.6** degrees (Isa 24:1,17-23; Jer 50:46; Rev 6:14-17), just as it did in the days of Noah prior to the flood, causing him great distress, (Book of Enoch 64:1-6). Note that in relation to a Bible reference verse, the number "**66.6**" is Revelation (book 66), chapter 6; and verse 12 (6+6) is the 6<sup>th</sup> seal which changes the Earth's axis angle, which begins the "wrath of the Lamb" which is the *Day of The Lord!*

## CHAPTER 7 – UNTO THE MESSIAH.

The most referenced time code of the Bible has to be the “seventy weeks” of Daniel chapter 9, and historically it is the most confused. Perhaps this is because our perceptions are often based upon perpetuated assumptions. If we are ignorant of the counsel of God (Bible doctrines), then the spiritual foundation of our understanding will be built upon sand that shifts by any wind of man’s influences, (Mat 7:26; Eph 4:14). This relates back to Jesus’ parable of the 10 Virgins in chapter 2 where the foolish virgins could not make sense of the Word of God, so they sought to buy their understanding from the ‘merchandisers’, (Mat 25:9-10). This also compares to the condition of Israel when Christ first appeared:

Matthew 16:

- 1 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting **desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.**
- 2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.
- 3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. **O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?**

This truth expressed by Jesus concerns both signs and times. The Pharisees and Sadducees represented the exclusively religious and self-righteous Jews of the day. They were the “doctors of Theology” and considered experts of the Holy Scriptures, but Jesus knew they were ignorant hypocrites. They could not recognize that their Messiah had come and was standing before them, even though ***the prophet Daniel foretold the TIME of His coming to the very day!*** The word ‘Messiah’ is H4899 *mashiyach* (maw-shee'-akh), and means: “anointed consecrated person specifically the Messiah”, and translated into English as ‘Messiah’ only twice, both in Daniel’s time code prophecy. It is interesting to note it is also twice in the New Testament as ‘Messias’, first relating to the 1<sup>st</sup> advent (John 1:41), and the second to the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent (John 4:25). Note the irony here: they asked Jesus for “*a sign from heaven*”, and he acknowledged they can discern the ‘face’ of the sky, but not the prophetic signs and their appointed times. Jesus knew that it would be their final generation that literally sees the sign of his coming in the sky before they finally acknowledge him. Even the word ‘face’ is *prosopon*, meaning: “visual appearance of a man’s presence”.

First, it is imperative that we understand the situation of Israel concerning Daniel’s prophecy. In the 4<sup>th</sup> year, the 2<sup>nd</sup> month *Zif* of King Solomon’s reign, he laid the great foundation stones for Israel’s first Temple, (1Ki 6:1; note these dates are referenced to the Babylonian calendar). The Temple was finished in Solomon’s 11<sup>th</sup> year, the 8<sup>th</sup> month *Bul*, taking 7 years and 6 months to build, (1 Ki 6:38). After 4 centuries later, we find in 2<sup>nd</sup> Kings chapter 24 where Jehoiachin at 18 years old reigned in Jerusalem for 3 months and 10 days (1 Chr 36:9), who did evil in the sight of the Lord as his father had done. Then, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came and placed a siege about the city and took it in the 8<sup>th</sup> year of his reign. Nebuchadnezzar took all the leaders and people of Jerusalem away to Babylon, leaving only the poorest sort to farm the land, and placed his uncle Mattaniah to rule as king in Jerusalem, changing his name to ‘Zedekiah’.



Zedekiah at age 21 began his 11 year reign, and did evil before the Lord as Jehoiakim had done. The Lord caused King Zedekiah to rebel against his nephew the king of Babylon, angering him. Then, 2<sup>nd</sup> Kings chapter 25 says that Nebuchadnezzar came and again placed another siege about Jerusalem, from the 9<sup>th</sup> year, 10<sup>th</sup> month, the 10<sup>th</sup> day until the 11<sup>th</sup> year of Zedekiah, (approx. 1 year, 7 month siege). When the city defense had collapsed, Zedekiah fled but was later captured and taken back to Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar had **the first Temple and all the houses of Jerusalem burned**, and the army of the Chaldees **broke down the walls of the city** all around Jerusalem, in the 5<sup>th</sup> month, 7<sup>th</sup> day of the 19<sup>th</sup> year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, which ended the first Temple period. Thus was the condition of Jerusalem until the first of three parts of Daniel's prophecy were to be fulfilled. From a chronological study of the kings of Israel, from the 4<sup>th</sup> year of Solomon when the Temple began to be built, to its destruction was approximately 430 years. Historically, the destruction of the temple on the proleptic Roman-Gregorian calendar is -586BC. This dates the first Temple in the 4<sup>th</sup> year of Solomon as -1016BC.

[Note: as mentioned in chapter 3, historic dates may, or may not compensate for the proleptic Roman calendar shift, such as the historical date of 586 BC is the double date of -586/587 BC; but to reduce calendar date confusion, the dates given here are negative BC dates which includes the '0' math line epoch.]

There are a series of significant events leading to the rebuilding of Jerusalem and construction of its second Temple. The study of this era can be very confusing because of duplicate names of Persian kings. The chronology here is based upon the more reliable Bible reference books. Cyrus king of Persia in 2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles and Ezra, ruled from -559 to -529 BC, over all the realm of the Media-Persian empire. The great Babylonian empire began to decline when God had Nebuchadnezzar driven off his throne for insanity for 7 years, (Dan 4:30-37). In -538BC, Babylon under king Belshazzar, fell to the Media-Persian empire by Darius the Median, (Dan 5:22-31). According to *Easton's Bible Dictionary*, 'Darius' of Daniel chapters 5 and 9, was most likely the son of Cyaxares I king of Media, also known as 'Ahasuerus' a title name in the Chaldean tongue, [B29]. Easton also states that Cyrus appointed him viceroy over the Babylonians when he successfully took it, but only ruled a short time from -538 to -536 BC. It is in the year -538 BC that God gave two great revelations to Israel: the prophecy of Daniel chapter 9, and the prophetic fulfillment of the proclamation of Cyrus to rebuild God's second Temple in Jerusalem:

2 Chronicles 36:

22 Now **in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished**, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that **he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing**, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, **All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah.** Who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

This first year of Cyrus was not his accession year as king of Persia, but relates to his first year as king over the Babylonian empire, which included the Jews and Jerusalem, beginning -538 BC. This was actually prophesied by the prophet Isaiah

more than 150 years before, even calling Cyrus by name. Here we find a prophecy that was literally fulfilled:

Isaiah 44:

28 That **saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.**

One of the chief fathers of Israel and ancestor to Christ, who volunteered to return to Jerusalem and rebuild the Temple was Zerubbabel, (Ezra 1:5, 2:2; Lu 3:27). Zerubbabel helped to organize the Levites to construct the Temple beginning the 2<sup>nd</sup> month of the 2<sup>nd</sup> year in -536 BC, (Ezra 3:8), but the adversaries of Israel desiring the Jews to not return as they were before, wrote to king Ahasuerus in protest. Also according to Easton's dictionary, there were 3 kings that held this title name 'Ahasuerus': (1) Ahasuerus-Cyaxares I king of Media, father of Darius the Median in Daniel 9:1; (2) in Ezra 4:6 it is Ahasuerus-Cambyses son of Cyrus who ruled Persia from -529 to -522 BC; and (3) in the book of Esther it is Ahasuerus-Xerxes I king of Persia who ruled from -486 to -465 BC. Ahasuerus-Cambyses in his 7<sup>th</sup> year, was usurped from his throne by Smerdis the Margian (called by title name 'Artaxerxes' in Ezra 4) who obviously had no sympathy for the Jews and made the decree to cease the rebuilding of the Temple, (Ezra 4:17-22). Artaxerxes-Smerdis ruled 10 months, followed by Darius I of Persia who ruled from -521 to -486 BC. Therefore, Israel's adversaries managed to cause the Temple construction to cease under Artaxerxes-Smerdis until the 2<sup>nd</sup> year of Darius, (Ezra 4:1-24, 5:2). In the 6<sup>th</sup> year of Darius, the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of the 12<sup>th</sup> Babylonian month *Adar*, the Temple was finished, (Ezra 6:15). This was the year -516 BC, which was 500 years since the construction of the first Temple; and **70** years from the destruction of Jerusalem, as prophesied by Jeremiah, (Jer 25:11-12), also another literal fulfillment of Bible time code prophecy.

King Darius I was followed by Ahasuerus-Xerxes I who ruled from -486 to -465 BC. This is the 'Ahasuerus' of the book of Esther, whose throne was in Shushan palace in Persia, (Est 1:1-3), which dates the book of Esther. Some historians believe his son Artaxerxes-Longimanus (from Ezra 7 through the book of Nehemiah), was the offspring of Esther, wife of Ahasuerus-Xerxes I. If this is so, it would explain why he would readily help the Jews to rebuild. Artaxerxes-Longimanus followed his father Ahasuerus-Xerxes I and ruled the empire from -465 to -424 BC. This could not have been the king Artaxerxes of Ezra chapter 4 because he decreed to stop the building program till the 2<sup>nd</sup> year of the reign of Darius I, 55 years before Artaxerxes-Longimanus ascended the throne. In the 7<sup>th</sup> year of Artaxerxes-Longimanus, he issued a decree that all Jews who desire of their own freewill to return to Jerusalem, to return with Ezra the priest and take all the gold and silver offerings of God, as well as the vessels given for the service of the Temple, (Ezra 7:7-28). Little did Artaxerxes know he would later initiate the countdown to the coming of the Messiah.

### ***Daniel's Sixty-Nine Weeks***

Daniel 9:

- 1 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of **the seed of the Medes**, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;
- 2 **In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years**, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish **seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.**

Remember this Darius is of the posterity of the Medians, not of the Persians, most likely the son of Ahasuerus-Cyaxares I, king of Media. He was sent by king Cyrus to take the kingdom of Babylon away from Belshazzar, son (or grandson) of Nebuchadnezzar in -538 BC. As reward for his successful take over, Darius was given the rule over the province of Babylon. Therefore, from the destruction of Jerusalem to the 1<sup>st</sup> year of Darius the Median when Daniel appeals to God concerning the desolations of Jerusalem is:

$$586\text{BC} - 538\text{BC} = 48 \text{ yrs}$$

Daniel prayed unto God, acknowledging the sins of Israel and the curse of God that caused their kings and religious leaders confusion, (Dan 9:8-11). Today is the same situation for Jews, Gentiles, and the earthly Church of God. People are wondering why so many bad things are happening in the world as compared to even 50 years ago, but it is simply our rebellion and the curse of God. Man's nature continues to bring these things upon himself, (James 1:13-16). As Daniel was praying for his people and Jerusalem, he suddenly was visited by God's Holy Angel Gabriel:

Daniel 9:

21 Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even **the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me** about the time of the evening oblation.

22 **And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.**

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and **I am come to show thee;** for thou art greatly beloved: **therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.**

The word 'man' here is not H120 *'adam* but H376 *iysh*, meaning: "a male individual". In fact *Gabry'el* means "a valiant male of God". Gabriel is one of God's highest ranking archangels, a messenger angel, who is stressing to Daniel to understand and consider what he was sent to say. Thus spake Gabriel:

Daniel 9:

24 **Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city,** to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and **to seal up the vision and prophecy,** and to anoint the most Holy.

25 **Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.**

26 **And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself...**

This is the prophecy referenced by most Christians speaking of the last days, including Jesus, (Mat 24:15, Mrk 13:14, Luk 21:20). We are going to take this exactly as it is, a part at a time in its own order, and see where it takes us. The scope of this chapter is only concerned with the first coming of Christ, often called the "first advent" of verses 24, 25, and the first part of 26. The overall prophecy, includes both the first and second advents of Christ, dividing the allotted time of 70 weeks into two parts that are separated by Christ's delay till the final consummation of Israel.

Verses **24** to **27** is considered the “Daniel Code” that is numerically revealed throughout this expo. The first part of the first coming of Christ totals **69** weeks, then after Christ’s 2 day delay (2000 years), will conclude the final 70<sup>th</sup> week that will be studied in chapter 8. The Bible text and time codes establish this. By the time we get to the end of this prophecy, you should realize the necessity of the first four chapters.

**“Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city,”**

Here we see a ‘determination’ of God, which is *chathak* (khaw-thak'), meaning: “to decree”, which we know is to fulfill the *Adamic* covenant. Christ’s “*church of the firstborn*” is the first to enter the new covenant, and Jewish Israel shall be the last to enter in (Mat 19:28-30), after which the *Adamic* covenant shall finally be fulfilled. The ‘week’ here is *shabua*, which we know is 7 years given here in a prophetic content by the archangel Gabriel. This means these weeks represent 7 *astrological* years per week. (The abbreviation ‘a-yrs’ is astrological years.) Therefore:

$$70 \text{ wks} \times 7 \text{ a-yrs/wk} = 490 \text{ a-yrs}$$

Another parameter that is important, is this entire prophecy concerns “thy people” of Daniel –the Jewish people and their Holy city of Jerusalem together. There are 6 things given that this determination is to accomplish, to fulfill the 6 days of man:

1. To finish the transgression, (end the 6000 year rebellious moral sense against God);
2. to make an end of sins, (fulfill the new covenant of *agape* love);
3. to make reconciliation for iniquity, (forgiveness for ‘sins’ by Christ’s atonement);
4. to bring in everlasting righteousness, (return to God’s Spirit of Life that is in Christ);
5. to seal up the vision and prophecy, (the fulfillment of God’s plan for the Messianic age);
6. to anoint the most Holy, (consecrate Jesus Christ as Lord and King of this *kosmos*).

These are the things the 490 a-years will bring to a close, which are obviously not consecutive years as some believe, but cumulative years in relation to the Jews and Jerusalem together. Since this time relates to astrological years, how many years is this in Earth time? To convert this to the world standard profane Roman-Gregorian calendar, we must rely on the lessons of chapters 3 and 4. An astrological year is 360 *degree* days which has 365.2425 *sidereal* days per year. Therefore:

$$490 \text{ a-yrs} \times 360 \text{ dys/a-yr} = 176400 \text{ dys} \div 365.2425 \text{ dys/yr} = 483 \text{ sidereal yrs}$$

It is interesting that the *fadic* sum of 483 is **6**, (4+8+3=15, 1+5=**6**), and 483 divided by 7 is **69**, and its *fadic* sum is **6**. Could this be why Daniel, a prophet of God and master astrologer of the Chaldean Magi was given this famous prophecy? We are going to get to the apex of this prophecy to show its simplicity, now that we have some understanding of related doctrines and calendar systems.

**“Know therefore and understand,”**

The angel stresses the second time the importance of both knowing and understanding this time code. However, “*God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not*”, (Job 33:14).

**“that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince”**

There should be no question that the “Messiah the Prince” in this verse is Jesus Christ, but just in case there is question, the time code itself will prove it so. What we essentially have is a simple FROM-TO time line, and this verse expresses these two points of time. If we can establish the time of either event, then we can naturally know the other. Common errors in traditional interpretations are usually associated with calendar paradoxes, confusion as from who and when this commandment “went forth”, a misreading of Biblical text, or simple math errors. Traditionally, you will find the FROM point to be: (1) Cyrus’ decree of -538 BC to rebuild the Temple, (2 Chr 36:22-23; Ezr 1:1-2); or (2) Artaxerxes-Longimanus decree in his 7<sup>th</sup> year in -458 BC giving Ezra permission to allow exiled Jews to return to Jerusalem, (Ezr 7:7-28); or (3) Artaxerxes-Longimanus in his 20<sup>th</sup> year of -455 BC giving Nehemiah permission to rebuild the walls and city of Jerusalem, (Neh 2:1-8). So, which is it? The next two parameters will confirm this for us.

**“shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks:”**

First, the angel told Daniel to begin the count of this time code from the commandment to restore Jerusalem to the Messiah. Here he is giving the overall time of 7 weeks + 62 weeks = 69 total weeks. Notice this time is divided into two parts, which also can be elusive. To understand this, we need to step back and consider the bigger picture, which is why we needed to be aware of the condition of Israel since the destruction of the first Temple. When both the second Temple and the city is fully restored, it begins a new era for Israel. At this moment in the time of Daniel is when his resident country of Babylon had just fell under the control of king Cyrus and the Median-Persian empire in -538 BC. The city Jerusalem was still in desolation with the Temple and houses destroyed, and the wall of fortification was thrown down with its gates burned. We saw earlier that Zerubbabel and Ezra finished the Temple construction in -516 BC but the city still laid in ruin and the people exiled. Once all is restored including the inhabitants, it establishes a new 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple period. Therefore, we will find the first 7 weeks represents the restoration of the city Jerusalem, (i.e. its wall of protection, and its city streets with inhabitants and their structures), and the 62 weeks is the time allotted for the second Temple period which spiritually ended with the cross of Christ. To translate this time to the solar year we have:

$$7 \text{ weeks} \times 7 \text{ yrs/week} = 49 \text{ yrs}$$

$$62 \text{ weeks} \times 7 \text{ yrs/wk} = 434 \text{ yrs}$$

$$49 \text{ yrs} + 434 \text{ yrs} = 483 \text{ solar years} \div 7 \text{ yrs/week} = 69 \text{ weeks}$$

By taking this 483 solar year equivalent of 69 astrological weeks and applying it to the year 28AD estimated sabbatical year from chapter 4 we find:

$$28\text{AD} - 483 \text{ yrs} = -455 \text{ BC}$$

The estimated date of Christ’s crucifixion applied to Daniel’s time code confirms the 20<sup>th</sup> year of Artaxerxes Longimanus as the year -455 BC.

Let's check how this answer relates to the other traditional views. From the decree of Cyrus: -538 BC + 483 years = -55 BC, which is before the time Jerusalem fell to Pompey. From the 7<sup>th</sup> year of Artaxerxes-Longimanus of -468 BC + 483 yrs = 15 AD, which neither is close to the birth or resurrection of Jesus. Or, that Artaxerxes-Longimanus' 20<sup>th</sup> year was -445 BC + 483 = 38 AD, which is 7 years after. We need to now look at this in the view of the early first century Pharisees and Sadducees. Could they have known? Jesus implied they could, but they did not because they had no discernment due to spiritual blindness. First, we must consider the next parameter:

**“the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.”**

We left off with the condition of Israel with the book of Ezra. The return of exiles to Jerusalem occurred in groups over many years, with some permanently remaining in Babylon. Even though some of the Jews returned to Jerusalem resuming the law of sacrifice and the keeping of God's feasts, things were still not yet complete. Nehemiah reports the condition of Jerusalem in the 20<sup>th</sup> year of Artaxerxes-Longimanus:

Nehemiah 1:

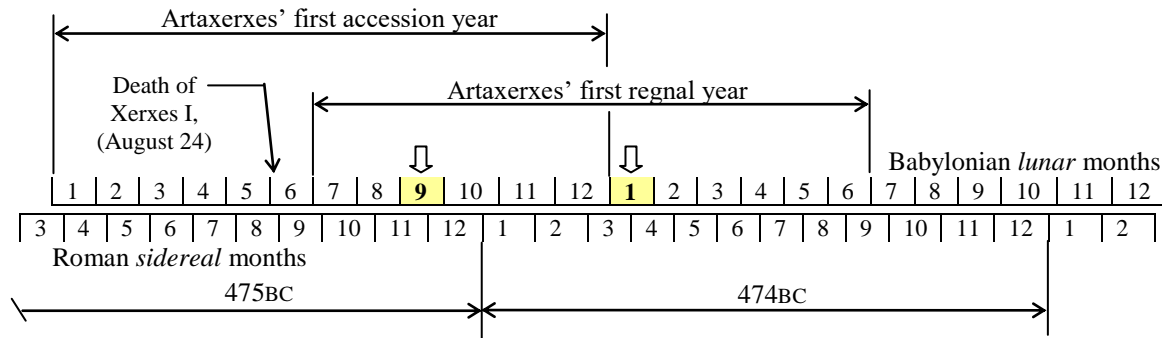
- 1 **The words of Nehemiah** the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass **in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,**
- 2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah; and **I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.**
- 3 And they said unto me, **The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.**

Nehemiah had been serving in the king's palace in Shushan Persia, for nearly twenty years, which means he began at the beginning of the reign of Artaxerxes-Longimanus following the death of Xerxes I. (This is the same palace of king Ahasuerus in the book of Esther.) In the 9<sup>th</sup> month *Chisleu* of that year, Nehemiah learns of the poor condition of his people and the city. Remember, the poor were left by Nebuchadnezzar to tend the crops, (2 Ki 25:9-12), and some returned with Ezra 13 years earlier. Like Daniel, Nehemiah petitions God on this matter, who lays it upon his heart to rebuild the walls and gates of Jerusalem.

Nehemiah 2:

- 1 **And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king,** that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence.

Now we have the paradox of the 9<sup>th</sup> month of the 20<sup>th</sup> year, (Neh 1:1) vs. an earlier date of the 1<sup>st</sup> month of the 20<sup>th</sup> year, (Neh 2:1). According to historical record, Xerxes I died in late August of -465 BC, which would be the 6<sup>th</sup> Babylonian month *Elul*. Artaxerxes-Longimanus was appointed to rule over Babylon, (Nehemiah 13:6). A king's reign may be argued to be his *accession year* based upon the calendar year he became king, or his *regnal year* which is based on the time of active rule. This is best shown on a time line of Babylonian vs. Roman months:



There are several important things about this time line. You can first see the vast difference between the regnal vs. accession year. Next, notice how the *lunar* months are offset from the *sidereal* months. August 24<sup>th</sup> on the Roman calendar is a few days after the new moon beginning of the 6<sup>th</sup> *lunar* month; and notice how the Babylonian *lunar* vs. Roman *sidereal* year is also offset by several months. This means the 9<sup>th</sup> month *Chisleu* of Artaxerxes' 20<sup>th</sup> accession year falls in November-December of 455BC, whereas the 1<sup>st</sup> month *Nisan* of Artaxerxes' 20<sup>th</sup> regnal year (19 years) falls in March-April 454BC. Without realizing this in addition to the BC date shift, it could easily cause a 1 or 2 year error when computing Artaxerxes' 20<sup>th</sup> year.

#### Nehemiah 2:

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, **the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?**

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest **send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.**

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, **let letters be given me** to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 **And a letter unto Asaph** the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber **to make beams for the gates** of the palace which appertained to the house, **and for the wall of the city,** and for the house that I shall enter into. **And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.**

The confirmation here is this: the angel Gabriel indicates this is a 'commandment' to **rebuild the wall, not a decree** to build the Temple or a decree to send priests and treasures to the city. This was a written commandment in the form of letters issued by Artaxerxes, carried by Nehemiah, that went forth and enforced by a military command, (Neh 2:9). Therefore, when the angel Gabriel said "*from the going forth of the commandment*", it was a literal going forth of a written commandment.

#### Nehemiah 4:

7 But it came to pass, that **when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,**

8 **And conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.**

9 Nevertheless we made our prayer unto our God, **and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.**

Nehemiah chapter 3 records the beginning construction of the city gates, and chapter 4 describes the “troublous times” during the rebuilding of the wall; wherewith the workmen had to wear their swords as they worked. The wall was finished the 25<sup>th</sup> day of the 6<sup>th</sup> month *Elul*, in 52 days (Neh 6:15); but there was only few people, and the streets of houses and businesses were yet rebuilt, (Neh 7:4). Thus from the completion of the second Temple of Ezra in the 12<sup>th</sup> month and 6<sup>th</sup> year of Darius, to the going forth of Nehemiah to restore the city and its wall in the 1<sup>st</sup> month of the 20<sup>th</sup> year of Artaxerxes, is also **70** years. This was the second 70 year generation, similar to the two 70 year generations of the Psalm 90 timeline!

Since Nehemiah gives us a harmonious fulfillment thus far, and we are given the 1<sup>st</sup> month *Nisan* in the 20<sup>th</sup> year of Artaxerxes of when the commandment literally went forth, then it should be a simple matter to find the desired result. Remember there is a one year difference between an *ordinal* year count vs. a cardinal count. For example, let’s say a baby is born on January 1, 2001. What is the birth date of the child’s *seventh* year? If you simply add 2001 + 7 yrs = 2008, then that date is a year off. As you can see in this chart, you must subtract a year.

<b>Year 2001</b>	<b>2002</b>	<b>2003</b>	<b>2004</b>	<b>2005</b>	<b>2006</b>	<b>2007</b>	<b>2008</b>
<i>first year</i>	<i>second</i>	<i>third</i>	<i>fourth</i>	<i>fifth</i>	<i>sixth</i>	<i>seventh</i>	<i>eighth</i>

The 69 weeks must be solar years. This has previously been shown that 69 prophetic weeks is solar time that equates to 483 solar years of the Roman-Gregorian calendar. Since the 1<sup>st</sup> month *Nisan* of Artaxerxes’ first regnal year is -475 BC, then the date of his 20<sup>th</sup> year in Solar years is:

$$\text{Nisan, -474 BC} + 19 \text{ SOLAR yrs} = \text{Nisan, -455 BC}$$

Therefore, from month *Nisan* of the 20<sup>th</sup> year of Artaxerxes, unto Messiah the Prince:

$$\text{Nisan, -455 BC} + 483 \text{ yrs} = \text{Nisan, 28 AD}$$

This should be the Roman year Jesus first appeared to the nation Israel as a thirty year old, the age of male Jewish maturity, as Israel’s appointed ‘Prince’, but He was rejected because of the Spiritual blindness of the Pharisee Priesthood.

Of course the 1<sup>st</sup> century Pharisees would not be using a proleptic Roman-Gregorian calendar system at that time, but the Roman-Julian calendar was in use. They certainly had the record of genealogies, the chronicles of events, and books of the prophets. The Pharisees most likely had, (or should have had), a detailed chronology time line from the Scriptures that revealed Adam was created approximately 4000 *Adamic solar* years earlier from their time, which was the 1<sup>st</sup> month of the 31<sup>st</sup> year of the 82<sup>nd</sup> Jubilee cycle. They certainly had copies of Daniel’s prophecy, knowledge of Chaldean astrology and reckoning of time. So YES, we saw that they could and should have discerned the time, but it was the *Theos*-“God of this world” (not Satan), that made them blind because of their disobedience, (2 Cor 4:44; Jn 12:37-43; Isa 6:8-12). Next, we shall take this to even a more precise measure of time for reasons that will be obvious.



## Day and Hour

Now the question is: what day did Nehemiah leave Shushan Persia with Artaxerxes' commandment in hand, and what does "unto Messiah the Prince" mean? There are 4 significant times recorded in the life of Jesus Christ: (1) His conception; (2) His birth; (3) the beginning of His ministry; and (4) His Passion (crucifixion and resurrection). Daniel's time code itself has already revealed the year and month of Christ's crucifixion which confirms the orientation of covenant dates of the *thousand year day* doctrine. And, there is one obvious prophetic occasion of presenting the Messiah to Israel, that also fulfills a parameter of the Passover feast at the time of His crucifixion:

### Zechariah 9:

9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: **behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.**

### Matthew 21:

1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, **Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied and, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.**

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 **All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,**

5 **Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, a colt the foal of an ass.**

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

This is the *triumphant entry* of Christ into Jerusalem, known today as "Palm Sunday" in modern Christianity. Hollywood has always portrayed Jesus riding through the gate of Jerusalem on a single donkey, but the prophecy and its fulfillment says He sat upon both the mother ass and her foal. Again, this is an allegory of the two covenants. Jesus most likely rode through the East gate facing the Temple as the *Prince of Israel*, (Ezk 34:23-24; 44:1-3). If accepted by the House of Jacob, they would have crowned Him King, setting a golden crown upon His head. Instead, they rejected their Messiah and put Him to a shameful and cursed death of being hung on a tree, (Deu 21:22-23; Gal 3:13). The pagan Roman governor Pilot announced to the Jews "BEHOLD YOUR KING" (Jn 19:13-14), and crowned Jesus the Messiah with a "crown of thorns", symbolic of a king of 'fools' (a false prophet), as the soldiers cried, "*Hail, the King of the Jews!*" (Mat 27:29). The prophecy of Zechariah began His fulfillments of Passover:

### Exodus 12:

3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, **In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:**

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 **Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep,** or from the goats:

6 **And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.**

John 1:

29 The next day **John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.**

Acts 8:

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, **He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:**

The word 'lamb' occurs **31** times in the King James New Testament, the Gematria number for 'El' the root name of God. It was the custom of Israel in the early evening of the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 1<sup>st</sup> month, for the priests to select suitable lambs they bred specifically for the Passover sacrifice. These were brought through the gate of the city and paraded before the people, before being put-up for 4 days till the time of the preparation day killing. However, on the early evening of the **10<sup>th</sup> day of the 1<sup>st</sup> month Nisan** of the 4000<sup>th</sup> year from Adam (AS 4000), as the people began to gather for this event, the real Lamb of God enters along with the people who followed Him:

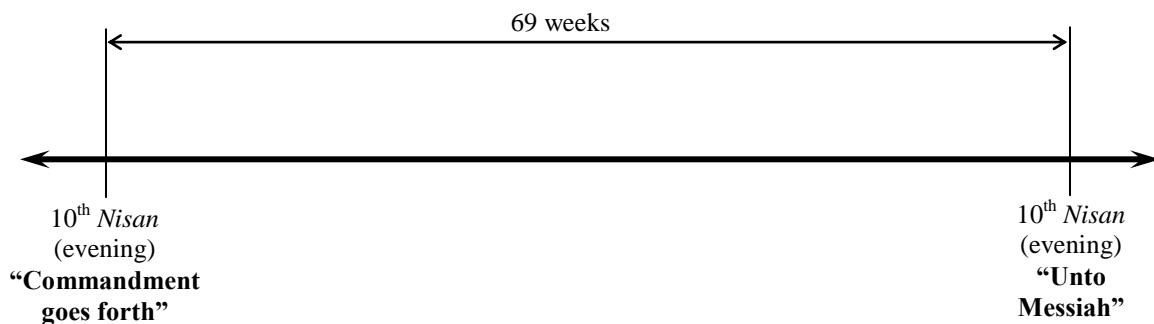
Matthew 21:

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, **Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.**

10 And **when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?**

By the end of Jesus' ministry, He had a great multitude of followers who followed Him as He traveled. Jesus left Bethany with a large caravan of people, and as they entered Jerusalem, many people in the city did not know who He was for many Jews came on pilgrimage to Jerusalem for the feast.

However, Jesus who was without sin, fulfilled Zechariah 9 and the "*select a Lamb without blemish*", to the very hour. Using this most likely event as a known to-point, apply the 483 years of Daniel's 69 weeks, from the Messiah's *triumphant entry* back to the from-point of Nehemiah's going forth:



This means Nehemiah chapter 2 may have occurred on the evening the Jews should have selected the Passover lamb, the reason for Nehemiah's sadness.

Daniel 9:

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself...

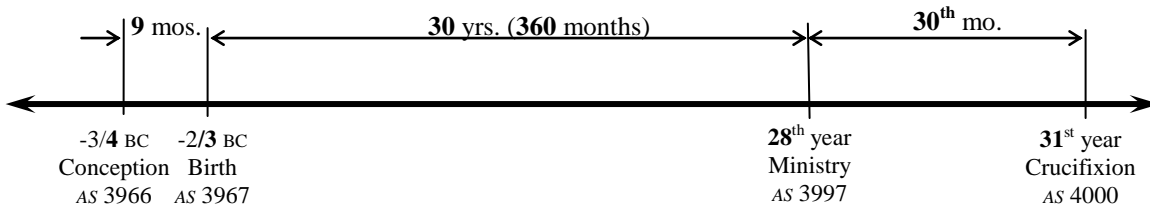
Now we see scriptural evidence that the “threescore and two weeks” ended when Jesus entered through the gates of the city during the ceremony of presenting the Passover Lamb to the people. For it was exactly 4 days later, in accordance to *Torah* law (Exo 12:3-6), Messiah was “cut-off” from among the land of the living, not for Himself but for the sake of all people of all ages. The phrase “cut off” is telling and the word is H3772 *karath*, meaning: “to cut (off, down or asunder) by implying to destroy, specifically to make a covenant”. Since the 483 years ended at Jesus' entry on the early evening of the 10<sup>th</sup> day, that means His crucifixion death occurred on the early evening of the Jew's 14<sup>th</sup> day, and His resurrection on early morning of the 17<sup>th</sup> day, making it exactly 483 years +16 days from the going forth of Nehemiah. **This confirms that Jesus of Nazareth IS the Messiah of Daniel's prophecy** who was sent by God the Father to His people of Israel for the “new covenant” promised in Jeremiah **31:31**. The number 31 twice, for the testimony of God the Father and God the Son, and 2 x 31 = **62**, the years of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple period!

Earlier in this chapter was listed 4 significant times in the life of Jesus Christ: (1) His conception; (2) His birth; (3) His ministry; and (4) His Passion. The number '4' is the number for division and direction of the world. We are now going to consider these events briefly in relation to time. Traditionally, the dates associated with all four of these events are indeed argumentative enigmas. It is as if the Lord intentionally concealed these dates to confuse his return and conceal his time codes till their appointed time to be revealed!

Luke 1:

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

Surely this statement by Luke is as true as when he penned it over 1900 years ago. Every avid prophetic student or Bible chronologist who has set forth the order of the events of Christ, presents varying conclusions. Like the return time codes, what is presented here is based upon revelation, literal interpretation of Scripture, prayer, and the best selected reference information available. These times are not claimed to be conclusive. The important point of this entire study is the birth of modern Israel in relation to Psalm 90, so **regardless when Jesus was born or crucified, Psalm 90 by-passes all the debated times of ancient events**. However, we will see a remarkable correlation of the times of Christ here to the return time codes. If you are not very familiar with the details of these events, it is suggested you first read the Gospel of Luke. The following time line shows the 4 times of Christ that will be presented. Here is the remarkable correlation of Christ's 4 main events of his life:



30 yrs x 12mo/yr = 360 mo + 30 mo. = 390 months;  
 Note: Christ's key year date numbers: 4 + 3 + 28 + 31 = 66.

## **Christ's Conception**

Within the testimony of Luke's Gospel, there are clues to establish a chronology of all 4 main events of Christ. The events of the incarnation of Jesus Christ begins with a Levite priest named Zacharias and his wife Elisabeth, a descendant of the first high priest Aaron. Despite being elderly, they were chosen by God to give birth to the last prophet of Israel prior to their Messiah.

Luke 1:

5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, **a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia**: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

8 And it came to pass, that **while he executed the priest's office** before God **in the order of his course**,

As mentioned in chapter 4, the Temple duties were divided and assigned to the Levite priests; and in 1<sup>st</sup> Chronicles **24**, the priests were divided into **24** orders of courses (rotational groups), named after the chief elders of the priesthood of each group as patterned from the tabernacle of heaven, (Heb 8:5; Rev 4:4). Each group served for 7 days twice a year, and all groups served during the 4 seasonal feasts to handle the extra duties and multitudes of people on pilgrimage. The 1<sup>st</sup> course began the 1<sup>st</sup> Sabbath following the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the 1<sup>st</sup> month of the Abib. Zacharias was assigned to the 8<sup>th</sup> course of Abijah (1 Chr 24:10), and his lot was the responsibility of the altar of incense. His first service that year most likely fell on the 26<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Adamic month, AS 3966, and following his week he would be required to serve for the week of the *feast of harvest*, [Appendix C, pg. viii]. About the time he was to burn the incense, the angel Gabriel appeared and informed Zacharias that he was to beget a child, whose name was to be *Yohanan*, that is –John.

Luke 1:

23 And it came to pass, that, as **soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.**

24 And **after those days** his wife **Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months,** ...

The evidence suggests Elisabeth conceived early in the 4<sup>th</sup> Adamic month; about 2 weeks after Zacharias' spring Temple service. The human gestation period ideally is **40** weeks (Scriptural number for testing and travail), so from the beginning of the 4<sup>th</sup> month, AS 3966 (June, -3/4BC) plus 40 weeks, falls on the first or second week of the 1<sup>st</sup> month, AS 3967 (March, -2/3BC), prior to the Passover *Seder* for that year. For centuries Jewish tradition has set a place at the Passover meal for the return of Elijah the prophet, who was to announce the coming of the Messiah at Passover. Jesus, speaking of John the Baptist, said he is *Elias* (Elijah) who was to come, for those who could receive it, (Mat 11:12-15).

Luke 1:

26 And **in the sixth month** the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

**31** And, behold, **thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.**

36 And, **behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived** a son in her old age: **and this is the sixth month with her**, who was called barren.

Note: When Elizabeth was in her 6<sup>th</sup> month, the angel Gabriel visited Mary to announce the birth of the Christ child, and to name him: *Yehoshua* (Yeh-ho-shoo'-ah), that is: 'Joshua', (translated to Greek as *Iesous* (ee-ay-sooce', and to English as Jesus). Elizabeth's 6<sup>th</sup> month also indicates the conception of Jesus, most likely at the evening *Chanukah* began in the 9<sup>th</sup> Adamic month in AS 3966.

Luke 1:

39 And **Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste,** into a city of Juda;

40 And **entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.**

41 And it came to pass, that, **when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:**

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, **Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.**

43 And whence is this to me, that **the mother of my Lord** should come to me?

56 And **Mary abode with her about three months,** and returned to her own house.

57 **Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered;** and she brought forth a son.

We see that Mary had conceived before visiting Elisabeth, remaining there for her **first** trimester of pregnancy, and Elisabeth's **last** trimester, (another allegory). Remember, the 4 key events of Jesus would be marked by the feasts, (a shadow of things to come). The feast that occurred about the time of Mary's conception was the 8 day *feast of dedication*. The word 'dedication' in Hebrew is H2598 *Chanukkah*, (khan-ook-kaw'), and means: "an initiation, i.e. consecration, dedication".

This feast celebrates the rededication of the Temple after the revolt of the Maccabees, when the Temple was desecrated by Antiochus Epiphanies in 167 BC, (1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> books of the Maccabees, 1611 KJV). It is also called the festival of 'light' and celebrated by lighting a 9 candle lamp each night, symbolizing the 'light' of God given by the Holy Spirit). Jesus is also the true light given by the Holy Spirit of God, (Lk 1:35; Jn 8:12). Mary most likely celebrated this feast before traveling to the home of Zacharias in Judah. The feast celebration that fell exactly 40 weeks of the gestation period from *Chanukah* is the *feast of ingathering* in the 7<sup>th</sup> month, being marked in Scripture by this astrological sign:

Revelation 12:

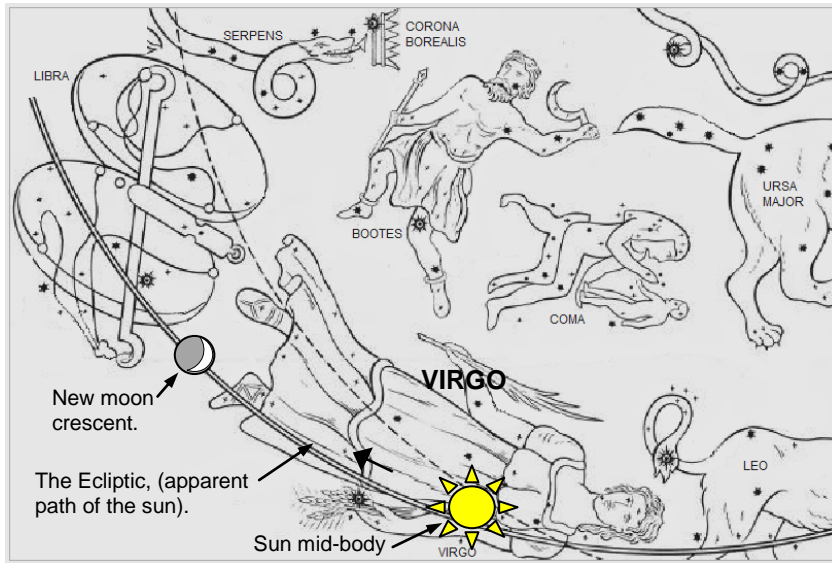
1 And there appeared **a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:**

2 **And she being with child** cried, **travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.**

3 And **there appeared another wonder in heaven;** and behold **a great red dragon,** having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and **the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.**

5 **And she brought forth a man child,** who was **to rule all nations with a rod of iron:** and **her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.**

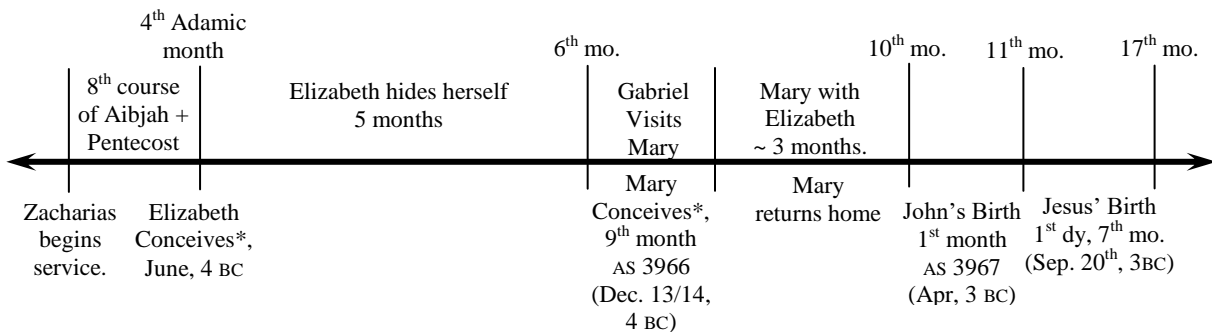


According to the book: *The Star That Astonished The World*, the only time when this alignment could occur was ~7p.m., Roman September 11, 3BC. That date aligns to Virgo’s brightest star *Spica* (ear of corn), but in Hebrew is *Tesmech* (“The Branch”, Zec 3:8); 9 days later the sun would have been in position for her delivery on 1<sup>st</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> Adamic month, AS 3967 (*Day of Trumpets*), On the evening of Sept. 20, 3 BC.

The woman in heaven is *Virgo* (Israel/Virgin Mary), and the next constellation past her feet is *Serpens* (that old serpent, the devil and Satan). *Serpens* is attempting to take *Corona* (the crown of heaven), but is being held back by the man *Ophiuchus* (archangel Michael). *Virgo* brings forth the man-child *Bootes* (Christ, the coming one). He holds a spear (rod of iron) in his right hand and a sickle in his left hand, (symbol of harvest). The 12<sup>th</sup> sign *Virgo* was in the 7<sup>th</sup> astrological month (Sept-Oct), 2000 years ago, and according to a Planisphere, from the stars of *Virgo*’s feet, to the constellation *Serpens* is also about 9 days, who awaits delivery of the man-child, (Rev 12:4). Note the woman is “travailing in birth”, the time of His arrival has yet to occur. All parameters align to the announcement of Christ’s birth (Rev 12:1), on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month *Yom Teruah*, the day of trumpets. According to the book: *The Star That Astonished The World*, using astronomy computer software, it indicates the only time this astrological alignment of Revelation 12:1 occurred was in the year 3 BC, on the evening of September 11, [B30, pg. 87]. Then as the last illustration indicates, Jesus birth occurred 9 days later. the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month, (Roman September 20, 3 BC), exactly 40 weeks from the 1<sup>st</sup> day of *Chanukah*, December 14, 4 BC. Christ, the lamb of God, who said he is “**the light** of the world”, came into this world to **atone** for the sins of man.

**\*Conception time line of John and Jesus, Luke 1**

\* (Gestation period of 40 weeks)



## Christ's Birth

In the previous section we primarily used Luke's account to estimate the day of Christ's incarnation on 1<sup>st</sup> day of *Chanukah*, the 25<sup>th</sup> day of the 9<sup>th</sup> month of AS 3966 to exactly 40 weeks later on *Yom Teruah*, the day of trumpets and the fall equinox in the year of Adam AS 3967, 1<sup>st</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> solar month, (September 20, -2/3 BC). The scope of this section is to confirm this birth date by comparing other related events, and showing a few problem areas typically encountered with the chronology of Christ's birth. The central figures to this time were the Roman emperor Caesar Augustus and king Herod the Great. Caesar Augustus was born Caius Octavius Caepias, the grand-nephew of Julius Caesar in September of -62/63BC, after the fall of Jerusalem by Roman General Pompey. On Passover of that year, Pompey placed Jerusalem under its 18<sup>th</sup> siege, and in 3 months the city fell which began the Roman occupation of the land of Israel. Julius was assassinated in -43/44BC, the year following the beginning of the Roman-Julian calendar, and the rule of the empire was divided between 19 year old Octavius and Mark Antony until Octavius defeated Antony at Actium in September of -30/31BC. In January -26/27BC, Octavius appeared before the Roman Senate, accepting governorship of the Empire, and by decree of the Senate was titled 'Augustus' Caesar at the age of 35. In the Greek, the word is *Augoustos*, translated "august", and in Latin means: "sacred, grand". Octavius' title reflects the status of a demigod, as he thought himself to be. Ironically, historic references tell us he died on the 19<sup>th</sup> of "August" in 14AD at the age of 76, having ruled for over 40 years.

Luke 2:

- 1 And it came to pass **in those days**, that **there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.**
- 2 (And this taxing **was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.**)
- 3 And **all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.**
- 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (**because he was of the house and lineage of David:**)
- 5 **To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.**
- 6 And so it was, that, **while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.**

This decree of Augustus was not the typical Roman 'tribute', for the Jews were already paying taxes. The word 'taxed' here is G583 *apographe*, meaning: "an enrollment; by implying an assessment". This was a registration for a census. Random House defines 'census' in this context as: "in ancient Rome the registration of citizens and their property, **for purposes** of taxation". Biblical chronologists who attempt to date Jesus' birth by the "census of Cyrenius" find it is also a true enigma because historians have a real problem trying to place Cyrenius as governor of Syria in the years 3 to 1BC. Strong's Greek lexicon defines 'Cyrenius' as the Roman Quirinus, and *Easton's Bible Encyclopedia* says this was Publius Sulpicius Quirinus governor of Cilicia, (7 to 4 BC), an annex of Syria, [B31]. This was also the time Quintilius Varus was serving his first term as the president of Syria; thus, this reference in Luke being used by supporters of a 4BC or earlier birth of Jesus. However, **read those verses carefully** because its traditional assumption is one basis for much confusion:

Luke 2:1, 2, 3

**"And it came to pass in those days...that all the world should be taxed."**

“(And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)”

“And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.”

Notice the difference in tenses where the decreed taxing is future, but the taxing made during the time Cyrenius is past tense, and it says this taxing was “when Cyrenius”, not “by Cyrenius”. *Cyrenius-Quirinus* was governing under the Syrian president when the census was first made as Luke says, but Syria was only the beginning location of this census decreed by Augustus “in those days”. To require each individual to personally appear for an assessment throughout all the Roman world likely took several years to complete, especially if it was done one province at a time. *Sentius Saturnius* was president of Syria during the likely birth time of Christ from -2/3BC to -1/2BC. According to Josephus, *Quintilius Varus* was in Jerusalem just before succeeding *Saturnius*, to serve as president of Syria for the second time, who “*was come as an assessor to Herod, who had desired his advice in his present affairs*”. [B32] An ‘assessor’ in Latin means: “one who assesses taxes”. (*Saturnius* translates ‘Saturn’; symbolizing Christ was not born under Saturn’s rule in Nazereth of Syria, but in the city of David in Judah, Luke 2:4,11).

The *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*, indicates this census taken in Palestine must have been carried out by king Herod in accustom to the Jews tradition, by each tribe going to is city of origin to be counted and assessed, [B33]. *Quintilius Varus* served his second time as president of Syria in -1/2BC to 1<sup>st</sup> year BC. The year of this census in Palestine was made on the 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Augustus as Caesar at age 60, when he was awarded the title of *Pater Patriae*, (first of all men), in the Roman Jubilee year of the founding of Rome 750 AUC, (*Ab Urbe Condit!*). A Roman jubilee cycle was 50 years.

The 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Augustus: -26/27 BC + (25 -1) = -2/3 BC  
 The founding of Rome: -752/753 BC + 750 years (15 Roman Jubilees) = -2/3 BC

The connection between Acts 5:37 to Josephus confirms the census occurred over a number of years, because it was “during the days of the census”, Judas of Galilee rose up in insurrection that led to the war of Varus. Herod by that time was 70 years old, and was deathly ill. Josephus said this Judas, along with Matthias of the high priesthood, were well respected among the people, and when they heard Herod was very sick, they stirred up the youth to revolt. The revolt began in mid-day by pulling down the costly golden eagle (a symbol of the sun), that Herod had erected over the great gate of the Temple. This is where Josephus states: “*And that very night there was an eclipse of the moon*”. However, the error in chronology was not caused by Josephus, but by an 18<sup>th</sup> century English scholar who gave his ‘assumption’ in the footnote of Josephus’ history concerning the eclipse:

“This eclipse of the moon (which is the only eclipse mentioned by Josephus) is of the greatest consequence for the determination of the time for the death of Herod and Antipater, and for the birth and entire chronology of Jesus Christ. It happened March 13<sup>th</sup>, in the year of the Julian period 4710, and the 4<sup>th</sup> year before the Christian era.” [B34]

This footnote was most likely written by William Whiston (1667-1752AD), who succeeded the professorship of Sir Isaac Newton at Cambridge University in 1703.



Whiston translated *The Complete Works of Josephus*, being noted in the modern introduction of the book as “not the best-equipped translator for the task”. Whiston was kicked out of Cambridge in 1710 because of teaching his Arian views (Christ was not of the same essence of God); that the lost tribes of Israel were the Turkic Tatars of Eastern Russia; and the millennial reign would begin in 1766, [B35]. ***But it is true that the entire paradox of the chronology of Herod and Christ is based upon this one assumption that is inconsistent with all Biblical and secular historical facts, as well as Biblical time lines.***

There were only 2 recorded lunar eclipses between January -3/4BC to May of the 1<sup>st</sup> year BC that could be seen in the land of Judea. In March 13, -3/4BC, at 02:45 hrs (Jerusalem time), was a 35% partial *lunar* eclipse; and in January 10, 1<sup>st</sup> year BC, at 01:04 hrs (Jerusalem time), there was a full *lunar* eclipse. [Appendix C, pg. x]. Josephus' history reveals Herod died between the eclipse and the beginning of Passover. There were only 29 days after the March 13 eclipse to Passover, which is admitted by researchers that it does not allow enough time for all the events of Herod between those times. But, there were 12 weeks and 4 days from the January 10 eclipse to Passover. By considering all of these things together, narrows the time of Herod's death to late winter of 1<sup>st</sup> year BC, not the traditional -3/4BC.

Herod the Great was son of Antipater, an Idumean who was appointed procurator of Judea in approximately -46/47BC. Antipater divided the governing of the region between his four sons, where Galilee was assigned to his son Herod. However, Antipater was assassinated several years later. The favor of Octavius and Antony, granted Herod the crown of Judea in -37/38BC, but due to circumstances in Rome, he had to temporarily leave his dominion to his brother Antigonus. Herod finally returned and placed the city Jerusalem under **siege number 19**, determined to exterminate the Hasmonean rule since the days of the Maccabees and usurp the rule of his brothers. According to Josephus, this was in a sabbatical year exactly **27** years to the day from Pompey's siege that began on Passover of -62/63BC. This makes Herod's taking of Jerusalem in the year of Adam AS 3934, (the 2<sup>nd</sup> week of the 81<sup>st</sup> jubilee), and the Roman-Gregorian year of -35/36BC. [The Adamic year AS 3934 ÷ 7 yrs/week = 562 weeks, verifying a Sabbatical year]. Afterward, Herod had Antigonus bound in chains and sent to Rome to appear before Caesar for insurrection, but later decided to have him slain because he feared Rome might release him. Josephus indicates that Herod ruled 37 years, which is 1<sup>st</sup> year BC from the time he was declared king in -37/38BC; and 34 years from the slaying of Antigonus which must have occurred early in the next Roman year of -34/35BC, after re-taking Jerusalem.

Concerning the wise men and the star of Bethlehem, the work of Ernest L. Martin in his aforementioned book, focuses on the astronomical events relating to Christ's birth and the visit of the wise-men. We are going to use that information and show how it compares to Biblical testimony. Remember from chapters 3 and 4, that the science of astrology and astronomy were one and the same in ancient times. Before the use of adequate telescopes, the visible planets appeared as roving stars, and the word 'planet' from the Greek *astéres*, means “wandering star”. To the Babylonian Magi astrologers, *Jupiter* was considered the “king planet”, father of gods, and *Venus* was Ishtar, “queen of heaven” and the mother of gods. *Mercury* is the swift messenger god, and *Mars* is the god of fruitfulness or war. *Leo* is the “royal constellation”, being the head (beginning) of the astrological year. On Leo's right arm (meaning strength), and near the elliptic circle is the star *Regulus* known as the “king star”.

The major conjunctions of these stars were without doubt, what the wise men were considering. The Greek for “wise men” is *magos*, defined: “Magian, i.e. Oriental scientist”, or plural as ‘Magi’; and ‘Oriental’ simply means: “of the east”.

As mentioned earlier, Martin states that the astrological conjunction of Revelation 12, *Virgo* the virgin, occurred on Roman September 11, -2/3BC. We found the birth of Christ likely occurred on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of *Yom Teruah*, (day of Trumpets). The moon of *Yom Teruah* may have been in its new moon crescent, which also announces the “new birth” of a new Jewish lunar month. The 7<sup>th</sup> month was not the beginning of a new year because the “civil year” of the profane Jewish-Babylonian calendar was not known to exist till the fourth century. That year, there had been 4 major conjunctions, and 3 days after September 11, the 5<sup>th</sup> conjunction occurred when the king planet *Jupiter* was in conjunction with the king star *Regulus* in the early morning of the 14<sup>th</sup> of September, [B36]. Then, 6 solar days later was the day of Trumpets on September 20, the likely birth date of Christ.

Matthew 2:

- 1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,
- 2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

The Chaldean Magi of Babylon, being master astrologers from the birthplace of that peculiar science, obviously witnessed the major conjunctions that signaled the coming birth of a significant king in the land of Israel. When did they actually arrive at Jerusalem? Was it when baby Jesus was lying in the manger as traditional Christmas pageants imitate? Or, was it later shortly before the death of Herod? The astronomical parameters of Matthew chapter 2 actually pinpoint this event to the day. When the Magi confronted Herod, we will find he was already seriously ill. Josephus indicates that this illness made Herod very choleric (angry and bitter). The news of a king of Israel being born, troubled him greatly because like his brothers it meant a threat to his Herodian empire which led to the killing of infants.

From Scripture, he was advised by the chief priests that the birth of this ‘king’ was to occur in Bethlehem, (Micah 5:2); and the reason Herod sent the Magi to Bethlehem, whether Jesus was still there or not. Herod, being an official of the Roman empire believed in the wisdom of these astrologers, wanting to know when this ‘star’ first appeared. Herod then ordered the death of all children 2 years and under in Bethlehem “according to the time” the Magi told Herod, which just so happened to be exactly 2 years since Christ’s conception!

Matthew 2:

- 9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.
- 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.
- 11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

This star was likely *Jupiter*, which they had been closely watching from the time they were in the east. As they left Jerusalem, they followed *Jupiter* until it appeared to stop in a line directly over the 'house' where the young Jesus was. Jesus had time to go from a *brephos*-infant lying in an animal stall (Luke 2:12), to a *paiodion*-toddler in his parent's home, (Mat 2:9). Astronomically this event occurred on Roman **December 25, -1/2 BC**, and the young child Jesus would have been about 15 months old. According to Mr. Martin, *Jupiter* was undergoing a 'retrograde' motion, (as earth passes it in orbit, it appears to be stationary), for **6** days midway of *Virgo* (in her belly), [B37]. But how did the Magi know when to leave Babylon for Jerusalem? We know that Ezra led a large caravan from Babylon to Jerusalem, taking exactly 4 *lunar* months, (Ezra 7:9). It is believed by scholars that there were actually many Magi with their servants and guards traveling also in a large caravan. Therefore, travel time from Babylon to Jerusalem may be estimated as:

$$4 \text{ lunar months} \times 29.5 \text{ days/mo.} = \sim 118 \text{ days}$$

$$\text{Then, from December 25}^{\text{th}} - 118 \text{ days} = \sim \text{August 29}^{\text{th}}$$

Using the same travel time of Ezra, the Magi could have left Babylon on the 28<sup>th</sup> or 29<sup>th</sup> of August -1/2 BC. This may be relatively accurate because from Mr. Martin's information, the 26<sup>th</sup> of August, *Jupiter* was only a 0.1 degree separation from *Mars*, and the next day he states the last planetary union to occur with *Jupiter* was a massing of the planets of *Mars*, *Venus*, and *Mercury*, [B38]. This grouping occurred on August 27, -1/2 BC, exactly 120 days to the 25<sup>th</sup> of December. This final grouping of all the key planets, must be what prompted the Magi to travel 8 months round trip to visit this special king, of which they most likely knew was prophesied by master Magi Daniel approximately 538 years earlier.

Joseph took Mary and Jesus down to Egypt the night the Magi departed to return home, until after Herod's death. From December 25<sup>th</sup>, it was 16 days to the eclipse of January 10, -1 BC when the Jewish revolt sparked the war of Varus, an incident that preceded the death of king Herod. So it seems fitting for the Gentile world, under the bondage of MYSTERY by Babylonian and Roman influence, to honor Christ's birth on December 25<sup>th</sup>, (a Roman memorial of *Dies Natalis Sol Invictus*, the "Birthday of the Unconquerable Sun"). These mystic wise men represented the cradle of mankind and the apostate world, bearing gifts for the King of kings. The Divine prodigy being sent to his own people who rejected him, and an evil pagan king who set out to destroy him. In Bethlehem, in the quietness of Christmas night, the cries of many young mothers may still be heard as their helpless infants were slaughtered because of man's vain pride, fear, and ignorance, (Mat 2:18; Jer 31:15).

### **Christ's Ministry**

There are all sorts of ways to view the ministry of Jesus Christ, with each way having its own benefit. Of course the scope here is to view the Gospel testimony in relation to time, and some degree of chronology to further establish his appointed times. The Gospels gives us the age of Jesus only twice, when he was age 12 his Mother found him In the Temple intelligently discussing the Scriptures with the doctors of Theology, (Luke 2:40-50); and age 30 at his baptism and the beginning of his ministry.

Numbers 4:

30 **From thirty years old** and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, **every one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.**

According to *Torah* law, everyone who enters the service of the Lord and his Tabernacle must be at least 30 years old, (Num 4:23), and Christ said he came to fulfill the law, (Mat 5:17). This is considered the beginning of the age of maturity for a male of Israel. Physically, the tabernacle at the time of Moses was the tent of the congregation in the wilderness which was serviced by the priestly tribe of Levi; but spiritually, the tabernacle is our body, intended to serve the living God as kings and priests through the spirit of Jesus Christ. However prophetically, Jesus was sent by God the Father to accomplish a work in the tabernacle of the sun in our *kosmos*. God said he “stretched out the heavens” and spread them out as a ‘tent’ to dwell in. Jesus came to repair the ‘breach’ made in that tabernacle, caused by the fall of both man and angel, (Isa 30:26). The Messiah-Christ could not just ‘appear’ in our material universe, but had to literally become part of it, of the same blood of all men, another requirement of law. Jesus knew he had an appointed time to begin and end his service to God in accordance to both prophecy and law.

Luke 3:

21 **Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized,** and praying, **the heaven was opened,**  
 22 **And the Holy Ghost** descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, **and a voice came from heaven,** which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.  
 23 **And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age,** being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

First notice that when Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist, God physically manifested Himself as all three entities of the *Elohim* of Genesis: God as the Son of man Jesus, God the Holy Spirit in bodily shape of a flying dove, and God the Father as an audible voice from heaven. This is the Godhead, the Holy Trinity, the WHOLE of God as three distinct entities of the ONE spiritual essence of the divine *agape* love spirit of the Father of spirits. Man being flesh, does not understand that which is spirit, except he becomes reborn “in-truth”, becoming part of the ONE, (Jn 17:21).

Luke 3:

1 **Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar,** Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

Luke tells us that John the son of Zacharias began preaching and baptizing in this 15<sup>th</sup> year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar. Tiberius Claudius Nero was born November -41/42BC, later becoming the stepson of Augustus. In the last section, we saw where historians date the death of Augustus Caesar on August 19, 14AD. Tiberius would have obviously claimed to begin his reign the following day, August 20. According to *Easton's Bible Dictionary*, by special law Augustus may have raised Tiberius to co-regency in 13AD, perhaps because of Augustus' failing health, which has created a debate of which was his 15<sup>th</sup> year. Since Luke indicates that Jesus turned 30 in the 15<sup>th</sup> year of Tiberius reigning as “Caesar”, then it will be assumed here that the 15<sup>th</sup> regnal year as Caesar began August 20, 28 AD.

Since we have overwhelming evidence that Jesus was born on the fall equinox, September 20, -2/3 BC, then he would have turned 30 on September 20, 28 AD of the 15<sup>th</sup> regnal and Roman calendar year of Tiberius, exactly 31 days after his regnal anniversary as Caesar. Another apparent enigma here is the wordage Luke used to indicate Jesus' age:

**“And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age,”**

The term “began to be about” appears to be rather vague and abstract. The Greek for ‘began’ is *archomai*, (ar'-khom-ahee), which does simply mean: “to commence”. Cross checking many various Bible translations shows that some omit the word ‘began’, but they all say ‘about’, which is *hosei* (ho-si'), defined: “as if, as it had been, as it were, (like or as)”. There is a reasonable explanation for this, in view of this definition. Recall that it was said that the key essential events of Jesus would occur as fulfillments of Scriptural feast days, i.e. his conception, birth, ministry, death and resurrection. So when did Jesus turn 30 years old in 28 AD? Was it on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> Adamic (solar) month, *Yom Teruah*; or the (sidereal) Roman day of September 20<sup>th</sup> of that year? Regardless of his birthday, it would be more likely that Jesus would have been baptized on a feast day, since that day was held in such high regard by the literal manifestation of the Godhead. Now the question here is more obvious, would Jesus have been baptized on *Yom Teruah* (September 20<sup>th</sup> or 22<sup>nd</sup>), and miss the *Feast of Tabernacles* from the 15<sup>th</sup> to the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month while in he wilderness for 40 days? Or, did he first observe the Sabbath and feast as required by law, being baptized on the “last great day” the 8<sup>th</sup> day of the feast, which fell on October 4<sup>th</sup>? Regardless of which day, this would explain why Luke said he “*began to be about thirty*”.

Mark's Gospel states that ‘immediately’ after Jesus was baptized, the Spirit drove him into the wilderness to be tempted of the Devil, (Mark 1:12). That entire area where the Jordan river flows into the Dead Sea was considered a wilderness (Mat 3:1-3), so what wilderness was Jesus led up to? Some assume near Ephraim, northwest from Jericho. However, just to the southeast from the place of his baptism is *Baalmeon*, (Baal's habitation), and Mt. *Nebo* (a Babylonian deity). John was baptizing in the Jordan at a place called *Bethabara*, near the fords of the Jordan. Everything about this event was symbolic. Jesus was baptized at or near where the children of Israel crossed over the river from their wilderness journey to the promised land, a perfect portrait of the baptism. The “baptism of John”, being also symbolic of the “*washing of water by the word*” (Eph 25:27).

The next thing to confirm is the length of Jesus' ministry. Previously in this chapter we calculated the 69 weeks of Daniel's time code prophecy which pinpoints the coming of the Messiah to the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 1<sup>st</sup> solar month in the year of Adam AS 3997, (April 1, 28 AD). If we count from the logical date of his Adamic birth-date of AS 3967, 7<sup>th</sup> mo. 1<sup>st</sup> day, then to the day of his resurrection on April 8, 31AD, approximately 30 months, 17 days. That means from the going forth of Nehemiah to the resurrection of the Son of ‘El’ whose name number is ‘31’, was 483 years and the 30<sup>st</sup> month in 30AD of the Roman year, ending his ministry, that began in the 31<sup>st</sup> year from his conception, fulfilling the 31<sup>st</sup> verse of the 31<sup>st</sup> chapter of Jeremiah.

Note: The prime number **31** is the number for the root name of God (or god); and in Hebrew is H410, **ל**, “El”, where the letter **ל**, *Aleph* is the 1<sup>st</sup> letter of the Hebrew alphabet representing God, meaning strength, the head, having the value of (1). The letter **ל**, *Lamed* is the 12<sup>th</sup> letter of the Hebrew alphabet that represents teaching, purpose, with the Gematria value of (30); and Jesus is the head (master) teacher, (Mat 23:8-10). This makes the numerology number also 31, where its reverse value is 13; and the mirror of the word “El” is also number “13”.

The Gospel of John specifically mentions 3 Passover feasts, the 1<sup>st</sup> after his baptism, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Jesus avoided Jerusalem, and the 3<sup>rd</sup> was his crucifixion. It is natural that as one compares the events between the 4 Gospels to find similarities that are indicators for proper alignment of the chronologic time line. Each Gospel becomes progressively different; meaning Matthew and Mark are very similar, Luke’s is somewhat different, and John’s is much more different, enough so to create additional enigmas. The first of these begins with his baptism and what follows. In the first three Gospels of Matthew, Mark, and Luke, they indicate that immediately after Jesus was baptized he was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted for 40 days and nights, (Matt 3:13, 4:1-2; Mark 1:9-13, Luke 3:21, 4:1-2). Following these two events, Luke says Jesus returned to Galilee and began to teach, which is when he quotes the fulfillment of Isaiah, (Luke 4:14-21). Matthew and Mark also say Jesus returned to Galilee, but adds “*when Jesus had heard that John had been cast into prison, he departed into Galilee*”, (Matt 4:12).

However in the Gospel of John (the apostle), when John the Baptist was questioned by the Jewish Pharisees as to his identity (John 1:19-28), he was speaking of the baptism of Jesus in the past tense. Then, John sees Jesus again for the next 2 days, (John 1:29, 35). It is this 2<sup>nd</sup> day Andrew and Peter first met Jesus. The 3<sup>rd</sup> day Jesus left Jordan for Galilee and met Philip and Nathanael. Jesus continued teaching in Galilee and Capernaum with his new disciples Philip and Nathanael until the time of the first Passover of his ministry, (John 2:13). It is here that we find another time code parameter:

John 2:

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.  
 20 **Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building**, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?  
 21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

If Jesus was baptized around the time of the fall equinox in 28AD, this allegory given by Jesus had to be the Passover feast in the spring of 29AD, at the beginning of the Hebrew year. Josephus stated that king Herod began rebuilding the Temple in his 18<sup>th</sup> year of his 34 year reign from the slaying of Antigonus. Remembering to compensate for calendar shift and ordinal dating, we find confirmation:

$$29AD - 46 \text{ yrs} = -17/18 \text{ BC}$$

$$\text{From Herod's 1}^{\text{st}} \text{ year: } -34/35 \text{ BC} + (18 - 1 \text{ yr shift}) = -17/18 \text{ BC (Herod's 18}^{\text{th}} \text{ year)}$$

The spring of 29 AD is the 46<sup>th</sup> year of Temple construction that would continue another 30 or so years until its completion. Following this feast of Passover, Jesus, Philip and Nathanael went into the southern region of Judea to preach and baptize:

John 3:

22 **After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.**

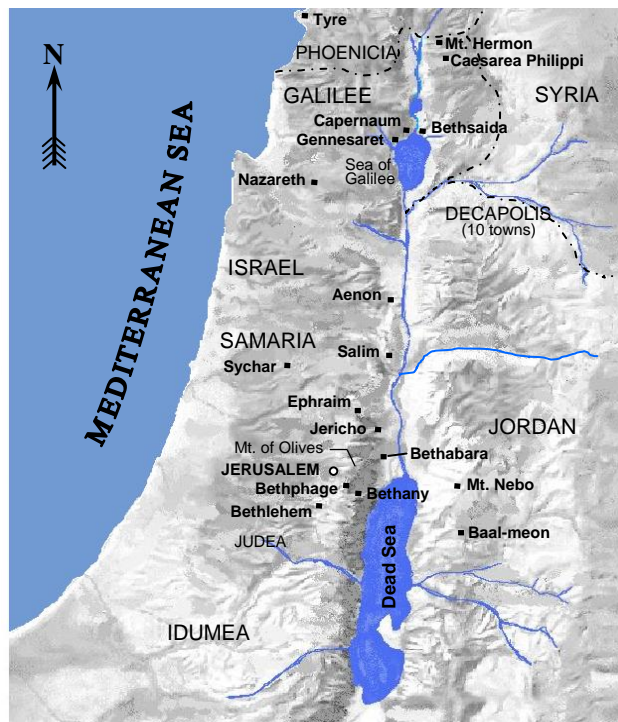
23 **And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim,** because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 **For John was not yet cast into prison.**

While Jesus was in Judea, John the Baptist was baptizing in Aenon, which is further north between Jericho and Nazareth of Galilee. Note that John had not yet been imprisoned. Also, recall that Matthew and Mark mentions the baptism of Jesus and the 40 day temptation, then says Jesus went to Galilee after he heard John had been put in prison, (Matt 4:12, Mark 1:14). It is then obvious that when Jesus left Judea and returned to Galilee this second time, it was then when John was cast into prison, (John 4:3-4). On this return to Galilee, is when Jesus passed through Samaria abiding there for 2 days, (John 4:40). Matthew and Mark skip the time of Jesus in Jerusalem for the first Passover and missionary journey in Judea. That is why these chronology of events are often confusing. Upon returning, Jesus and his family moved from Nazareth to dwell in Capernaum, and from there he continued his ministry in the north country, (Matt 4:13).

This is also when Jesus recruits Peter and his brother Andrew (whom he met the previous fall), James and his brother John while walking along the Sea of Galilee (Matt 4:18-22), and later Matthew was chosen, (Mat 9:9). Later that year, Jesus attends an unidentified feast (John 5:1). Some people believe this was the second Passover, but that is inconsistent with the comparative events, because in Jerusalem at the time of this feast, Jesus was accused of breaking the Sabbath and for blasphemy of saying he and the Father were one. The Jews sought to have him arrested and put to death, but Jesus avoided them and returned to the Sea of Galilee, (John 6:1).

Shortly after his return, is when John mentions the Passover feast was near, (John 6:4). The unidentified “feast of the Jews” was most likely the Feast of Dedication (*Chanukah*) that Jesus again later observed, (John 10:22). Because the Jews in Jerusalem sought to take Jesus, and that he heard John the Baptist had been killed, Jesus did not return to Jerusalem to observe this 2<sup>nd</sup> Passover of 30AD. Instead, he departed to a mountain to be alone, but his followers pursued after him, (Matt 14:1-21). This is where he fed the 5000, a common event found in all four Gospels, (Matt 14:15, Mark 6:38, Luke 9:13, John 6:5). Following the feeding of the 5,000 in the spring, Jesus and his disciples traveled extensively teaching and performing miracles.



After leaving the region of the Sea of Galilee, they traveled far to the northwest to Phoenicia, to the cities of Tyre and Sidon along the coast of the Mediterranean Sea. Then as far eastward as Decapolis, the place of “ten towns”, before returning to the cities along the shore of the Sea of Galilee.

Then they progressed due north coming to Caesarea Philippi, where 6 days later Jesus led Peter, James, and John to a high mountain and was “transformed” before them. It was there Elijah and Moses appeared, out of a ‘cloud’, to speak with Jesus, (Mark 9:2-4). Some scholars believe they were on the summit of Mount Hermon, which was 20 miles or less away, the place where Enoch said the watchers of heaven of Genesis 6, came down to Earth. John’s Gospel tells us Jesus secretly left Galilee to attend the *Feast of Tabernacles* in the early fall, (John 7:1-14, 37). And he also later attended the *Feast of Dedication* in the winter, (John 10:22). His final trip south was along the far side of the Jordan, down to Jericho, then into the wilderness area of Ephraim to avoid the Jews. Finally, Jesus came to Bethany 6 days before his 3<sup>rd</sup> and final Passover in the spring of 30AD.

### **Christ’s Passion**

Now we are going to look at the final 8 days of the events of the life of Jesus, from Sunday to Sunday. Those who attempt to study the time line of this week, also find confusion here as well due to the traditions of Palm Sunday, Good Friday, and Easter which are deeply ingrained in the overall earthly body of Christianity. These celebrations were initially formulated out of the universal church of *Pontiff Maximus* Constantine, who thought to “change times and laws”, desiring to be a substitute priestly head of the Christian Church.

To begin, there is conclusive Scriptural evidence that Jesus could not have been crucified on “Good Friday”, a day that was appointed to appease Roman idolatry of *Dagon* the fish-god of whom the papacy headdress resembles, (1 Sam 5:1-7). Besides Daniel’s time code, there are 2 other witnesses of Scripture that pinpoints the day of Christ’s crucifixion, (1) allegoric prophecies given by Jesus himself, and (2) the chronology of Scriptural testimony. By taking the related chapters of the 4 Gospels and listing all the comings and goings of Jesus and his disciples during his final days, it reveals a day by day account of events. We are going to first look at the allegoric prophecies, since they will correctly help us with the chronology.

John 2:

18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, **What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?**

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.**

Matthew 12:

39 But he answered and said unto them, **An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:**

40 For **as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale’s belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.**

These prophecies may be somewhat different, but they are the same sign. This prophecy of the temple of his body is listed 20 times in the Gospels, and would be debated as how the 3 days are counted except the Jonah prophecy establishes that



Jesus said himself he MUST spend 3 days AND 3 nights in Hell, because Hell is in the belly of the Earth, (Jonah 2:2). Many Christians do not even realize that Jesus went down into Hell (Ps 1:10; 1 Pet 3:18-19), a requirement for redemption, and a parameter that obviously applies to the time between his crucifixion and resurrection.

Mark 16:

9 **Now when Jesus was risen EARLY the first day of the week, he appeared** first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

2 And **very early in the morning the first day of the week**, they came unto the sepulchre **at the rising of the sun**.

Luke 24:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, **to day is the third day since these things were done**.

Here we find more parameters that now establish a more definitive time line. The 1<sup>st</sup> Hebrew day of the week begins at sunset on the evening of the Sabbath. Jesus rose early the following morning. Some suggest "early the first day" means Saturday evening, but the term 'early' in the MMS original Greek text is G4404 *proi*, and is defined: "at dawn; by implying the day-break watch, early (in the morning)". We see in Luke this definitely identifies early morning of the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of his crucifixion, which is confirmed by Matthew 28:1-2, when an earthquake rolled away the great stone covering Jesus' tomb. So if one does not consider the offset of the Hebrew vs. Roman day, or is ignorant of the Jonah prophecy, then Friday, Saturday, and Sunday does equal 3 days, but it does not have 3 nights! Here's how this looks on a calendar:

Jew's weekdays

4 <sup>th</sup> day of week		5 <sup>th</sup> day of week		6 <sup>th</sup> day of week		7 <sup>th</sup> day (Sabbath)		1 <sup>st</sup> day of week	
evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning
		Last supper & trial	✝ Crucified	1 <sup>st</sup> night	1 <sup>st</sup> day	2 <sup>nd</sup> night	2 <sup>nd</sup> day	3 <sup>rd</sup> night	3 <sup>rd</sup> day Arose
Wednesday		Thursday		Friday		Saturday		Sunday	

Roman weekdays

As you can see, the only way to justify Jesus' sign of 3 days and 3 nights is he had to be crucified on the 5<sup>th</sup> day of the week, (Thursday). His 1<sup>st</sup> day began that evening at sundown after his death, and he arose in the 3<sup>rd</sup> day, (Mrk 9:31). The Biblical evening (night) is from sunset to sunrise, and the morning (day) is sunrise to sunset, which hours vary with the daily solar transit cycle. If Jesus was crucified on Friday as tradition claims, then that makes Jesus untruthful and the Scripture testimony in error. Is there Scriptural confirmation of this? Yes there is. This brings us to the other witness, which is the related chronology of the Gospels, and the enigmas they contain.

In the last section of the chronology of Christ's ministry, it ended with Jesus and his disciples being in the wilderness city of Ephraim to avoid the Pharisees until his time had come, (Jn 11:54-55). When the Passover was near, Jesus began his journey toward Jerusalem. They entered and passed through Jericho, where a great multitude was waiting to follow him to Jerusalem for the feast, (Luke 19:1; Mat 20:29). Jesus then came to the house of Lazarus, (whom he previously raised from the dead), 6 days before the Passover, which should be the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the week, (Jn 12:1). Lazarus' sister Mary, anoints the feet of Jesus, which he said was for the preparation of his burial, (Jn 12:3-8). The Pharisees knew Jesus was there, wanting to take him and also put Lazarus to death (again), but they withheld, (Jn 12:9-11). Jesus obviously remained with Lazarus to observe the Jew's Sabbath day.

**The 1<sup>st</sup> day**, ('Sunday'), when Jesus and his disciples were on the way to Jerusalem, they stopped near the village of Bethpage and sent his disciples after the ass and her foal, (Mat 21:1-3). As he descended the Mt. of Olives mounted upon both the mother ass and her foal, (symbolizing the old and new covenants), the multitude of followers took their palm branches and laid them before him, shouting "Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord". As stated earlier, this event fulfilled this prophecy given by Zechariah (Zec 9:9), and also fulfilled the 69<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel 9, the Messiah the prince who appeared to Israel as their King. This was the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the Jew's 1<sup>st</sup> month *Nisan*, and this began the series of fulfillments by Jesus as the Passover lamb.

Exodus 12:

- 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,
- 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.
- 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, **In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:**

If you are not familiar with Jesus allegorically being the sacrificial Passover Lamb, it is suggested you refer to the **31** references of the word 'Lamb' in the New Testament. It was late afternoon, and as the Pharisee priests were parading the *Pesach* lambs before the people within the gates of the city, Jesus enters the east gate (Ezk 46:1-2), as a festive parade. Afterward, Jesus entered the Temple and cast out the moneychangers and merchandisers, (Mat 21:12). By then evening had come, so he and the disciples returned to Bethany for the night, (Mark 11:11).

**The 2<sup>nd</sup> day**, ('Monday'), as they left in the morning for the city, this is when Jesus cursed the fig tree as explained earlier, (Mat 21:18-19; Mrk 11:12). As he entered the Temple to teach that day, and found the moneychangers and merchandisers had returned, and again cast them out, (Mrk 11:15). The Pharisees began to plot how they might kill Jesus. When the evening had come, they returned to the Mount of Olives, (Mrk 11:19; Luk 21:37).

**The 3<sup>rd</sup> day**, ('Tuesday'), in the morning of their return to Jerusalem, the disciples saw how the fig tree Jesus cursed had dried from the roots (Mrk 11:20), no longer able to receive the "*water of life*". In the Temple, the religious leaders confronted Jesus with the intent to entrap him (Mrk 12:13), but because Jesus answered them so discreetly they marveled and ended the confrontation.

They also consulted together to take Jesus by deceit, and decided **it could not be on a feast day** (Mat 26:4-5), which we will later see why. As Jesus leaves the Temple at the end of the day, this is where his disciples pointed out the beauty of the Temple. When they arrive at the Mount of Olives for the evening, Jesus delivers his famous discourse of the fate of the Temple and the sign of his return, (Mat 24, Mrk 13, Luk 21).

**The 4<sup>th</sup> day**, ('Wednesday'), Jesus remained in Bethany and was at the house of Simon the leper, where another woman anointed him with expensive oil, this time on his head for his burial, (Mat 26:6-13; Mrk 14:3-9). While there, Jesus sent two of his disciples into Jerusalem to prepare for their passover supper. This is also where Judas conspired to betray Jesus for 30 pieces of silver, as prophesied: (Mat 26:14-19, 27:3-10; Zec 11:12-13). That evening began the feast when the *Pesach* lamb is to be eaten, (Mrk 14:12; Luk 22:7). Jesus had come, with his other disciples to observe the *Pesach seder* (Passover supper). Afterward, Judas Iscariot left the supper to prepare for Jesus to be arrested. Jesus and the rest of his disciples left the city, going over the brook Cedron leading to the garden of Gethsemane, (Jn 18:1; Mat 26:36).

**The 5<sup>th</sup> day** began that ['Wednesday'] evening, when Judas came with a band of officers of the Temple and bound Jesus, taking him first to Annas, the father in law of Caiaphas the high priest, (Jn 18:12-13). Then Annas sends Jesus bound to Caiaphas to be mocked and abused, (Jn 18:24). Caiaphas sends Jesus the Hall of Judgment to the Roman governor Pontius Pilot to be condemn by the Romans, (Jn 18:28-29). Pilot realizes Jesus is a Galilean who is under jurisdiction of Syria, and sends him to Herod the tetrarch who was in Jerusalem at the time, (Luk 23:6-7). Jesus, not responding to Herod, was mocked and treated spitefully; then Herod returned Jesus to Pilate, (Luk 23:11).

By now it is the 6<sup>th</sup> hour of night (Jn 19:14), and Pilot called together the chief priests and the people, giving them the choice of releasing Jesus or Barabbas, as was the custom of the feast, (Luk 23:13-25). Therefore, Pilot submitted to the will of the Jews to crucify Jesus, of whom he found no fault. Pilot gave Jesus over to the Roman soldiers who whipped him with the flagellum, also mocking and spitting on him. Finally, they led Jesus away to a place called *Calvary* (in the Latin, but in Aramaic *Golgotha*, meaning: "the place of the skull", a symbol of death, Mat 27:33). Jesus was crucified by being suspended upon a wooden cross by iron spikes. Even this was predetermined by God. From the doctrine of *redemption*, in order for Jesus to fulfill all the parameters of *Torah* law of a near kinsman-redeemer (Lev 25:47-50), to redeem man from the bondage of sin and death, he must be willing to pay the required price. The payment for sin is the shedding of innocent blood (Heb 9:22), "life for life" (Exo 21:23), hence the altar of sacrifice, (Lev 17:11). The cross became the altar of the New Covenant, and Jesus was the lamb without blemish (Exo 12:5; 1 Pet 1:19). Jesus gave life for life; his *physical life* to atone for the sins of mankind and this world; and gave his *spiritual life* that we may be justified through him when we stand in the judgment. As the curse of the *Tree of Knowledge* in paradise caused man to lose both physical and spiritual life, so also through the curse of the tree man shall revive. For Christ being hung on the tree became cursed unto *spiritual death*, as is it written:

Galatians 3:

13 **Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree**

Deuteronomy 21:

22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, **and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:**

23 **His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled,** which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

This is plain wording even though many Christians disbelieve that Jesus did not experience spiritual death; but it was required in accordance to *Torah* law for the legal redemption of man. When Jesus cried out, “*Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*”, God caused the Earth to shake, tearing the veil which concealed the most Holy place of the Temple, symbolizing that access to the throne of God was now open to all, (Mat 27:46-52). And it opened the graves of saints who later arose with Jesus, proving his work was real and fully accomplished. It was also at that moment that the *Spirit of Life* of God forsook Jesus because of the curse of the tree, only to return to his body on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day because Jesus was justified, for he died having not sinned. This finished Christ’s work of his first Advent, which was determined from the beginning. Now what is left, is for him to return to claim his purchased possession, and claim his right to the throne of David.

**The 6<sup>th</sup> day**, (‘Friday’), was the Jew’s first day of the *feast of unleavened bread*. The previous day was the day of preparation for the Jews when the Passover lambs were slain, but this was a holy convocation and ‘high day’ according to their calendar. The Jews in no wise would have Jesus put to death on a Holy day. Note verse 23 above of Deuteronomy 21, is why the Pharisee leaders could not allow the body of Jesus to remain on the wooden cross, particularly since their feast was about to begin, (Jn 19:31). This is sometimes confusing to Gentile Christians, causing a crucifixion-sabbath debate. **To fully understand this entire passion week of Christ, it must be viewed from Torah law and the protocol of God’s appointed feasts.** Since the body of Jesus had to be removed before the evening of the Sabbath, most Christians claim that is the evidence that he was crucified on Friday. The basis of this Gentile Christian tradition, is found in Mark’s Gospel, but John gives additional insight.

Mark 15:

42 And now **when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,**

Mark 16:

1 And **when the sabbath was past,** Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, **that they might come and anoint him.**

John 19:

31 The Jews therefore, because **it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,** besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

Remember that Jesus had to be killed on the 14<sup>th</sup> day, which is the preparation for the Passover *seder*. The 1<sup>st</sup> day of unleavened bread, the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the month, began in the evening of Thursday for the Jews. The Greek for ‘sabbath’ in Mark 15:42

is *prosabbaton*, meaning: “a fore-sabbath, i.e. the Sabbath-eve: **day before the sabbath**”. In Mark 16:1 and John 19:31, it is *sabbaton* which means: “a sabbath day, or the weekly day of rest”, found in *Torah* law:

Leviticus 23:

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, **Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations**, even these are my feasts.

3 **Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein**: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

In Leviticus chapter 23, God instructs Moses concerning His sabbaths. Verse 3 is the regular weekly Sabbath, characterized as a “holy convocation”, meaning: “a public meeting, assembly, a call to a reading”. The weekly 7<sup>th</sup> day sabbath of rest is to gather together for a solemn meeting in the Temple or Synagogue to hear the reading of the law, a day when **no work of any type** is done. However, there is another type of sabbath associated with God's feast days.

Leviticus 23:

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on **the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath**.

The Hebrew for ‘sabbath’ here is *shabbathown* (shab-baw-thone), meaning: “a sabbatism or special holiday”. The holy convocations of the feasts are *shabbathown*-sabbaths. The difference being a “no work of any kind” *shabbath*-sabbath, vs. a “no servile work” *shabbathown*-sabbaths, which allows food preparation to celebrate the feast. This is revealed in Exodus in relation to the *feast of unleavened bread*:

Exodus 12:

16 And **in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation** to you; **no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you**.

According to Jewish tradition, if a ceremonial sabbath falls on the same day as a weekly sabbath of rest, then the ceremonial sabbath takes precedence. Food preparation for the seventh day of rest sabbath must be done the previous day (6<sup>th</sup> day of the week, Exodus 16:4-5, 22-23). However, the preparation day in John 19:31 was on Thursday, was to prepare the Passover meal as did Moses before departing Egypt. The *shabbathown*-sabbath, first day of the feast (Friday), allowed food preparation for that day, which also was the *prosabbathon*-preparation day for the weekly sabbath on the next day (Saturday). Notice John identifies it (Friday) as a “high day”, meaning the greatest first day of the feast. The difference between these sabbaths is also found in the *Babylonian Talmud* of Pharisaic Judaism:

"Mishnah. There is no difference between festivals and Sabbaths save only in the matter of preparing food." [B39].

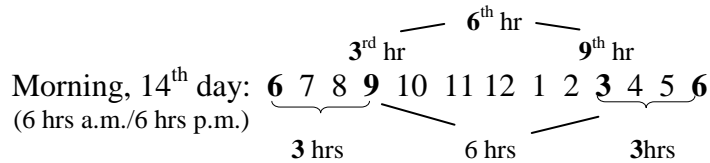
Friday, being the feast day after the preparation, the Pharisees remembered how Jesus said he would rise in the 3<sup>rd</sup> day. So they went to Pilot asking him to secure the tomb for 3 days, fearing the disciples would steal his body away and claim he has risen from the dead.

Pilot gave them that responsibility, so they went and sealed the stone of the tomb and set their own guards to watch it, (Mat 27:60-66). The taking of Jesus body from the tomb to deceive the people is still believed by many Jews today, (Mat 28:11-15).

**The 7<sup>th</sup> day**, (‘Saturday’), was the weekly Jewish Sabbath and was obviously observed by the family and followers of Jesus. The Gospels are silent to anything significant that occurred on this day, but it could not be coincidence that there were two consecutive sabbath days, plus the night-time of the 3<sup>rd</sup> day. That means all of Israel was "at rest" while Jesus was in the grave.

**The 1<sup>st</sup> day**, (‘Sunday’), at dawn, just before first light, Jesus’ mother Mary, Mary Magdalene, and Salome (a woman who ministered to Jesus in Galilee), came to the tomb finding the stone rolled away with an angel sitting upon it, the tomb being empty, and the guards unconscious. Matthew’s account of the events that early morning (Mat 28:1-7), implies that Jesus arose shortly before the arrival of these three women when there was another *mega*-quake that opened the tomb. Jesus appeared to these women as they were leaving to tell the disciples. Later that day, Jesus also appeared to his disciples, (Jn 20:19-20). This was also the 8<sup>th</sup> day after Jesus prophetically appeared to Israel as their King. The number “8” meaning a new creation, beginning, or work.

This was also the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of the *feast of unleavened bread*, the end of the 3<sup>rd</sup> night of the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of Jesus’ death, and the 1<sup>st</sup> *day of firstfruits* of the *feast of weeks* when the priest would wave the sheaf offering before the people. This also began the “counting the omer” (sheafs), for the next 7 sabbaths, of the *feast of weeks* till *Pentecost* on the "morrow after the sabbath", the 50<sup>th</sup> day (Lev 23:10-16). This also was the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Jesus’ last 40 days before his ascension into heaven. Also note, Jesus was on the cross from the 3<sup>rd</sup> to the 9<sup>th</sup> hour of the day, a total of **6** hours, representing the 6000 years to finish the work of man. Note the times and numerology of Jesus’ crucifixion hours:



Jesus was crucified from the 3<sup>rd</sup> hour to the 9<sup>th</sup> hour of the 14<sup>th</sup> lunar day (Mark 15:25-34), a total of 6 hours on the cross; and the number of the word ‘cross’ is 2, the number for “a witness”, (Deut 17:6). This relates to the clock dial, and the time frequency cycle **3 6 9**. We found that the 69 weeks of the Daniel 9:25 prophecy was fulfilled in the early evening of the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 1<sup>st</sup> month in accordance to Torah law. From that evening to the evening of his burial was 96 hours. Jesus was suspended on the cross for 6 hours; plus the 60 hours of the tomb (=66), plus 3 hours between the cross to the evening totals **69** hours, fulfilling the “cut-off” of the Messiah in Daniel 9:26.

Finally, there exists another puzzling mystery in the passion week Scriptures, a true enigma that must be confronted. The gainsayers point at these types of verses to discredit the Holy Bible as God’s Word, comparing Luke 22:1-16 and John 19:1-16.

There are other verses that support this difference, and here are a few more obvious ones. From what we have learned thus far, read this carefully and see if you have a reasonable suspicion as to what is happening here.

***Passover supper of Jesus:***

Luke 22:

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover **MUST** be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and **prepare US** the passover, **that WE may eat.**

15 And he said unto them, With desire **I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:**

***Passover supper of the Jews:***

John 18:

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: **and it was early;** and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; **but that they might eat the passover.**

John 19:

14. **And it was the preparation of the passover,** and about the sixth hour: and he [Pilot] saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

31 The Jews therefore, because **it was the preparation,** that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

42 **There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day;** for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

How is it that Jesus and his disciples obviously prepared and ate the Passover supper a day before the Jews observed theirs? Was it because Jesus knew he would be killed the next day and simply celebrated it a day early because he wanted to? (Luk 22:15) Remember, Jesus was the *Word* made flesh and had to fulfill every aspect of the law including the *Pesach* sacrificial lamb. The Passover feast is to also be kept at its appointed time, (Num 9:2-3), otherwise one will be “cut off” from the people (Num 9:11-13). Would Jesus have willingly done that? Keep in mind that feast times were decreed by the Lord Himself in accordance to His appointed calendar, (Exo 12:1-28).

Following the Lord’s Passover supper, he and his disciples left the city and entered a garden they often assembled to. This is where Judas Iscariot openly betrayed Jesus, leading to his Master’s arrest. That night began the Lord’s feast of unleavened bread; however, it also began the Jew’s day of preparation when the Passover lambs were to be slain. After Jesus’ arrest, he was led to various places of the city for questioning in an attempt to catch him guilty of Jewish or Roman law.

Notice in John 18:28, the Palace guards of the high priest Caiaphas would not enter a profaned place that would render them ‘unclean’ and not allow them to eat the Passover. Finally, Jesus returned to Pilot for the final time after being spitefully treated and beaten by the Roman soldiers. At the **6<sup>th</sup>** hour of the night (that being approximately the midnight hour), Jesus was condemned by the Jews, sentenced by Pilot, and crucified the 3<sup>rd</sup> hour of the following morning.

All of which occurred on “the Jew’s preparation day” when the Passover lambs were to be killed and prepared. Remember, the Jewish religious leaders agreed that his death could not occur on a feast day, (Mat 26:4-5). Let's review partly how Jesus fulfilled the feast in view of the calendars as the Passover sacrificial lamb without blemish, (i.e. sin).

The timeline chart (TL-7c) of Jesus’ passion week compares the 3 different calendars, and how important it is to have knowledge of them. Without question, Jesus must and would have observed this in the month of the *Abib* with the correct beginning of the month, but what about the Jews? They had spent almost two centuries in Babylon, establishing the use of their calendar as indicated in the books of Kings, Chronicles, Ezra, Nehemiah, Esther, and Zechariah, all written during the time of their captivity in Babylon. Also, we see that Josephus, a Jewish historian of the 1<sup>st</sup> century A.D., was also using the Greek lunar calendar. From that time, they have and will live in spiritual error until Christ comes in the clouds; that is, in gross error as will be shown in chapter 9. To consider how this conflict of feasts days occurred, we need to consult the calendars and astronomical data related for that year in relation to Scripture parameters.

Moses asked God about exception in keeping the Passover on the appointed day, (Num 9:6-14), and God allowed only two conditions; (1) if a person is unclean due to contact with a dead body, or (2) is in journey; then that person is to observe the Passover on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>nd</sup> month. Therefore, Jesus had no lawful options; however this event was laden with exceptional conditions.

For example, the Daniel code has previously revealed to us there had to have been an intercalary 13<sup>th</sup> month added to the previous lunar year due to a late spring equinox, which would affect the spring barley maturation accordingly. According to NASA’s moon phase data of 30AD [Appendix C, pg. xiv], the new moon of March was Wednesday the 10<sup>th</sup>, at 22:20 hours GMT, (or Thursday the 11<sup>th</sup> at 00:19 hours Jerusalem time).

Roman Julian March 30/31 AD*							Roman Julian April 30/31 AD*						
Su.	Mo.	Tu.	We.	Th.	Fr.	Sa.	Su.	Mo.	Tu.	We.	Th.	Fr.	Sa.
			1	2	3	4							1
5	6	7	8	9	10	11	2	3	4	5 14 <sup>th</sup>	6 14 <sup>th</sup>	7	8
12	13	14	15	16	17	18	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
19	20	21	22 VE	23 ☀	24 ☾	25	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
25	27	28	29	30	31		23	24	25	26	27	28	29
							30						

VE – Vernal Equinox March 22 of Roman - Julian year (NASA data)  
 ☀ - Began Biblical solar calendar year As 4000\*  
 ☾ - Began Jew’s lunar calendar year 3760; New Moon March 22 (NASA data),  
 New Moon crescent most likely of evening of 23, beginning Nisan 1.  
 \* True Solar Calendar described in detail in *Book of Enoch*, Chapter 72.  
 Roman Julian and Gregorian A.D. Calendars were shifted forward one year because of proleptic dating; year 31 AD incorrectly uses the 30 AD calendar.

Allowing approximately 18 hours for the new moon crescent to appear above the Jerusalem horizon at sunset, means that the Jew’s new moon crescent could have decisively been declared the evening of March 23<sup>th</sup>. the evening of the spring equinox. The Adamic solar calendar Jesus observed obviously began the new year on the evening of March 22, making the morning of the 23<sup>rd</sup> the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the month.

The true Passover feast fell on Wednesday evening of April 5<sup>th</sup>, and Passover for the Jews was the day after (Roman Thursday). It should be noted here, there is a tradition of the Jews called: *Yom Tov Shenit Shel Galuyot* (second festival day of the Diaspora),

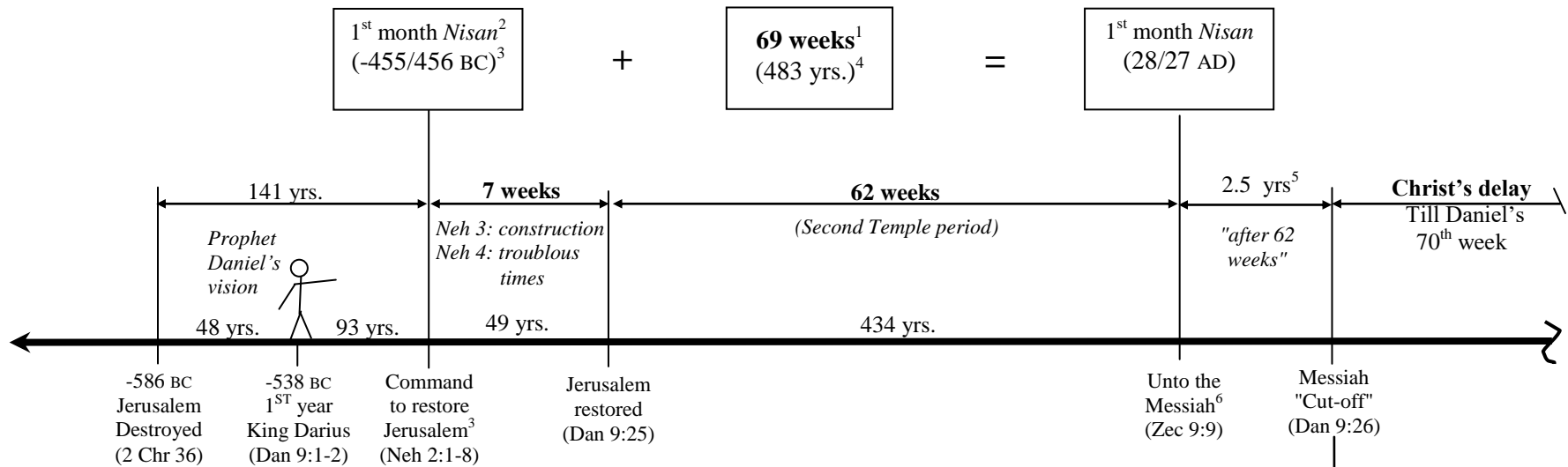


which means that for most full festival days, an extra day is observed to cover both possible days when a festival could occur, [B40, pg. 202]. This came about during the first captivity when the Jews were in Babylon and could not establish the first new moon crescent sighting in Jerusalem. Since the *lunar* month averages 29.5 days, it is the new moon crescent sighting that establishes a 29 or 30 day month, and this tradition may have allowed them exception to declare their 1<sup>st</sup> month *Nisan*, a tradition which is still observed by some Jewish sects. Regardless, Jesus had to keep the Passover meal at the appointed time, but the Pharisees had changed the “times and Laws” centuries before, and unknowingly crucified Jesus on the true Holy convocation *day of Unleavened Bread*, bringing a two-fold curse of the law upon themselves!

Therefore Jesus rode into Jerusalem on the 10<sup>th</sup> of the Jew’s calendar, thus fulfilling Daniel’s 69 weeks to the day, according to the Jewish-Babylonian calendar. When Jesus rode into Jerusalem the afternoon of 10<sup>th</sup> *Nisan* with a parade of followers, convincing the Pharisaic leaders that they had to kill him, or lose their control over the people, (Jn 11:48). Mark said Jesus entered Jerusalem that day at *eventide*, (Mrk 11:11). Greek for ‘eventide’ is G3798 *opsios*, meaning: “late, afternoon, early evening or nightfall”, which is exactly the time Daniel’s time code reveals. Thus we find complete harmony throughout all relevant events, their times in both the Old and New Testaments, and the three calendr systems in question. *Selah*.

A ----- Ω

## DANIEL'S 69 WEEKS – THE 1<sup>ST</sup> ADVENT OF CHRIST (Daniel 9: 24-26)



### Daniel's Time Code Proves:

1. Exact Day of Messiah's 1<sup>st</sup> Advent foretold;
2. God's sovereignty and foreknowledge, (Isaiah 48:5)
3. Jesus of Nazareth IS the Messiah;
4. Dates of Christ (i.e. conception, birth, ministry, and crucifixion)
5. Prophecies and time-codes of Christ's coming are literal.

**FULFILLED**  
 14<sup>th</sup> day of 1<sup>st</sup> lunar month *Nisan*,  
 15<sup>th</sup> day of 1<sup>st</sup> solar mo. AS 4000  
 (APRIL 6, 31/30 AD)<sup>5</sup>

Ends  
1<sup>ST</sup> Advent  
and  
old covenant  
AS 4000

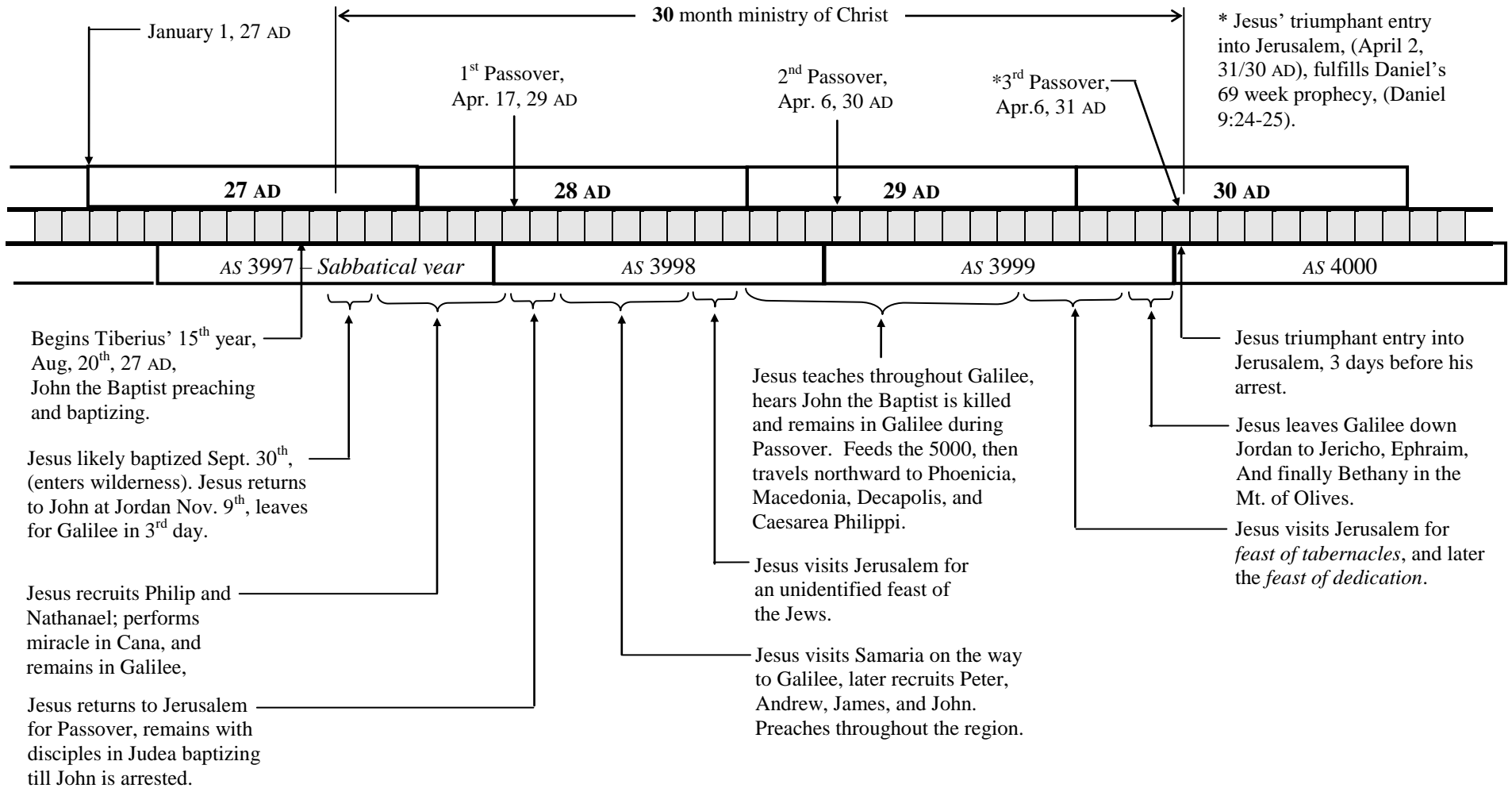
### NOTES:

1. Hebrew for 'week' is *shabuwa'* (shaw-boo'-ah), which is a week of seven years, (Lev 25:1-7). Years given in Solar/Roman years.
2. Month *Nisan* (Mar-Apr), first month of the Babylonian-Jewish calendar (Est 3:7), first used by the Jews in their Babylonian captivity.
3. Nehemiah 2:1, month *Nisan*, 20<sup>TH</sup> year of king Artaxerxes was -455/456 BC when he sent Nehemiah with written commandment authorizing to rebuild the walls (fortification) of Jerusalem. This construction occurred during troublous times, (Neh 3, 4), just as Daniel said.
4. Daniel's time-codes are given in solar years of 364 days/year, requiring conversion to Roman-Gregorian calendar years. Therefore, 69 wks x 7 solar yrs/wk = 483 solar yrs x 1.00069 = 483.33 years Roman.
5. The 69 weeks ends exactly on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of first Adamic month, in the 3997<sup>th</sup> year of Adam (28/27 AD) when Jesus made his first entry into Jerusalem, (Zec 9:9). Four days later, (15<sup>th</sup> day), Messiah was "cut-off", (Dan 9:26, Isa 53:8), which fell on April 6, 31/30 AD for His crucifixion.

# TIMELINE OF CHRIST'S MINISTRY

## OF KEY EVENTS IN VIEW OF THE BIBLICAL TIME CODES.

(Note: Years and dates are shown in Roman-Julian time.)



## TIMELINE OF CHRIST'S PASSION WEEK

### OF THE KEY EVENTS OF HIS TRIUMPHANT ENTRY, CRUCIFIXION, AND RESURRECTION.

1<sup>st</sup> Biblical SOLAR month, AS 4000 (as Jesus and his disciples observed)

11 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Abib</i>	12 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Abib</i>	13 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Abib</i>	14 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Abib</i> (Sabbath) Jesus' Passover	15 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Abib</i> Day of Firstfruits 1 <sup>st</sup> day of feast of unleavened.	16 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Abib</i> 2 <sup>nd</sup> day of feast	17 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Abib</i> 3 <sup>rd</sup> day of feast	18 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Abib</i> 4 <sup>th</sup> day of feast

1<sup>st</sup> Jewish-Babylonian month of *Nisan*, year 3790 (as Jewish Pharisees had Israel to observe)

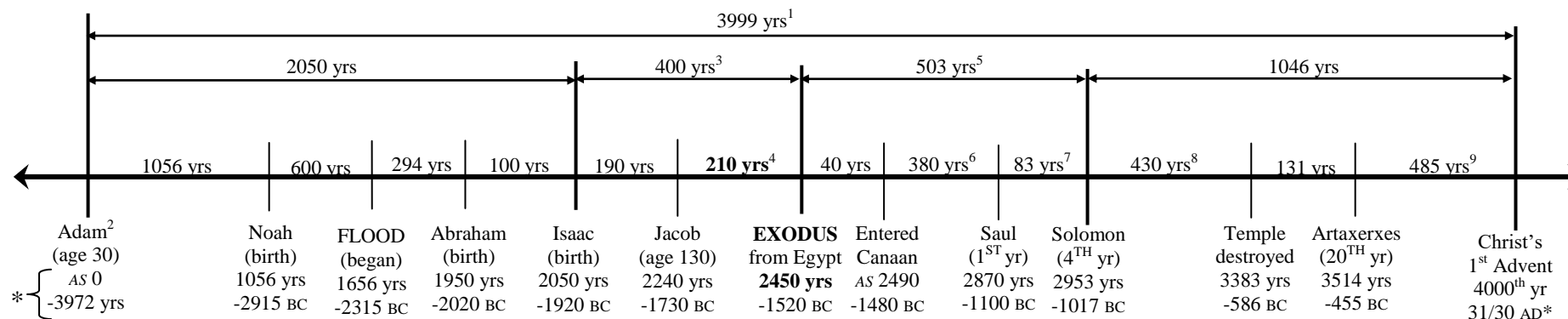
10 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Nisan</i>  "take... every man a lamb" (Exo 12:3)	11 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Nisan</i>	12 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Nisan</i>	13 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Nisan</i>	14 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Nisan</i>  "Kill it in the evening" (Exo 12:6)	15 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Nisan</i>  1 <sup>st</sup> day of feast of unleavened. (Lev 23:6-7)	16 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Nisan</i>  2 <sup>nd</sup> day of feast	17 <sup>th</sup> day of <i>Nisan</i>  3 <sup>rd</sup> day of feast; & 1 <sup>st</sup> day of firstfruits (Exo 34:22)
1 <sup>st</sup> day of week	2 <sup>nd</sup> day of week	3 <sup>rd</sup> day of week	4 <sup>th</sup> day of week	5 <sup>th</sup> day of week	6 <sup>th</sup> day of week	7 <sup>th</sup> day of week	1 <sup>st</sup> day of week
evening   morning	evening   morning	evening   morning	evening   morning	evening   morning	evening   morning	evening   morning	evening   morning
<b>Present the lamb</b>  Jesus in Bethany visiting Lazarus, in afternoon he fulfills prophetic entry into the city Jerusalem, returns to Bethany at evening.	Jesus cursed fig tree on the way to the city, taught in Temple, returned to Mt. of Olives.	On the way to city disciples saw fig tree dried up, Jesus taught in Temple, returns to Mt. of Olives and gave disciples the prophecies of his return.	Jesus in Bethany, disciples sent to prepare Passover, Jesus later enters Jerusalem to observe <i>Pesach seder</i> that evening.	<b>Preparation day</b>  After last supper, Jesus & disciples go to the garden; Jesus arrested; Crucified 3 <sup>rd</sup> hour of morning till the 9 <sup>th</sup> hour. Jesus put in tomb before sundown.	<b>"High Day"</b> ( <i>Shabbathown</i> ) Jews celebrate 1 <sup>st</sup> day of <i>feast of unleavened bread</i> .  1 <sup>st</sup> night and 1 <sup>st</sup> day in tomb.	<b>Weekly Sabbath</b>  Jews observe the weekly Sabbath.  2 <sup>nd</sup> night and 2 <sup>nd</sup> day in tomb.	<b>Sheaf offering</b>  Jesus resurrected, Mary & Peter find tomb empty at dawn.  3 <sup>rd</sup> night and 3 <sup>rd</sup> day arose.

	Sunday April 2	Monday April 3	Tuesday April 4	Wednesday April 5	Thursday April 6	Friday April 7	Saturday April 8	Sunday April 9

4<sup>th</sup> Roman-Julian month of April, 30AD, (31<sup>st</sup> Solar year)

## TIMELINE FROM ADAM TO CHRIST

BASED UPON SCRIPTURAL GENEALOGY, DANIEL 9, AND THE BOOK OF JASHER



NOTES: (Adamic dates (AS) and years (yrs) shown are solar time, whereas Roman year dates (BC/AD) are *sidereal* star time.)

\* Years 31/30 AD represents calendar offset where the solar year 31 uses the 30 AD Roman calendar. Roman BC dates are rounded to nearest whole number.

1. The 1000 year day doctrine is historically based upon man's work for 6 days (6000 yrs). As seen here, Adam to Christ is 4000 years or 4 days, (Exo 20:9-11; 2 Pet 3:8), and computed from Bible genealogy. Adam ascended to the 3<sup>rd</sup> heaven in the 31<sup>st</sup> year of God's 6<sup>th</sup> day (TL-1), Jesus ascended the 31<sup>st</sup> solar year.
2. It is assumed that Adam was created at the age of full maturity of 30 years, and afterward taken to Paradise until his fall, (Gen 3:23).
3. The seed of Abraham was afflicted 400 years (Gen 15:13), his seed began with the birth of Isaac when Abraham was age 100, (Gen 21:5).
4. Jacob, at age 130, took his family down to Egypt to escape famine, beginning 210 years of Israel in Egypt till the Exodus, (Gen 47:9; Jasher 81:3-4).
5. Beginning with Moses at the Exodus to the 4<sup>th</sup> year of King Solomon, when the foundation of the Temple was laid, was 478 years of God appointed Judges and Kings, (I Kings 6:1), plus 25 cumulative years of no leadership, (Judges 18:1). 478 + 25 = 503 yrs total time.
6. Joshua led Israel into the promised land and judged them for 28 years. Note, the times of the Judges were complicated by overlapping years of servitude to other Kings due to disobedience to God, until King Saul began the time of the Kings.
7. Saul reigned 40 years (Acts 13:21); David ruled 40 yrs; and Solomon 3 yrs before building the Temple, totaling 83 yrs.
8. The foundation of the Lord's Temple was laid in the second month in the fourth year of Solomon's reign, (I Kings 6:1). Then, there was 430 yrs of Kings of Israel till the Temple was destroyed by king Nebuchadnezzar, and the Jews exiled to Babylon.
9. According to the time-code of Daniel 9, from the command to rebuild Jerusalem, (Nehemiah 2), unto the Messiah is 69 "weeks" of years equaling 483 solar years from the 20<sup>th</sup> year of King Artaxerxes when Christ presented himself to Isarel in Jerusalem as the Son of God, in the 1<sup>st</sup> month, AS 3997, (28<sup>th</sup> solar year/27 AD). Daniel's 62 weeks of years reflects the Second Temple period under the old covenant.

## CHAPTER 8 – OPENING DANIEL’S SEAL.

The scope of this chapter is to address the second part of the time code prophecy of Daniel 9, the final 70<sup>th</sup> week of years, including the other related time codes of Daniel. These additional related time codes are rarely presented but prove to be crucial as you will see. Again, we must understand the background of what these times represent. Everything you are about to read in these last three chapters is considered highly sensitive, very controversial, and down-right avoided due to fear and disbelief. It is food for the wheat, not for the chaff. But, if you really seek to understand the HOW and WHY of the “last days”, then you must be exposed to the very essence of the Beast. Just consider these words:

Joshua 1:

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Presenting the previous major time codes, we first delved into the related conditions for which they represent. For example, in chapter 5 we looked in-depth at Jesus’ parable of the fig tree before attempting to understand the times and signs of his return. The basis being the Biblical testimony of Zionism in relation to the establishment of the nation Israel in Palestine today, (the dictionary definition of Zionism). Previously the statement was made that is worth repeating: ***What makes the fig tree parable and Psalm 90 so prophetically significant today is there has not been a nation Israel since 70AD, until its declaration in May 1948.*** However, there is another side of Zionism that goes far beyond the Jews settling in their land. Zionism is in reality a WORLD REVOLUTIONARY MOVEMENT that goes back at least to the time of Christ; in fact Jesus actually revealed it in a parable.

There are quotes presented in these last chapters which are from several secular texts which clearly compare to latter-day prophecy and confirms the Scriptural testimony. These documents are suppressed from the general public and are difficult to find. Whenever one attempts to expose these, 'officials' quickly claim they are hoaxes and 'demonize' the one doing the exposing. However, all one has to do is compare these to the Bible and world events to see they are real and being implemented to the letter. The primary texts referenced in this chapter are: *The Babylonian Talmud* of Pharisaic Judaism, [B18]; the *Zohar* (Jewish Cabala) of mystic Judaism, [B41]; *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, [B42]; and *Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars*, [B43], a technical manual of Operations Research Corporation. These are from different sources at various times, but their content reveals they are in total harmony with each other, as well as with Scripture. We are not going to deal with "conspiracy theories", but rather to examine some of the basic documented Scriptural and secular facts to show the motivating SPIRIT behind “Babylon the Great” and the Great City that reigns over the kings of the earth. This part of the Scriptural testimony is missing in most all prophetic circles, perhaps because it is both sensitive and covert.

### **World Zionism**

First, it is imperative to understand that the overall “Beast” in the book of Revelation is a tripartite system, that being: a *political system*, a *religious system*, but first and foremost it is a *financial system*.

All these are working in international accord, and have begun their final stages, to snare the entire world into a trap that cannot be avoided, just as the Holy Bible says it will. The Beast *political system* will eventually be given a 'mouth', a man who will represent that system, who is "the shining one", the king of Babylon, (Rev 13:1-9; Isa 14:4-20). The Beast *religious system* shall be headed by an antichrist false prophet, a 'substitute' Christ, (Rev 13:11-17). The establishment of this Beast system is no different than any other political or religious movement, in that by necessity it requires vast funding by influential financial powers, or else it would never get off the drawing board. Who could possess such resources and power to orchestrate the greatest diabolical scheme the world has, or ever will experience on this level of magnitude? Who heads the Beast *financial system*? Who are the REAL movers and shakers of the *New World Order* and its so-called "Global Governance" of the "International Community"? Believe it or not, God has already foretold us:

Daniel 11:

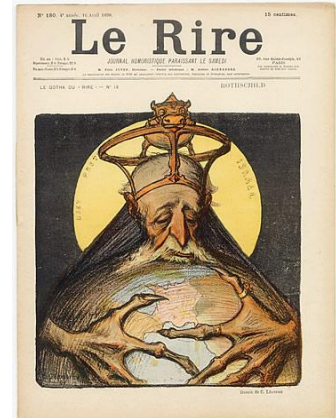
14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: **also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves TO ESTABLISH THE VISION; but they shall fall.**

These robbers are of Daniel's people, of a branch of the House of Jacob. These robbers do not represent God's beloved Jewish people as a whole, and include Gentile associates. The word 'robbers' in the original Hebrew is H1121-H6530 *ben-periyts*, "**sons of the violent ones**", where *ben* is: "sons of" (descendants), and *periyts* is: "violent, i.e. a tyrant, destroyer, ravenous, robber". Its root H6555 *parats* means: "to direct and indirect, make a breach, break down, spread abroad, compel, disperse, grow, increase, urge". As we dig into this, these definitions become very evident. What is "the vision" that they establish? Of course, the vision God promised Israel. That is why it is necessary to consider who these tyrannical visionaries are, because they have *spread themselves abroad* making a *breach* in world's financial system. They are the ones *directly and indirectly breaking down* the nations, *robbing* their wealth by *compelling* them to pay national interest on loans through *ravenous* taxation of their citizens in order achieve their ultimate goals; and are the ones heaping to themselves, the real wealth of gold and silver for the "last days", (James 5).



It was mentioned earlier that the liberation of Jerusalem was declared by British Foreign Minister Author Balfour in November 1917. His letter of accomplishment, [Appendix E, pg. xxiv], was directed to "Lord Rothschild" and the Zionist Federation on behalf of Her Majesty's government. All money trails effectively lead to the House of Rothschild. Mayer Amschel Bauer was a Jewish-German money lender and goldsmith, (Isaiah 46:6), who took the name *Rothschild*, (German for "red shield" as shown). Before Amschel died, he charged his five sons to open five major banking houses in England and Europe. These banks became the forefront of international banking cartels. Through inner-commerce and their *agents*, the Rothschilds controlled the outcome of the Napoleonic wars via bank loans, while making a fortune doing it; and they have been accredited by historians with controlling the outcome of wars and revolutions for the past 200 years. The Rothschild financiers were involved in the Zionist ingathering into Palestine from the start, and established the system to fund the Zionist movement to make it happen.

Retired Canadian military intelligence officer, Commander Guy Carr toured the country till his death in 1958, giving speeches warning of the House of Rothschild and his Illuminati; where in 1773, 30 year old Mayer Rothschild, gave a fourteen point protocol to a group of 12 wealthy and prominent men of Europe in order to pool their resources and gain control of the world's finances, [B44, Introduction]. This idea was initially instilled from the Cabalistic teaching of Jewish mystic Isaac Luria who taught it was possible for one man to master the world, (more in Chapter 9). These tyrannical men would create or fund all the world's revolutionary movements, which eventually gives them ultimate control over all wealth, natural resources, and manpower of the entire world. Carr states all fourteen points are included in *The Protocols of the Learned Elders*.



French Magazine *Le Rire*, dated 16 April 1898, the year of the 2<sup>nd</sup> World Zionist Conference, depicts Rothschild wearing a crown of a “golden calf”, and having possession of the world.

In 1775 this group of ‘13’ selected and funded a Jewish Cabalist professor of Cannon law at Ingolstadt University, Adam Weishaupt (also a Jesuit), to create an organization for the sole function of infiltrating or destroying the governments and religious leadership of the world. Weishaupt formed the *Bavarian Illuminati* on May 1, 1776, (May day celebration of *Bel-tane*); and His plans parallel the protocols of the “learned elders”. Also, Mordecai Mark Levi, the son of a Pharisaic Lawyer and of a long line of Jewish Rabbis, used the same protocol ideals to establish the Communist doctrine. We know him as Karl Marx. Nesta Webster in her book: *World Revolution*, discovered that Marx wrote *Das Kapital* at the British Museum while living in London, [B45, pg 168], and in Marx’s correspondence she observes, it is obvious that he did not believe in any of what he wrote, all of which he created from various ideas of others, [B45, pg 172]; in which parallels Weishaupt’s ‘code’, [B45, pg 169]. Mr. Carr stated that Jacob Schiff of the New York banking house of Kuhn, Loeb Company, gave Trotsky \$20 million in gold to start the Communist revolution in 1917; while also President Woodrow Wilson contributed \$100 million from his “Special Emergency War Fund” to save the struggling Bolshevik regime. After victory, the Bolsheviks transferred 600 million rubles in gold to Kuhn, Loeb Co. between 1918-1922. Lenin (who had a Jewish wife), was hired by agents within the German government to aid the revolution; and in fact, the first Russian commissariat was all Jewish. This ultimately led to the brutal deaths of 66 million of their inhabitants, including fellow Jews. Protocol 11 refers to these “Learned Elders”:

*“... our organization of secret masonry which is not known to, and aims which are not even so much as suspected by, these Goy cattle [Gentiles], attracted by us into the ‘Show’ army of Masonic Lodges in order to throw dust in the eyes of their fellows.”* [B42, pg. 181]

In 1784, the book *Pawns in the Game*, reveals by an act of God that Weishaupt’s organization was discovered by the Bavarian police [B44, Introduction], only to go further into secrecy by infiltrating into the “Blue Lodge” of Freemasonry and the society of Rosicrucians, just as the remnant of the Knights Templar had done. Unknown to most Masons, there is a power behind the **33** degrees of Freemasonry which are the ‘mystery’ degrees of the Illuminati; behind and unknown to most of these is the secret masonry of the “Learned Elders”; and behind and unknown to these men is their ancient and accepted ‘prince’ (Eph 2:2), the “great red dragon” (Rev 12:3).



Modern Dictionaries altered the original definition of 'Illuminati'; and today it is simply defined: "one who claims superior enlightenment". However Noah Webster himself knew different, and his original 1828 definition is far more "illuminating":

"ILLUMINA'TI } 3. The name given to certain associations of men in modern Europe, who combined to overthrow the existing religious institutions, and **substitute reason**, by which they **expect to raise men and society to perfection.**"

This is nothing more than an idealistic and platonic smokescreen. Many researchers believe the American branch of the Illuminati is the *Skull and Bones Society*. This society was established at Yale University in 1832 by William H. Russell who brought its commission from a similar German school. Yale and the Skull and Bones have a direct connection to the CIA, and boasts of elitist members such as former CIA director and president George H.W. Bush, his son and former president George W. Bush, John Kerry, Rockefeller, Taft, Kellogg, Vanderbilt, Goodyear, Pillsbury, just to name a few. These 'Bones-men' are totally dedicated to implementing the age old plan, for which George H. Bush referred to as "the big idea". Perhaps that is because George H. is the son of Prescott Bush, a former partner in Brown Brothers Harriman, the oldest international banking house in America.

Psalm 2:

- 1 Why do the heathen [Gentiles] rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?
- 2 **The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying,**
- 3 **Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.**

These final chapters are about MYSTERY, and when the Beast leader seats himself on the world's throne, the restraints upon MYSTERY are removed, (2 Thes 2:7). The Lord reveals through the Psalmist that world leaders will reject Him and his anointed (Christians), conspiring to remove the ethical holds and moral restraints they have in the minds and hearts of the people. This antichrist spirit of world leaders was clearly manifested when President Barack Obama stood before national television proclaiming: "*America is no longer a Christian nation.*" This is a major goal of the House of Rothschild, and their Illuminati dupes.

*"It surely needs little argument now to prove, that the Order of Illuminati had for its immediate object the abolishing of Christianity (at least this was the intention of the Founder) with the sole view of overturning the civil government, by introducing universal dissoluteness and profligacy of manners, and then getting the assistance of the corrupted subjects to overset the throne." [B46, pg. 124]*

The Protocols' ideals are much older than Communism, the Illuminati, or even of the House of Rothschild. They were merely updated before the turn of the century. But the clues that lead us to the truth, are found not only in the Protocols themselves, but in the Holy Scriptures and the 'sacred' books of Judaism. The revised *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* was translated to English by Victor E. Marsden and published in 1934. In its introduction, he identifies a very secretive group of 300 men:

*"WHAT ARE THE ELDERS' NAMES? THE THREE HUNDRED. But what are their names? This is a secret which has not been revealed. They are the Hidden Hand. They are not the 'Board of Deputies' (the Jewish Parliament in England) or the 'Universal Israelite Alliance' which sits in Paris. But the late Walter Rathenau of the Allgemeiner Electricitaets Gesellschaft has thrown a little light on the subject and doubtless he was in possession of their names, being, in all likelihood, one of the chief leaders himself. Writing in the Wiener Freie Presse, December 24th, 1912, he said:*

*Three hundred men (Jews, of course), each of the European continent, and they elect their successors from their entourage. The Learned Elders are the general officers of these --not three, but --three hundred Fates.*” [B42, pg. 139]

These 300 are not the same that compose the *Committee of 300* that David Rockefeller heads, which was merely patterned after the same. Today, the House of Rothschild controls (directly or indirectly) countless major financial institutions such as the World Bank and its *International Monetary Fund* of the United Nations, the Bank of England, the Vatican Bank (which has untold wealth), national central banking systems, etc, etc, etc. They also put the Rockefellers in business with Standard oil, who established Chase Manhattan Bank, and a major stockholder of the Federal Reserve Corporation that was established through former international banker and U.S. president Woodrow Wilson in 1913. He took control of the currency away from Congress and gave it to the “banksters”. The rest is <suppressed> history.

The vision in Daniel 9 is the restoration of Israel to reign over all nations, (Dan 7:27). Therefore these 'robbers' understand the vision as world domination. The law shall go forth out of Jerusalem, (Isa 2:2-4). The Messiah will rule the world through Israel, (Jer 3:17; Zec 8:22; Zec 14:16). That is the vision, the fulfillment of God's plan for Israel and Jerusalem. Except these robbers exalt themselves to establish this vision without Jesus Christ, desiring to place their own puppet messiah on the throne in Jerusalem, which is the vision of the Zionists, [Appendix E, pg. xxv].

*"When the King of Israel sets upon his sacred head the crown offered him by Europe he will become patriarch of the world.." ...The King of the Jews will be the real Pope of the Universe, the patriarch of an international Church."* [B42, Protocols 15 and 17, pg. 200 and 205]

Even Jesus' disciples expected this to be fulfilled at the first advent of Christ, (Acts 1:6-7). The root word for 'restore' in Acts 1:6 of is *kathistemi*, which means: “to place permanently”. By this, we see what was in the mind of the Jews in Jesus' day. Israel was at that time a well established nation in their land of promise, but they were under the dominion and financial oppression of Rome. They looked for the Messiah to come and lead them to independence and world domination, as they do today. That is the overall vision because Judaism has yet to accept Jesus Christ as their messiah, nor have they understood the Kingdom of God is a spiritual kingdom. Jesus' disciples (at that time) may not have understood the second advent, but they obviously knew what the Scriptures taught about Israel's prophetic destiny. The answer Jesus gave them is most revealing. It was not for them to know when the Father restores Israel permanently in their land. In other words, it would not happen in their lifetime. Notice he did not say no one could ever know. We also find a parable given by Jesus that reveals the desire of the religious Pharisees of achieving the vision, even in the first century. The text is from the parable of Matthew 21:33-45:

Matthew 21:

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, **This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.**

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard **cometh**, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

This is a parable that Jesus gave against the chief priests and elders of the Jews foretelling that the New Covenant kingdom will be taken from them (the House of Jacob) and given to the Gentiles. The very ones he cursed, are most likely the fathers of the ones who became the “Learned Elders” behind World Zionism today. The 'husbandmen' represent the Jewish Pharisees, and the 'vineyard' is the world. The son of course is Christ Jesus, the Son of God. What is it that the Son is heir of? The WORLD, (Heb 1:1-2). Jesus knew it was in the heart of the Pharisee leaders to gain control of the world as testified in their own writings.

“... *So the Israelites, having fallen, were replaced in power by the Gentiles; but on their recovery, it will be difficult to remove the Gentiles from their position without inflicting much suffering.*” [B18, Talmud, Sanhedrin 98b, pg. 667]

“*And the Lord God formed man. ‘Man’ here refers to Israel, whom God shaped at that time both for this world and for the future world... ‘living soul’ refers to Israel, who have holy living souls from above, and ‘cattle and creeping thing and beast of the earth’ to the other peoples who are not ‘living soul’, but who are as we have said... man [Israel] should be unique in the world and ruler over all.*” [B41, Zohar I, pg. 101, 147; Appendix E, pg. xxxviii]

“*And it was said by the prophets that we were chosen by God Himself to rule over the whole earth. God has endowed us with genius that we may be equal to our task.*” [B42, Protocol 5, pg. 162]

“*The Jews energetically reject the idea of fusion with the other nationalities and cling firmly to their historical hope of world empire...*” [B17, pg. 198, Max Mandelstam, World Zionist Congress, July **1898**]

Luke 16:

13 **No servant can serve two masters:** for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. **Ye cannot serve God and mammon.**

The word 'masters' is *kurios*, which means: “supreme in authority, i.e. a controller; by implying God, Lord, master”. The word 'mammon' is defined: “confidence in, figuratively wealth personified, i.e. avarice deified”. Jesus bluntly said a person will be in bondage to one or the other, but never both, and it is Satan who controls the spirit of mammon, (Acts 26:18; John 8:44). The word 'avarice' means: “insatiable greed for riches; inordinate, miserly desire to gain and hoard wealth”. The use of 'insatiable' here means the spirit of mammon is never satisfied. Even many Christians claim they serve God, but when it comes down to it, their confidence and security is in their incomes. But these Jewish robbers make wealth into a god, (Isa 46:6). They become insane with greed because it produces power. The kind of power that gains control over the entire world. In fact, this world financial power is something they know God promised them, even though most Gentiles do not realize it.

Deuteronomy 15:

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, **as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.**

The word 'lend' is H5670 '*abat*, and in this context means: “to pawn, to lend on security, figuratively to entangle, lend to”. This is bank loans, securities, and 'pawn' means: “a loan for collateral”. Who do they loan to? Many nations, to the heads of governments when in financial need or “bail outs”. Then what does God say in context

to those loans? They will use it to rule over these nations. The word 'many' in Scripture means the “overall majority”. Hebrew for 'reign' is H4910 *mashal* (maw-shal'), which means: “to rule, to have dominion, have power”. The evidence shows they gain power over a nation by causing a money shortage, then loan that nation large amounts of credit while taking valuable assets as collateral. Eventually they take control over a nation's money supply system, which allows them to entangle and dominate that nation by a type of financial bondage. This is something the Rothschilds learned a long time ago, [B43, pgs. 12-13].

*"Give me control over a nation's currency, and I care not who makes its laws." – Mayor Amschel Rothschild (1743-1812) [B43, pg. 9]*

Deuteronomy 23:

**20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.**

Who are 'strangers' here? Anyone who is not a Jewish brother, hence Gentile. All the nations they lend to are Gentiles which will be confirmed by the New Testament. The phrase “lend upon usury” in Hebrew is H5391 *nashak*, which is defined: “figuratively to strike with a sting (as a serpent), to bite; to oppress with interest on a loan”. Jesus also referred to these people as 'vipers', (Mat 23:33). According to this verse, as long as they do not oppress fellow Jews with usury, their financial endeavors will be blessed. Notice how these oppressive loans relate to possessing the land they enter into. The word ‘possess’ is very revealing and what is taking place behind the scenes of governments. It is H3423 *yarash*, meaning: “to occupy by driving out previous tenants, and possessing in their place; by implying to seize, to rob, to expel, to disinherit, dispossess, drive out, make poor, get possession, succeed utterly”.

Proverbs 22:

**7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.**

**16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.**

We can read this wisdom of Proverbs, but those who possess real wealth practice it daily. These people use oppression to increase their wealth and power, but in time they too will come to want. If not in this life, surely in the day of judgment as the example of the rich man and the beggar, (Luke 16:19-31).

Jeremiah 5:

**26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.**

**27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.**

The word 'wicked' here means: “trouble makers”. Hebrew for 'setteth' is H7918 *shakak*, which is: “to weave a trap”. And the word 'snares' H3353, means: “to entangle”, which is what 'lend' essentially means. It is because of these snares and traps of deceit that they become great and increase their wealth by placing their victims in a type of bondage.

*"These loans burdened the finances of the State with the payment of interest and make them the bond slaves of these capitals." [B42, Protocol 20, pg. 214]*

Isaiah 59:

5 They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and **weave the spider's web**: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed **breaketh out into a viper**.

The root word for 'eggs' means: "fine white linen", which has the same meaning as 'network' in Isaiah 19:9. Therefore, they weave a world wide network of bank loans and use it as a snare, a trap and catch men. A spider's web is a trap for the unsuspecting. Is it coincidental that the 'Internet' is an international computer 'network' which is called the "World Wide Web" which is indicated as "**www**."? (By the way, the number for the letter 'w' in Hebrew is 6; hence 666.com). These men lay wait (as a spider) implying they remain hidden from view.

*"Our power in the present tottering condition of all forms of power will be more invisible than any other, because it will remain invisible until the moment when it has gained such strength that no cunning can any longer undermine it."* [B42, Protocol 1, pg. 145]

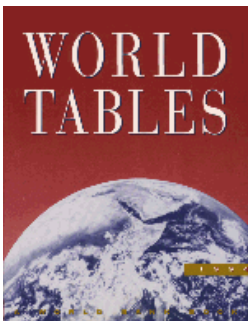
Here is the confirmation in the New Testament where these robbers of Jacob actually do this:

Romans 11:

9 And David saith, **Let their TABLE be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:**

12 Now if **the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles;** how much more their fulness?

The Apostle Paul is speaking of the elders of Israel who persecuted Christ, quoting Psalm 69:22. Verse 9 is not obvious unless you see what 'table' means. The Greek word is G5132 *trapeza*, which in this context is defined: "a counter for money, **a broker's office for loans at interest, a bank**". This gives us confirmation that certain Jewish robbers have in fact done what Deuteronomy said. This is not referring to your local community bank, but to world economics such as International banks, the World Bank, the World Trade Center, National mints, and manipulation of the world's stock markets. Apostle Paul relates their 'table' to the wealth of the entire world, the riches of the Gentiles. Note the irony of this publication by the World Bank:



*"World Tables, published annually, provides the most detailed collection of economic data and socioeconomic indicators published by the World Bank. ...The World Tables disseminates, with little delay, country estimates used by the Bank in analysis of economic and social trends in developing countries, which emphasizes Bank borrowers."* [http://www.ciesin.org/IC/wbank/wtables.html]

Notice that they analyze a country's economic AND social trends. This means they must have a vast monitoring system and database in place, utilizing the bar-code system. They are monitoring and controlling the financial aspects of the whole Earth. The word 'riches' means: "wealth, property, power and control". They rule behind the scenes of governments as tyrants and destroyers.

"...once the proletariat has no other profit out of the constitution save only those pitiful crumbs which we fling them from our table in return for the voting in favor of what we dictate, in favor of the men we place in power, the servants of our agentur..." [B42, Protocol 3, pg. 154; emphasis added]

Micah 2:

- 1 Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! **when the morning is light, they practice it, because it is in the power of their hand.**
- 2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.
- 3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; **Behold, against this family** do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: **for this time is evil.**

The first verse reflects what we have seen concerning the Zionists of the House of Jacob in the latter days, (Psalm 90:6). The Hebrew meanings of some of the words here are incredible. For example, 'devise' means to weave, fabricate a plot, a cunning work; 'beds' means carnal intercourse as symbolizing discreet dealings and communication with individuals or groups; 'light' means to cause to be enlightened as does *Illuminati*; and 'power' here is the Hebrew word *El*, the root word for God/god. When they began to be enlightened on how to achieve Daniel's vision, they were convinced they were being empowered by the Almighty God. The proof of this power is the success of taking control of the riches of the Gentiles without exposure. But notice what these people do. They take away the fields by violence. Hebrew for 'fields' means land. And they take away people's houses by oppression. Hebrew for 'oppress' here is H6231 *'ashaq*, which means: "to press upon, defraud, to get deceitfully". Is that not what is happening in America today in record numbers? Citizens have been set-up by enticing loans, then pressed upon by the oil barons and abandoned by corrupt political regulators which leads to the loss of their homes and land!

*"The aristocracy of the goyim as a political force, is dead - we need not take it into account; but as landed proprietors they can still be harmful to us from the fact that they are self-sufficing in the resources upon which they live. It is essential therefore for us at whatever cost to deprive them of their land."* [B42, Protocol 6, pg. 164]

*"When the government is able to collect tax and seize property without just compensation, it is an indication that the public is ripe for surrender and is consenting to enslavement and legal encroachment."* [B43, Silent Weapons, pg. 48]

*"All retaliation or measures of reprisal are based on the Jewish legal maxim of eminent domain, 'the judicial authority can annul the right to the possession of property and declare such property ownerless.'* [B18, Talmud, Baba Kama 113b, p. 621]

Why? Because all wealth comes out of the earth as natural resources. The truth is the rich men of the Earth want to remove property rights by consistent "changes" infused into society in the guise of environmentalism via Socialistic leadership they place in strategic positions. Control over all natural resources is ultimate control of all wealth. This is why they claim more and more park lands. This is more a reality than most people think. The United Nations through its *Bio-Diversity Treaty* and *Agenda 21* is a move to confiscate property and force relocate people off their land to live in government provided 'use' zones all in the name of *conservation*. They call it the "human resettlement program", and even have maps to show their plan, [Appendix E, pgs, xxix-xxx]. Remember they oppress in order to increase their wealth and control.

God says this is an evil time, and a snare comes suddenly upon mankind, (Luke 21:35). Note that the Lord in Micah 2:3 attributes this evil to a single family!

1 Timothy 6:

9 But **they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare**, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, **which drown men in destruction and perdition.**

10 **For the love of money is the root of all evil:** which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and *follow after righteousness*, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

God also says the end of the last days is an "evil time", (Micah 2:3, Ps 37:19, Eccl 9:12, Jer 15:11), so evil even the prudent will keep silent, (Amos 5:13). Since it is evil, this verse confirms that the insatiable love of money will be at the very root of it. Greek for "love of money" is *philarguria*, which also means: "avarice", (insatiable greed). This is not only the rich robbers of Israel, but people in general have become so greedy they are fulfilling Isaiah's prophecy of neighbor oppressing neighbor, (Isa 3:5).

James 2:

6 But ye have despised the poor. **Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?**

7 **Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?**

Here's a definitive statement in James that it is the "rich men" who oppress and drag people into foreclosure and tax courts. Not only do they despise the poor but they also blaspheme the name of Christ, [Appendix E, pg. xxxii]. They are antichrists and enemies of the Gospel because they hate Christians and non-apatetic patriots who attempt expose their evil. James goes on and tells us how they oppress.

James 5:

1 Go to now, **ye rich men**, weep and howl for **your miseries that shall come upon you.**

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth eaten.

3 **Your gold and silver is cankered;** and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and **shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.**

The "rich men of the earth" have already been identified by Daniel and the Apostle Paul. The robbers of Daniel's people, the tyrants of the fig tree. James 5:7-8 reveals that this condition exists just prior to the return of Christ. The phrase "heap treasure" is G2343 *thesaurizo*, which basically means: "to collect for one's self, to reserve, to lay up or keep in store". Its root word means: "to deposit". What treasure do they heap to themselves?

*"In our hands is the greatest power of our day – gold: in two days we can procure from our storehouses any quantity we may please."* [B42, pg.221, emphasis added]

Any experienced broker or banker will admit that precious metal is the only true money that never loses value. In fact, the US Constitution and the Bill of Rights only allows Congress to coin "gold and silver", not paper notes, which the Rothschilds claim is 'negative' capital, [B43, pg.13]. In his book *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve*, researcher-author Eustace Mullins states: "Each day, the world price of gold is set in the London office of N.M. Rothschild and Company", [B47, pg. 48].

During the great depression, the international bankers had the US government confiscate gold coins. The investors in-the-know today are saying that another gold confiscation is coming, which may be why people are currently being urged to sell their jewelry or obtain gold and silver coins. If you attempt to spend it, it will be confiscated. Where will it go? It is to be 'deposited' in special reserves controlled by these same international banksters. They have cunningly deceived nations into swapping true wealth for paper and electronic credit, (drafts and credit cards, which are the transitions to the Beast "E-cash" system), [Appendix E, pg. xxviii].

James 5:

4 **Behold, the hire of the labourers** who have reaped down your fields, **which is of you kept back by fraud**, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

Consider what this verse says. It begins with 'behold' which means: "go see, be aware of, understand". What are we to see and understand? The word 'hire' means: "wage earnings", and these earnings are 'kept back' which means they are "withheld". There is only one withholding of wage earnings and that is *income* tax. James says income withholding tax will be based upon FRAUD. If you do not believe it, search it out. The income tax placed upon citizens is easily proven to be based upon fraud, it is not actual law, [Appendix E, pg. xxxiii]. Look at your paper money, for it says it is a "FEDERAL RESERVE NOTE". That means a bank note, a loan at interest issued by the Federal Reserve Incorporated, who has never been audited by congress. The so-called Federal Reserve Bank is neither Federal nor reserve. It is a private corporate bank, [Appendix E, pg. xxxv], that controls money rates and issues their non-constitutional "legal tender" which represents a huge loan deficit as the "national debt". The income tax system is not the budget the US government operates from. Excise tax on import-exports such as: alcohol, tobacco, etc. are legal taxes that are not collected by the IRS, but are collected by the US Treasury Department for the US budget. Look at an envelope from the IRS; it says it is from "THE DEPARTMENT OF THE TREASURY". **What treasury?** No where does the IRS say "Department of the US Treasury" nor use the U.S. Treasury seal; but their seal is a buzzard holding a merchant's balance scale, and has the olive 'branch' of the house of Jacob! Their postage is not paid by the Federal government, but by them. It is all fraud just as the Bible says it is.

*"This [Federal Reserve Act] establishes the most gigantic trust on earth. When the President (Woodrow Wilson) signs this bill, the invisible government of the monetary power will be legalized....the worst legislative crime of the ages is perpetrated by this banking and currency bill."* [B48, pg. 28]

Taxes collected by the IRS out of **our** wage earnings, is the interest payments of the fraudulent national debt that goes to the "DEPARTMENT OF TREASURY" of the *International Monetary Fund* (IMF) of the World Bank in New York-Great City Babylon, which is established by "rich men of the earth". All bank notes have both principle and collateral. The 'principle' is the "*Agency For International Development*" that funds assumption of full or partial executive, legislative and judicial authority over a country or area. The 'taxpayers' are being used to buy-off governments and take control of their financial systems around the globe. The collateral is you and every thing you own. If income tax is not law, then what is it? It is a *corporate resolution* and when you received your Socialist Security number, you gave up your natural born citizenship of your State to be a "U.S. citizen" which is a corporation, not a state.



It is fraud on a scale that individuals cannot fight because our illuminated elected officials agree to keep silent for fear and gain. Remember, the international bankers oppress by loan interest collected as "income tax" to pay down the interest debt of these fraudulent loans. America was intended to have debt-free currency which means no loans or debt. In other words, whenever money becomes tight, Congress simply mints more coin; and all debts are to be settled by gold and silver coin, [The Constitution of the United States, Article I, sections 8 and 10], but this law is only observed when paying debt to the robbers of Daniel's people. Their credit card systems are the most dangerous con allowed by the nations. These cheap plastic cards are backed by NOTHING, and are nothing more than world-wide counterfeiting by select banks. They are not "legal tender" or secured loans, totally bypassing and undermining government financial systems of the entire world, creating a huge debt bubble that may soon burst. It is the forerunner of the mark of the Beast as you will see. Lindbergh warned that both Congress and Rothschild dupe Woodrow Wilson gave our money system over to their Federal Reserve System in 1913, [Appendix E, pg. xxxiv]. From the book *The Peace Negotiations* by Robert Lansing, 1921, had this to say about President Woodrow Wilson in reference to the League of Nations:

*“When the President talks of ‘self-determination’ what unit has he in mind? Does he mean a race, a territorial area, or a community? Without a definite unit which is practical, application of this principle is dangerous to peace and stability.... How can it be harmonized with Zionism, to which the President is practically committed?”* [B49, emphasis added]

As a result, all printed U.S. currencies are "bank notes" based upon interest loans through the Federal Reserve Act, (note that coins are not marked "Federal Reserve"). Also, the 16<sup>th</sup> Amendment can only apply to "The District" of mystery lady Columbia, it cannot supersede Article I of the Constitution. Income tax must be apportioned by the 50 States, which they have never done. The 16<sup>th</sup> Amendment was proven an illegal entry into the Bill of Rights, because not one single state properly ratified it, [B50]. The men who proved and published that fact were permanently silenced.

Malachi 3:

5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, **and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me**, saith the LORD of hosts.

6. For I am the LORD, I change not; **therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed**.

Is it surprising that Malachi reveals it is the descendents of Jacob who oppress workers in their salaries. How? By taxes on wages caused by fraudulent loans to Gentile nations, just as Apostle Paul wrote. Hebrew for 'oppress' is again '*ashaq*', which is: "to press upon, violate, get deceitfully, defraud, use oppression, do violence". This is what they are doing to the nations. This is similar to what 'robbers' means. Their insatiable greed is the root of this "evil time". The Zohar, Talmud and Protocols all teach how they are to use deceit and trickery to gain their power and rule:

*“Rabbi Chezkia asked, ‘How must we fight against them?’ Rabbi Jehuda said, ‘By wise counsel thou shalt war against them.’ ‘By what kind of war? The kind of war that every son of man must war against his enemies, which Jacob used against Esau - **by deceit and trickery wherever possible**. They must be fought against without ceasing, until proper order be restored. Thus it is with satisfaction that I say we should free ourselves from them **and rule over them**.’”* [B41, Zohar, 160a; Tranaitis Trans. pg. 74-75]

*“Our countersign is - Force and Make-believe... Violence must be the principle, and cunning and make-believe the rule for governments which do not want to lay down their crowns at the feet of agents of some new power.” [B42, pg. 147]*

James 5:4 also states that “*cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth*”. The tax fraud will go to an extreme and increase to preposterous limits. The word 'cries' is *boe* (bo-ay'), and means: “to call for aid, help, relief”. The people become oppressed beyond coping. The elite have consistently called for a ‘global’ income tax. The “Golden city” and its World Bank will soon have the entire world under its oppression, (Isa 14:4). The so-called economic bail-outs of the Gentile nations that have been taking place, are transferring the wealth of the middle and lower economic class to the merchants of Babylon the Great, which increase their insatiable wealth by 'taxpayer' oppression. Their version of "re-distribution of wealth" is fraudulently taking it from the taxpayers by which the Constitution does not give them the right to do, and placing it in their own storehouses. This causes recession to deepen and eventually destroys all national currencies, [Appendix E, pg. xxvii]. Their intention is to merge corporate capitalism with a new socialist order with irreversible control over all wealth and natural resources. The cries of the people will not be in vain for the Lord hears them. The word 'sabaoth' means: “the military aspect of God”. God will respond to the cries of the oppressed with swift destruction upon these rich tyrants, and they shall come to want. Until that happens, people will realize their god of mammon is a cruel taskmaster, which shall reach its final financial goal:

Revelation 13:

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

This prophecy eventually becomes compulsory upon all people. There are numerous Bible teachers that say this mark is not literal, but mental voluntary servitude. Or, that it is a 'religious' mark of dedication and has nothing to do with the purchase of goods and services. Read it for what it says, and you decide. The word 'mark' is *charagma*, which in this context is defined: “a scratch or etching, i.e. stamp of servitude, a graven mark”. Its root means: “to write, describe; to scratch with a stake with a sharpened point”. What this literally describes is how tattoos are made.

“Eventually every individual element of the structure comes under computer control through a knowledge of personal preferences, such knowledge guaranteed by computer association of consumer preferences (universal product code -- UPC -- zebra strip pricing codes on packages) with identified consumers (identified via association with the use of a credit card and later a permanent ‘tattooed’ body number invisible under normal ambient illumination.” [B43, pg. 14] [Appendix E, pg. xxviii]

The introduction of this ‘confidential’ technical manual called *Silent Weapons For Quiet Wars* is dated May 1979, the result of Operations Research Corp., a tactical think-tank group organized in England during WW2. Previously in the 1950’s, a Harvard research project was established by the international elite for a select group of Harvard business and social engineering students.



The popular National Cash Register system works on a series of 6 cores (ferromagnetic loops). In order to number an item, or a person's card, the transaction must be prefixed “666”.

This project was initially funded by a four year grant given by the Rockefeller Foundation, and established for the purpose to learn how to first control America's Economy, then the world economy. The controlling 'elite' have planned to have full control over all materials and money flow. To accomplish this, they need to identify the "end user" of all raw materials in order to fully monitor the flow of goods and services. The mark identifies and classifies people. It gives a profile of each person, of their income, purchasing patterns, internet and cell phone habits, medical history, personal choices, etc. which we know as a "database". Of course identification technology has greatly changed since the late 1970s, and the technology today is to insert an electronic chip, or a tattoo of invisible metallic ink that can be read with electronic devices. These have already been experimented on and selectively implemented for human identification; and made compulsory in municipal animal shelters. (See [www.digitalangel.com](http://www.digitalangel.com))

These tyrants ultimately want a cashless society (*E-cash*), and all financial transactions will be electronic transfers which they have been gradually implementing. People are being 'nudged' into the Beast financial system via computers, cell-phones and automatic banking transactions. This gives them direct access to people's financial resources and profiles. ***And all the gullible and liberal people love it!*** Every person, beast, merchandise, medical operation, etc., are being electronically tagged, (ID or RF tag mark system). Those who want to continue to function in society, or have the basics of food, shelter, and clothing will be compelled by necessity to take this "beneficial" identification mark; to be inserted into the right hand or forehead. Thus will eliminate the illegal drug trade, black markets, identity theft, difficulty locating people, even "rainy day" cash hoarding. But, once willingly received, it will seal your eternal fate, (Rev 14:9-12, 15:2, 20:4, 2 Thes 3:11-12). This system would certainly prove whether the hypocritical Christians trust in mammon or trust God, choosing to live in pleasure, or suffer and die for His sake as Jesus did for ours. You had better consider it. *Selah.*

Revelation 18:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

The word 'merchants' is G1713 *emporos*, which basically means: "a wholesale tradesman", who we know as international bankers, brokers, and CEO's of major corporations. What is interesting here is the Greek word '*emporos*' is the source of our word 'emporium' which means: "principle center of trade". That means the principle center for world trade for these merchants is GREAT CITY BABYLON. Just as there is only one single nation that fulfills all the Biblical parameters of modern day 'spiritual' Babylon the nation, there is only one city that fulfills all the parameters of Great City Babylon –New York City. George Washington predicted that one day New York city would become "the seat of a world empire". [B21, Vol. N, "New York", pg. 238] Hence, the name "Empire State". How did he know that? George, an early American "Christian father" (falsely so-called), must have been a prophet or a psychic. Or, perhaps because Washington was a "worshipful master" of Freemasonry and responsible for the occultic design of America's capital city, [B51; Appendix E, pg. xxxviii].

Revelation says that Satan has the whole world deceived (Rev 12:9), and Hosea says that Jacob is the merchant who deceives. Satan deceives the nations by 'sorceries' through Earth's influential people. The phrase "great men" in Greek is *megistanes*, which means: "lords, exceedingly great, mighty". Is the Empire State not home to the World Bank? The World Trade Center and the seat of the United Nations? Not to mention countless other 'world' organizations. It is the robbers of the House of Jacob who are its merchants, who love to use deceit to oppress, (Hosea 12:7). The prophet Jeremiah said that apostate Israel has a "whore's forehead", (Jer 3:3). This is directed to the House of Jacob, (Jer 2:4). The 'forehead' represents the forefront of our mind, our conscious thoughts. God referred to Israel as a 'harlot' or 'whore' a number of times. It is where Israel cheated and strayed from her husband –God and socialized with the world and the spirit of mammon. Where else do we find a similar analogy?

Revelation 17:

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and **I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy**, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, **having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:**

5 And **upon her forehead** was a name written, MYSTERY, **BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.**

6 And **I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus:** and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

*"I am in a position to tell you with a clear conscience that at the proper time we, the lawgivers, shall execute judgment and sentence, we shall slay and we shall spare, we, as head of all our troops, are mounted on the steed of the leader."* [B42, pg. 170]

There has been much debate over the true identity of the Harlot that is carried by the BEAST of Revelation. First, Revelation 17:18 is very clear, she represents a literal city that rules over the kings of the Earth. There is only one city that currently rules over the kings of the Earth which is New York City with its world parliament of the United Nations. And there is only one city that believes it has the only God given right to spiritually rule over all the religions of the world –Vatican City.

Next, her merchants are the great men of the Earth which is the CENTER for world trade. Remember that the U.S. government considers its creation of the UN as a "true world government", [Appendix E, pg. xxxvi]. However, it is a little known fact that both the Zionists and the hidden masters of Freemasonry plan to eventually move the United Nations to Jerusalem, [Appendix E, pg. xxv]. Obviously the Scriptures reveal it is the *Elders of Zion* of the House of Jacob who controls both the Zionist movement and world finances of the nations. Who has been the greatest nation upon Earth? Who has the greatest city that is the center of world trade? Who has the symbol of a lady, a queen that has seen no loss? Could the "daughter of Babylon" in prophecy be America?

*"America has been called a second Babylon to modern Jewry - a paradise of unprecedented economic opportunity."* [B17, pg. 44]

Zechariah 2:

7 **Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.**

Remember the House of Jacob calls themselves after the Holy City –ZION, (Isa 48:1). Zechariah even mentions the bond between Zionist Israel and this daughter of Babylon. This bond is not only through the political and financial system, but foremost through their creation of Illuminati *agents*, i.e. the oligarchy hierarchy of the Freemasons, Rosicrucians, Jesuits and other related secret societies. Note that God says for Zion to deliver itself from Babylon's offspring. Why? Because of God's wrath in *the Day of the Lord*. This connection between the latter day nation called "daughter of Babylon" and the Zionists of the House of Jacob goes back to the Diasporas, the transfer of Jews out of their land to Babylon. Babylon was so immoral and so many Jews had lived there for so long that many took on the profane 'spirit' of Babylon. They carried this spirit within on their migration to Europe and eventually to America, particularly New York City.

*"Babylonia [After A.D. 658] was the spiritual center of Judaism, and its influence brought many Babylonian customs into general use..."* [B17, pp. 16-17]

Together the Zionist and Gentile elite build their UN tower of Babel [Appendix E, pg. xxxviii], and form what the Protocols call their "super government". The UN is their 'shrine' to universal truth, but in reality it is another deceptive ploy to achieve the goal of world Zionism to bring in ultimate control over the heathen nations. Remember the Woman harlot (the city) is supported by the 7 headed Beast, but only for a while. The ten kings of the Beast will come to hate the Woman, and burn her with fire; and in one hour her vast wealth, as well as the world's wealth, will come to nothing, (Rev 17:16); a result easily achieved by destroying the source of the "E-cash" system.

Jeremiah 8:

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: **therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.**

13 I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, **nor figs on the fig tree,** and **the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.**

15 **We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!**

20 **The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.**

This prophecy relates to the fig tree and Christ's harvest of his elect. Notice Jeremiah also denies there will be any fruit. They put forth the leaves (their tribes), but even they shall fade. They shall receive serious trouble and be cast down. The word 'fade' is H5034 *nabel*, which means: "to wilt, fall away, fail, be foolish, wicked, despise, disgrace, dishonor". This is what 'strange' slips basically meant. They are a dishonor to God, they are wicked and foolish and shall fall. The rich men and "Learned Elders" attempt to gain the promise of the world by their own power without Jesus Christ the rightful heir. They sought for peace, but will never achieve it. The things that fig tree Israel gains today are in vain, because God will take it from them. They have been set-up. They will see the Messiah coming for the harvest, but they shall be left behind.

Isaiah 26:

17 **Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.**

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

Hebrew for 'deliverance' is H3444 *yeshuw'ah*, which means: "victory, prosperity, salvation". This is also the Hebrew word Jewish-Christians use for Jesus is *Yeshuwa*, an attribute name. These in Isaiah attempt to be their own *Yeshuwa*-messiah to save the Jews. This exactly reveals what the Jewish *Talmud* and *Zohar* teaches. That the kingdom of God will not come upon earth until the Gentiles have totally fallen, [Appendix E, pg. xxxviii]. However, when God finally gathers out from the countries the Jews which have been scattered (Ezk 34:11-13), He said He will purge out the rebels from among them and they will not be allowed to enter into the promised land, (Ezk 20:38). This sounds like what we previously read in Jeremiah 20. It is the intention of world Zionism to cause the inhabitants (Gentiles) to fall through their deceptive oppressive bank loans. If all this should anger you, then realize this: ***It is God Himself that is using these robbers and rebels of the House of Jacob to "break down" the nations in the latter days, and the only thing the Christian can do is watch and warn, hoping to pull some out of the fire!***

Jeremiah 51:

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them; for he is the former of all things: and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battle ax and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

Here we find another confirmation. The word 'portion' is H2506 *cheleq*, which in this context means: "a part". **It is not the whole Jewish race**, the beloved of God who have also been greatly victimized by these robbers, but a portion ordained for His purposed plan. Now we know why God allows them to be so successful and their identities remain hidden from public view, that is until He is finished with them. Just as God disciplined Israel on many occasions, He is using them for judgment against all nations for the world's rejection and disobedience of His Son. And at His appointed time, the robbers and rebels of Daniel's people will also fall (Isa 24: 21-23), a pattern found throughout the Bible. God is apparently not only doing this for judgment, but also to prepare the world for Christ's return, to take his purchased possession in the form of a final world monarchy, fulfilling the Davidic covenant, (2 Sam 7:12-17).

Revelation 13:

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: **he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.**

Think about this. Those who attempt to fight against the New World Socialist Order and their government's compliance to it, are actually attempting to fight against God, against Satan and his demon hordes; plus all deceived groups and individuals involved, for they all have their own agenda. A person may take a stand in defense for the 'ideal' of their patriotism, but they will be squashed like an annoying bug. The winners in the end, are the ones who in patience and in truth sought the Lord, and warned others of the deception, attempting to save them from the fires of judgment. But unfortunately, the warnings mostly fall upon the deaf ears of deceived stiff-necked and fearful people of all the nations, especially within traditional Christianity.

Ezekiel 36:

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; **Because they say unto you, Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;**

14 **Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more,** saith the Lord GOD.

15 **Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen [Gentiles] any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more,** saith the Lord GOD.

The word 'bereaved' in verse 13 is H7921 *shakol*, meaning: "to miscarry, i.e. suffer abortion", and in this context Random House defines 'miscarry' as: "*the nations fail to attained their rights*". But, the word 'bereave' in verse 14 is H398 *akal*, defined: "to consume". Here is another confirmation that compares to what we saw in Deuteronomy 23:20, and Romans 11:12. How do they cause their nations to fail and consume them? Through oppressive bank loans and collecting the *interest* via oppressive taxation, while the *principle* accumulates as the nation's 'deficit' thereby placing us as financial "bond slaves" under their power. But this oppression will end, and Israel will become a blessing to all the world, that is, those that are left.

Luke 21:

29 And he spake to them a parable; **Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;**  
30 **When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.**

The fig tree parable given in Luke's Gospel differs somewhat from Matthew and Mark. First, notice that the fig tree nation in Luke's gospel is already established, AS ALL TREES (nations). Then, we are to 'behold' all the nations of the world including Israel. Remember the Greek for 'behold' is a command that means: "to see, be aware of, to understand". What are we to be aware of? The KEY here is when all the nations begin to shoot forth. That is the sign that summer is about to come, that the *day of the Lord* is near. And what does it mean? The phrase "shoot forth" is Strong's G4261, *proballo*, which is: "to put forward, i.e. push to the front, germinate, shoot forth". The root word *pro-* figuratively means: "**be superior**"; and *ballo* means: "**to arise quickly**". The word 'germinate' does mean to come into existence, but Israel here already exists. But the word also means: "**to develop**". They quickly rise up and become superior in development. How does a nation develop? Primarily by economic and population growth. This compares with a condition Jesus implies will exist JUST BEFORE SUDDEN DESTRUCTION COMES:

Luke 17:

26 **And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.**

27 **They did eat, they drank, they married wives,** they were given in marriage, **until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.**

28 **Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;**

29 But **the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.**

30 **Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.**

Notice when Christ shall be revealed from heaven, people will be living in a time of prosperity. They can afford food and drink, which represents a large industry and non-shortage of food. Since they are planting, they are also harvesting and selling their crops, which also represents seed, fertilizer, labor and equipment costs, trucking and fuel, and thriving markets. The word 'builded' means: architecture, construction of homes. What this represents is ECONOMIC PROSPERITY on a world wide scale even in the nation Israel, just as the parable in Luke implies. Therefore, when Israel and other nations begin to quickly flourish, that is, grow in population, economics, and might; and when all the nations economically and politically appear to develop and bring themselves in position to receive and enjoy the fruits of their labor, it is THEN we are to know that "summer is near". It also implies it is a time of PEACE AND SECURITY for all nations, for war and oppression causes opposite conditions. We find this also agrees with 1 Thessalonians:

1 Thessalonians 5:

- 2 For yourselves know perfectly that **the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.**  
 3 For **when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them,** as travail upon a woman with child; **and they shall not escape.**

Before ALL nations can begin to develop in economic superiority, prior to this they must be in the opposite condition of not flourishing. The opposite of "shooting forth" is receding and withdrawing which are definitions of RECESSION. True recession has gripped the entire world, and all are in economic decline. Money has tightened and jobs have become scarce. The nations under produce and have become weak and vulnerable. People consume food and drink less in quality and value; buy less at the market places which means less is manufactured and sold. The housing market reverses and instead of people building, they are losing their homes and lands to the bankers, just as Micah 2:2 foretells. And according to the protocols this condition breeds revolution.

*"This hatred [between classes and races] will be still further magnified by the effects of **an economic crisis,** which will stop dealings on the exchanges and bring industry to a standstill. We shall create by all the secret subterranean methods open to us and with the aid of gold, which is all in our hands, a **universal economic crises** whereby we shall throw upon the streets whole mobs of workers..." [B42, pg. 156, emphasis added]*

This shows a world-wide economic crash was planned a century ago in order to bring the Zionist robbers into their final stages of dominion. Their final strategy is to destroy the currency. Even a decade ago we find Fidel Castro of Cuba warning Jamaicans in a speech that a world-wide financial collapse is coming to destroy capitalism [free enterprise] in which will emerge a new world socialist order, [Appendix E, pg. xxxix]. Are the world-wide market crashes that began in 2008 the beginning of their agenda? Perhaps, but WHEN WE SEE WORLD ECONOMICS REVERSE AND ALL THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD BEGINNING TO QUICKLY FLOURISH, ALONG WITH THE OTHER SIGNS, THEN KNOW THAT THE DAY OF THE LORD IS NEAR, AND SUDDEN DESTRUCTION IS COMING. Where does their plan stand at the present? The media continues to exploit racial dissension, hate groups and militias against pro-socialist and tyrannical government activities. Corrupt government leaders in-turn label these protesters as hate groups or cults; while a series of revolutions occur in various countries, [*Physiopolitical agenda*].



They are injecting FEAR tactics through terrorist activity, and mass shootings, [*Mind Control agenda*]. A movie and television blitz of “Aliens” vs. world cooperation against a threat from outer space, [B52, pg. 66], [*Iron Mountain agenda*]. Remarkable “discoveries” pertaining to evolution and alien life forms. Industry is shifting and merging at a gigantic rate, at the same time the computer and Internet is being pushed at every level, [*Silent Weapons agenda*]. Mail boxes are flooded with credit card deals, home interest rates drop while the stock market index and food prices continue to fluctuate at record levels, [*Protocols agenda*]. Not to mention the multitudes of activities being set-up by government and non-government organizations (NGOs), to usher in more laws and restraints. They operate on the principle of the *Hegelian dialectic*: they create a proposition or situation (*thesis*), then create assertive opposition (*antithesis*), and later offer a third proposition of reconciliation (*synthesis*), to accomplish their true goals.

Matthew 24:

9 **Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.**

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because **iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.**

The governments have been attempting to force ‘tolerance’ of all people and implementing “hate-crime” legislature, yet they are obviously in-tolerant of evangelical Christianity. But here we see world tolerance does not work, but the Psalm 2 war against God and Christianity will be effective. When shall they stop doing this? When Christ returns to destroy them who are destroying the earth:

Isaiah 24:

21 And it shall come to pass **in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high [fallen angels], and the kings of the earth upon the earth.**

22 And **they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days** shall they be visited.

23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, **when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.**

It is ironic that the one over the bottomless pit shall be cast in it, (Rev 20:2-3); and the very ones who have established an international world court, will be the ones sentenced by it. Nazi Germany was an example of what was, and what shall be in the days ahead. Some call it the “4<sup>th</sup> Reich of the Rich”. All these things are staging the condition of our world for Daniel's final time code.

### ***Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week***

Now we come to the finale of Christ's coming and the consummation of Israel. We have briefly studied the necessary Scriptural doctrines and history to give us a better understanding of this awesome time. In the last chapter we addressed the first part of the prophetic vision of Daniel 9 that led us to the 1<sup>st</sup> advent of Jesus Christ who was and is the incarnate Spirit of the Almighty *El*, JEHOVAH God of Israel: (Gen 1:1/Jn 1:1-3,14; Exo 6:2-3/1 Tim 3:16; Isa 7:14/Mat 1:23; Jn 14:9-10/Heb 1:2-3; Luk 1:35/1 Jn 5:20-21; Isa 45:21-23/Rom 14:10-11, Phil 2:10; Isa 9:6-7/Acts 4:12; Isa 44:6 & Rev 1:8, 22:13). *Selah*.

From Daniel's own words, we know there is a delay after the first 69 weeks, and even the cutting-off of the Messiah was 4 days after the 69 week fulfillment. The delay continues until the coming prince makes a covenant that ends with war and desolation for Israel. Even so, like preterist Christians, there are those who intently believe the 70 weeks of Daniel's time code has already been fulfilled. For example, Christians who gave up everything to follow William Miller in 1844 to a wilderness area to be raptured, suffered what is called "the great disappointment". Jesus even forewarned not to heed to such things, (Mat 24:24-28). Yet today, the remnant of the Adventists still cling to an 'imminent' version of that old Millerite doctrine. However, from the ages of covenant dispensations in chapter 4, we know that the delay of time between the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> advents is 2 days, that is: 2000 years. We also know the central year based upon the fig tree parable and the time code of Psalm 90 as the year 2028AD, **assuming** that the nation Israel in the Middle East today is that final fig tree generation. Despite unwarranted oppositions, we are going to now apply the rest of Daniel's time codes, oriented to the "cut-off" year of 2028, as the time-codes literally apply as written. This begins with the second and final part of Daniel's prophecy:

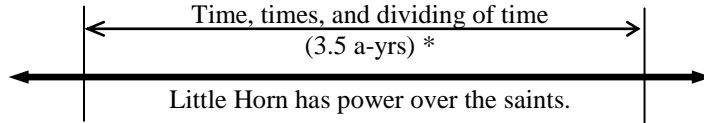
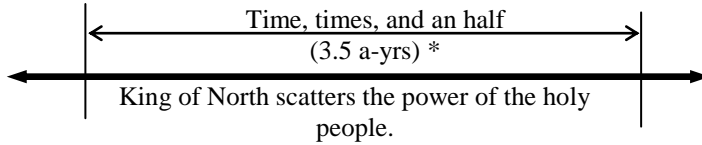
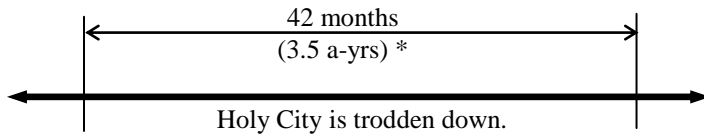
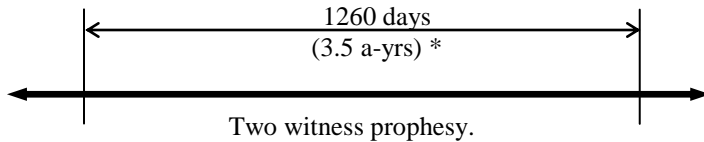
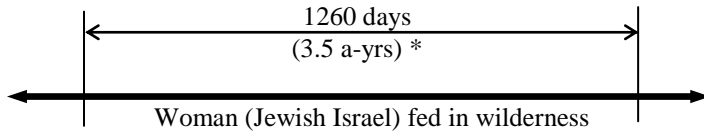
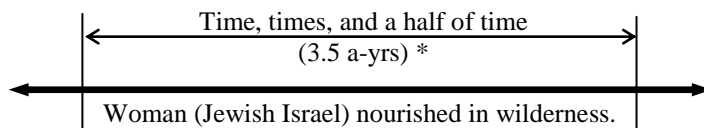
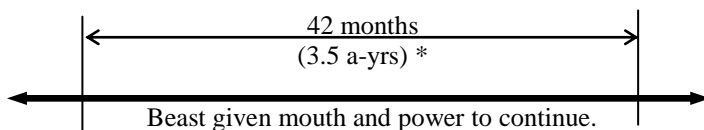
Daniel 9:

26 **...and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the WAR desolations are determined.**

27 **And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.**

The common premillennial tribulation views claim that the prophecy of Daniel 9 says: there is going to be 7 years of tribulation of the events found in the Gospels and the book of Revelation. However, it is obvious in verse 27 that it is in the 'midst' of this 7 year week, when a time of war and destruction against Israel begins, and the city Jerusalem will again be made desolate. Does it say how long the desolations of this war will last? Yes, until the 'consummation'. The word is *kalah*, which means: "a completion, altogether be utterly consumed, a full end or riddance". And most importantly, does it say or even imply what takes place before the midst of this 7 year week, other than confirming a "covenant with many"? It does not say, but the implication is made by the act of confirming a covenant. The word 'covenant' is *beriyth*, which is: "a compact, covenant, league". From the unabridged Random House dictionary, these words mean the same as 'treaty', which is: "a formal *agreement between two or more states in reference to peace, alliance, commerce, or other international relations*". The word 'confirm' is *gabar*, meaning: "to make stronger", which strongly suggests that this covenant is previously initiated, most likely 7 years prior, a term common to treaties which are then due to be renewed.

This is a PEACE covenant that is in effect and enforced till it is broken. When is it broken? In the midst of the 7 year week, and peace is the opposite of tribulation. Remember, "*when they shall say peace and safety, then cometh sudden destruction*", (1 Thess 5:1-3). Since the first half of this 7 years is a time of "*peace and safety*", then obviously only the time after is tribulation. To verify this, the Bible gives us **7** time lines that relate directly to the latter half of this 7 year week, when the antichrist man-Beast is given to rule over all nations:

**1. Daniel 7:25****2. Daniel 12:7****3. Revelation 11:2****4. Revelation 11:3****5. Revelation 12:6****6. Revelation 12:14****7. Revelation 13:5**

\* 3.5 a-yrs is *astrological* years of 360 degree-days, which equates to 1278 Roman *sidereal* days.

Notice these time codes all focus on the final 42 prophetic months as being the **ONLY** time of the great tribulation. Where then is confirmation that tribulation is 7 years or 84 months? Then, it is claimed the first 42 months is tribulation under the "Antichrist". But, notice that the Beast is not given the mouth, (the king that makes war with the saints, Rev 13:5), until this final 42 months begins. Or where is confirmation that Daniel's entire 70 weeks were fulfilled 2000 years ago when Jesus himself related his coming to the "abomination of desolation" of the Daniel 9 prophecy?

There are obvious contradictions between traditional teachings to the actual Scripture testimony. Even though this leader is adding strength to an existing covenant, he must be serving in a former capacity such as a Prince, President, a military leader, or representative of the UN. He may not be recognized as the one beginning the 7 year countdown, until he later seats himself in the Temple as 'God'. Therefore according to Scripture, the first half of this final 7 year covenant is a time of "peace and security", not tribulation, confirming 1 Thessalonians 5:2-3. So what happens to this peace?

Daniel 11:

30 For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, **and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.**

31 **And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.**

32 **And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries:** but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

This event earmarks the midst of Daniel's final 7 years, (Dan 9:27) when the king of Babylon invades Israel and sets-up his palace on God's Holy mountain. The Scriptural implication is he betrays Zionist aspirations and agreements, taking control of the "New World Order" himself as the head 'potentate' of theocratic British-Israel Freemasonry, (more on this in the last chapter). The "Learned Elders" may be run-over by the very vehicle they created to carry them to their world empire.

Beginning with Christ's delay of 2000 years, which allows the Gentiles an equal time of entering into the House of Israel, when would this delay begin? Since it is based upon the dispensation of the new covenant of the new birth, then there are two obvious choices. When the new covenant first began to be presented to the House of Israel, or with the death of the mediator, the crucifixion of Christ Jesus. We found the chronological time of Christ's ministry began the year 28AD; and from both Daniel's 69 week time code and the chronology of Jesus' ministry, we found he was crucified the 31<sup>st</sup> month of his ministry in 31AD. The simple math of adding the 2000 year delay to those 2 key years, (shown in Roman-Julian/Gregorian time):

**28AD + 2000 yrs. = 2028AD; and 31AD + 2000 yrs. = 2031AD**

The 2000 years (2 days) is verified by the prophet Hosea:

Hosea 6:

1 **Come, and let us return unto the LORD:** for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 **After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.**

3 **Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD:** his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

Hosea is the **28<sup>th</sup>** book, the **6<sup>th</sup>** chapter, and these **3** verses (1+2+3=**6**) represents the 2 last days (2000 years), of the 6 days of man's cursed labor, totaling 6000 years of mankind. In verse 1, Jewish Israel has strayed from God into apostasy, and desires to return because the Lord has 'smitten' them because of curses.

Jesus' curse upon the fig tree was in 31/30AD. Verse 2 is a time code that utilizes the time code key of 2 Peter 3:8, (the 22<sup>nd</sup> book), that after 2 days (2000 years), the Lord will revive Israel, (Ezk 36). Since it is after 2 days, then (like Jesus), obviously it is early in the 3<sup>rd</sup> day they will be raised up both spiritually as well as politically. Verse 3 is in the 3<sup>rd</sup> day and IF, they “follow on to know” the Lord (become spiritually regenerated), then they shall live in God’s sight, that is, through the perspective of His divine *agape* love. This again exposes the lie of the *replacement theology* that the Jews are permanently cast away by God.

Daniel 11:

45 **And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain**; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

Daniel 12:

1 **And at that time shall Michael stand up**, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: **and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.**

2 **And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.**

3 **And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.**

We have seen this sequence of events before in 2 Thessalonians 2, and Matthew 24. The context of Daniel 11 is the king of the north who is also known as the king of Babylon of Isaiah 14; the 11<sup>th</sup> or little horn of Daniel 7 and 8; the Prince of Tyrus of Ezekiel 28; the “man of sin” or Wicked One of 2 Thessalonians 2; the 8<sup>th</sup> king man-Beast of Revelation 17. Compare this sequence of events to that we saw in chapter 6:

1. The king of the North 'enters' (besieges) the land and places his palace on God's holy mountain;
2. Archangel Michael then arises to begin the greatest tribulation since the nations began (post flood);
3. Daniel’s people, the Jews delivered (escape into the wilderness);
4. Many are resurrected (raptured) from the grave, both to eternal life as well as eternal shame.

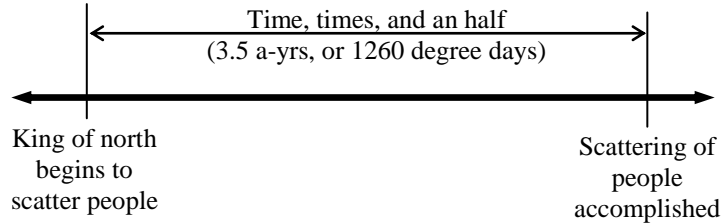
Here we have the exact same sequence of major events as before, except from the Old Testament viewpoint rather than the New. **They are the same future events and establish Paul's second and final sign BEFORE Christ comes and first resurrects his elect, when the man-Beast is revealed sitting in the Most Holy Place of God.** Remember, those resurrected must precede those taken who are living. The only things that are not in harmony with all these things is traditional prophetic interpretations. These verses in Daniel 12 are then followed by 3 time codes relating to Christ’s final return:

Daniel 12:

6 **And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?**

7 **And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.**

Notice again the first question that typically arises is **when** shall it happen? This question is a natural tendency for a person to have, but to simply say "it is soon" does not satisfy that desire. This first time code was previously shown among the 7 like time lines, and is the 1<sup>st</sup> part of a 3 part time code:



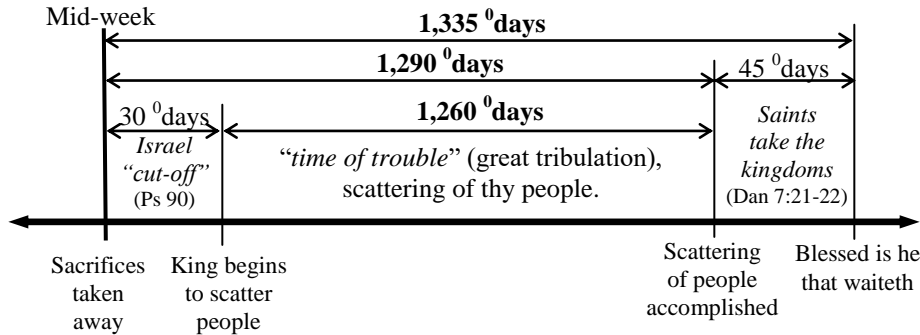
However, this first time code Daniel did not understand, so he then asks **'what' is the end** of these things? The angel responds:

Daniel 12:

11 **And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.**

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh **to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.**

Daniel is then given 2 more related times in the final 2 verses. When we literally apply these to the first part, we get an interesting development, (in degree-days):



Each piece of the time code puzzle has to be carefully considered here. The point of reference is mid-week when the Nation Israel is cut-off per Psalm 90 and the 7 year peace covenant is broken and terminated per Daniel 9:27. Therefore, the remaining 3.5 a-years of the 7 year covenant is no longer valid. This raises another question of dual fulfillment we will later consider. Next, we have from mid week, a time of 1290 days, but the blessing (happiness) comes 45 days later at the end of 1335 days. The differences of 30 and 45 days then logically fall into place. At this point we need the final piece of Daniel's overall time code puzzle:

Daniel 8:

11 Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and **by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.**

12 And **an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered.**

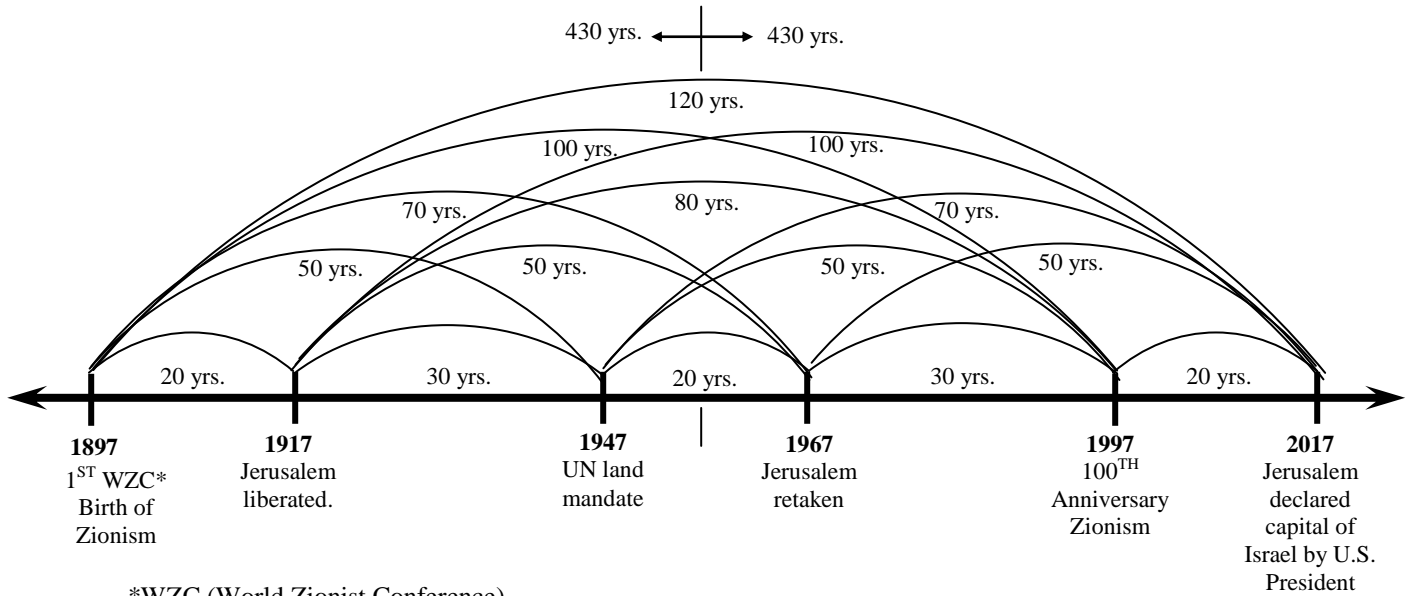
13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, **How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?**

14 And he said unto me, **Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.**

First, we have mid week when the sacrifices cease because this king is given a host (army) to invade and take Jerusalem and its Temple, treading down the Israeli army. The abomination of placing his throne on the Temple mound would not happen till the area is totally secured, and he is then given all authority which begins his 1,260 day reign of terror. Remember, the end goal of the Luciferians is to establish the United Nations in Jerusalem as the "universal shrine". When Christ returns with the armies of heaven, the Beast is defeated and the sanctuary (Temple mound) is cleansed of its desecrations, that is: vindicated. That completes the 1,290 days, which means the 30 day difference is the time available for **siege no. 28** and command set-up. Which may be why his people first comes, (Dan 9:26). Remember, this is to all happen quickly and to everyone's surprise. Therefore, the 45 days at the very end of all this must logically be when the saints take possession of the kingdoms, which follows Christ's defeat of the forces of the nations united against him and his saints.

Finally, we have the 2,300 days to align on Daniel's time line. There are those who interpret this as years, based upon Ezekiel 4:5. However, that idea quickly falls out of harmony by considering all things shown in the previous chapters. These saints indicate the 2,300 days includes 2 main events: (1) the total time the daily sacrifice is employed; and (2) the time of the transgression that causes desolation. Since the Beast king obviously comes to his end when the sanctuary is vindicated, then by simply counting back 2,300 days, will indicate when the daily sacrifices actually begin. By again using mid week as a reference point, then from mid week to the vindication of the Sanctuary was given as 1,290 days, plus 1,260 days for the first half of the 7 year covenant, totaling 2,550 days, less the 2,300 days is 250 days. That means after approximately  $8\frac{1}{2}$  lunar months when the covenant with many is confirmed, the daily sacrifices begin as does the 2,300 day countdown. [See TL-8a].

Remember in Psalm 90, we are given the time 70 years for a generation, but that final generation before the Lord returns is given an extra 10 years because of strength. If we consider that when modern Israel finally gains possession of the Temple mound and begins to rebuild the Temple, there is nothing else in this world that would excite and strengthen them more as a nation. We saw on the return time lines of chapter 5, that 70 years from 1948 is the year 2018. From the two return time lines we also see the pattern that key years ending in '7' relates to the land and city, and the key years ending in '8' relates to the people. With this in mind, if we were to estimate that the "covenant with many" could be first initiated in the late of the year of 2017, to divide the land and the Temple Mound between Israel and the Palestinians, (as they are fervently attempting to do), a 7 year renewal would be due in late fall 2024. This is 42 months before the 80<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the birth of Israel in Roman May of 2028, the midst of Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> week when the people are expected to be quickly cut-off. The initiation of this covenant would be in time to rededicate the Temple on *Chanukkah* in Roman December 2017. And **IF** the first foundation stone is then laid, it will echo the prophecy of Haggai: "*consider it*", (Hag 2:18-22). The years ending in 7 to complete the Zionist goal of the Jews in the land of Israel as a nation is 70 years, as indicated in Psalm 90. It just so happens that the total span of Zionism from its conception to the year 2017, forms a perfectly symmetrical time bubble:



Biblical meaning:	Cycle years:	x number of Cycles:	Cumulative totals:
Time for 'expectancy'	20	x 3	60
Age of maturity	30	x 2	60
Pentecostal cycle	50	x 4	200
Perfected order or generation	70	x 2	140
Psalm 90 last generation	80	x 1	80
Ten fold Divine order	100	x 2	200
Time of strife	120	x 1	120
Time of 1 <sup>st</sup> & 2 <sup>nd</sup> Temples in years			860 ÷ 2 = 430

Note that the time of sojourning (establishment of Israel) from the confirmation of the covenant with Abraham (age 70) to the giving of the law following their departure from Egypt was 430 (sidereal) years, (Exo 12:40; Gal 3:16-17). Then, it was shown in the previous chapter that the 1<sup>st</sup> Temple period from the beginning of construction to its destruction was 430 years. From Daniel's 69 weeks we saw where the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple period was 476 years from the completion of restoring city Jerusalem to the Messiah. But, if we subtract the 46 years of John 2:20, which is Herod's rebuilding of it, then the original 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple of Zerubbabel was 476 – 46 = 430 yrs. These 3 time periods of 430 years totals 1,290 years; then king Herod's temple was set up! The expected (but not final) Temple could take approximately 7 years to construct. That means the 7 years would fall as shown on the 70<sup>th</sup> week time line when the 2,300 days begins.

In Chapter 7 it was shown that the 1<sup>st</sup> Temple built by king Solomon took 7 years and 6 months to complete, and Josephus stated that the construction of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Temple by Haggai took 7 years, [B1, Antiquities of the Jews, chapter IV, paragraph 6, pg 233]. Even though technology has vastly improved over the past 2,000 years, these methods are for modern types of building construction, not for massive hand cut stones used for the Temple foundation and complex. For example, it is reported that one particular foundation stone in the original west wall is more than 40 feet long, and estimated to weigh 400 tons, the largest stone known to ever be quarried by man. And there are other stones over 100 tons, and no crane today can lift such weight. How such stones were quarried and transported is an engineering mystery.



Now a final remark concerning a dual or 'split' fulfillment of the 70<sup>th</sup> week. It was mentioned that the 7 year peace covenant is broken and terminated in the midst when the Temple sacrifices cease. What follows is Jerusalem will be in desolation and in possession of the Gentiles for the next 43 months, and God’s judgment on the nations of the Gentiles ends 45 days later. The Jews that survive the invasion are to be scattered and hidden in the wilderness during that 42 months, (Zep 2:1-3; Rev 12:14-16). Since Christ will have returned and touched down upon Earth at the beginning of the consummation of Israel, that means **the first 42 months could be the final fulfillment of the 70<sup>th</sup> week**. Remember, the prophecy concerns both the city and people together; but, also consider Revelation was written at least 20 years after 70AD. After the invasion and destruction, they no longer fulfill that parameter, and the purpose of the total 70 weeks is to lead to the 6 blessings given by the angel Gabriel (Dan 9:24), which comes at the very end. Since this is true, then when could the other 42 months of Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> week be fulfilled? It is possible that the 2<sup>nd</sup> part of Daniel’s prophecy of the “prince that shall come” could be a double reference prophecy to both the Romans in 70AD, and again by the king of modern Babylon in the prospect year of 2028. In reference to the destruction of Jerusalem by Roman General Titus, the book of Josephus states: “...on that very day, which was the seventeenth day\* of Panemus, [Tamuz,] the sacrifice called “the Daily Sacrifice” had failed, and had not been offered to God for want of men to offer it, and that the people were grievously troubled at it”. Many of the Levite priests were killed before and after the invasion due to a civil war within the walls of the Old City. The corresponding footnote by the translator reads:

\*"This was a very remarkable day indeed, the seventeenth of Panemus, [Tamuz,] A.D. 70, when according to Daniel’s prediction, 606 years before, the Romans “in half a week caused the sacrifice and oblation to cease.” Dan. ix 27 ; for from the month of February. A.D. 66, about which time Vespasian entered on this war, to this very time was just three years and a half.” [B53]

Again, we find another error in the footnote of the translator, William Whiston. The 4<sup>th</sup> Babylonian-Jewish month ‘Tamuz’, the 17<sup>th</sup> day, would fall on the Roman-Gregorian month of July, and from February 66AD to July 70AD is four and a half years, not three and a half. Nero was Caesar of Rome till his death in 68AD, then Vespasian, a renowned Roman General and the father of Titus, was appointed as Caesar in 69AD; which made his son Titus both a military leader and 'prince'. The three and a half years would have begun January-February 67AD under Nero Caesar. In Greek, his name is *Neron Kesar*, but when transliterated into Hebrew as: “NRWNQSR”, the Gematria of this name is 666. Since this invasion, Israel has not existed as a commonwealth nation until May 14, 1948; therefore, you decide! *Selah*.

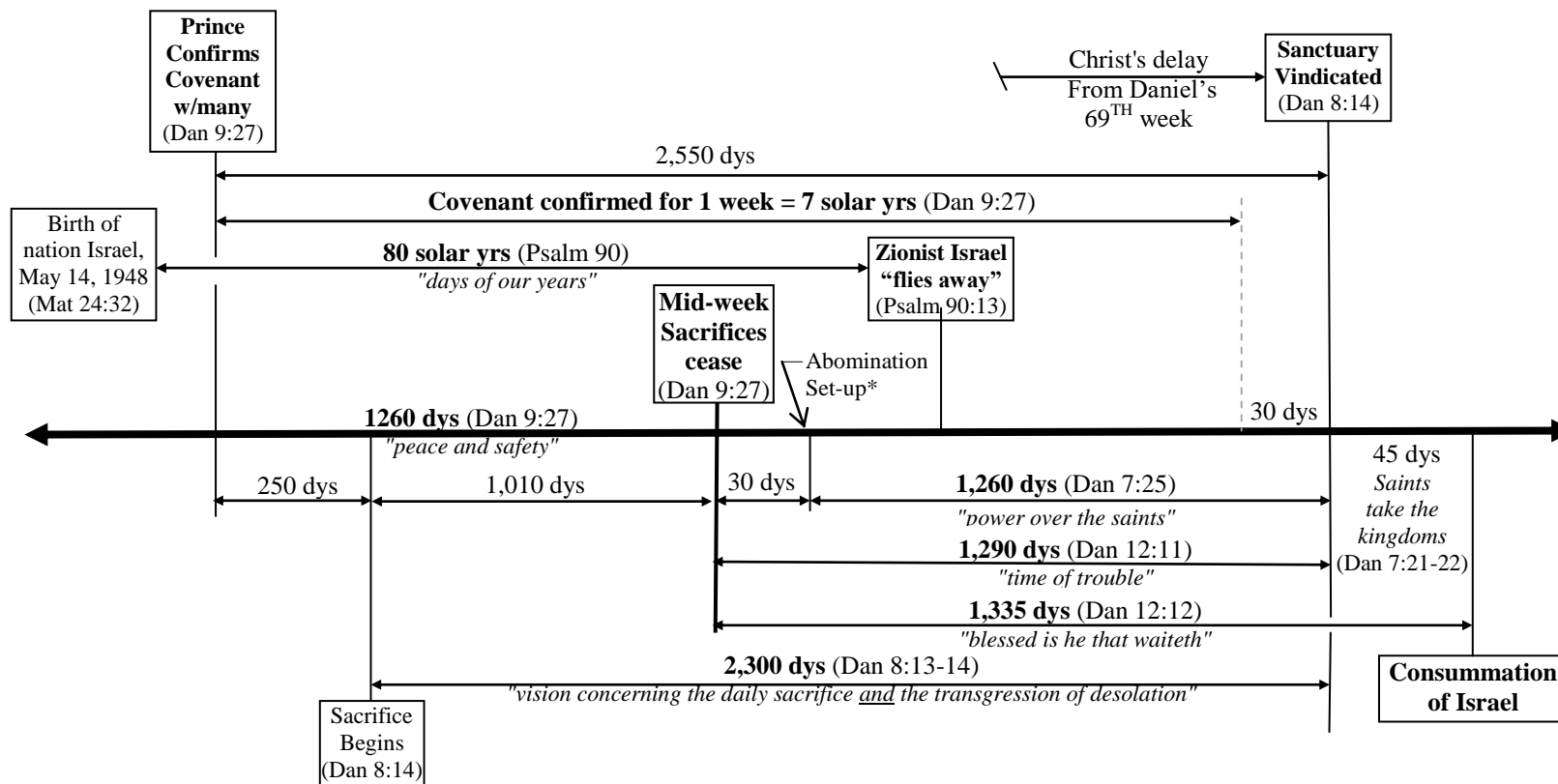
Hebrew	נ	ר	ו	נ	ק	ס	ר	(Nero Caesar)
	(N)	(R)	(W)	(N)	(Q)	(S)	(R)	
Gematria	50	200	6	50	100	60	200	= <b>666</b>

## TL - 8 ~ DANIEL'S 70<sup>TH</sup> WEEK TIMELINE IN THE HOLY BIBLE

*If we can't know the time, then why did the Lord's give US such a detailed timeline of Christ's coming?*

Note: dys = Astrological degree-days of the 360 degree-day ecliptic year, as given to Daniel, unless noted.

All **bold** times given by the Bible, others are computed from these.



\* When we see the "abomination of desolation set-up" in Jerusalem, (Daniel 12:11), this is the sign Jesus gives to immediately flee Judea, (Matthew 24:15-21), and the man of sin begins his 1260 day reign of terror against Jews and Christians. The 6<sup>th</sup> Seal, (Revelation 6:12-17), begins the Day of The Lord, most likely following the 80<sup>th</sup> year after Israel's birth of 1948, (Psalm 90).



## CHAPTER 9 – MYSTERY OF INIQUITY.

The opening chapter declared that our sovereign Creator decreed His plan for the ages to restore the heavens and the earth, due to the fall of both man and angel. However, there is a fundamental law in creation that says: *for every action, there is a reaction*; and we find the very nature of that fall naturally created opposition to God and His prophetic plan. Also when Christ came, so did the spirit of antichrist, (1 John 4:3). The forces of darkness and rulers in high places (Eph 6:12), naturally oppose God's Divine plan, having their own alternate plan for the Earth and its inhabitants. They also have a time code that parallels God's appointed time as you shall see. This age old plan has for the most part been concealed and restrained as the Apostle Paul reveals:

2 Thessalonians 2:

7 **For the mystery of iniquity doth already work**: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 **And then shall that Wicked be revealed**, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

What exactly is this MYSTERY OF INIQUITY? Paul said he knew all mysteries (1 Cor 13:2), and that this one was working even in his time. Let's investigate this bizarre mystery, (that is if you can receive it). Remember, the true faithful Christian is to be a steward of God's mysteries (1 Cor 4:1-2), which is only possible IF you learn what the mysteries are. As always, we should begin with what the words mean. The Greek for 'iniquity' is G458 *anomia*, and essentially means: transgression of law, without law, or lawlessness. This is important because the Random House dictionary indicates 'lawlessness' is what the Greek word for 'anarchy' means. **We will find that anarchy and anarchism IS the spiritual essence of MYSTERY.** We also saw in chapter one how INIQUITY had its origin at the fall in paradise, causing mankind to perceive themselves as gods, being instigated by the deceptive influence of the Old Serpent. The Hebrew word used for 'gods' in Genesis 3:5 is also H430 *elohim* (el-o-heem'), the same as 'God' of Genesis 1:1, but in this context it means: "magistrates, and sometimes as a superlative". Random House defines 'magistrate' as: "one charged with the administration of law"; and 'superlative' is: "surpassing all else and others". This indicates that anarchism and mankind's perpetual spiritual image as a god, was established at the fall in Eden. Adam and Eve became their own self-administrators of good and evil (human law and morality), being no longer governed by God's Divine law within. To return to the genesis of mankind, God's *law of life* must be experientially replaced within the human heart, which is the condition of the new covenant that Jesus Christ brought for all who would enter in, (Mat 7:13-14; Ezk 36:27; Jer 31:33).

Matthew 7:

23 And then will I profess unto them, **I never knew you**: depart from me, **ye that work iniquity.**

Obviously even the majority of Christians fail to become in truth spiritually born again, remaining in the fallen spirit of anarchy. Jesus accuses them of working 'iniquity', which is G458 *anomia*, where its root means: "lawlessness", the same meaning of 'anarchy'. Christ and his salvation remained a mystery to them, (Mark 4:11-12), and because of this, he rejects them forever, (Mat 7:21-23).

Ezekiel 28:

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, **till iniquity was found in thee.**

Even though the passage of Scripture in Ezekiel 28:11-19 references the “king of Tyrus”, obviously it is about Satan. Here ‘iniquity’ is H5766 *evel*, defined: “morally evil, iniquity, perverseness, unrighteousness”. The fall caused Satan to not only become the father of lies and murder (Jn 8:44), but also the father of *anarchism*, which Paul says will openly manifest when the “lawless one” is revealed. Therefore the anarchy of Satan against the will of God, influenced the fall of mankind and the coming of MYSTERY.

### ***The Origin of Mystery***

The mystery aspect of iniquity also had its origin by another angelic fall that deceived man. This mystery has had a very seductive and influential power over the condition of mankind through all ages, becoming greatly manifested in these last days. As stated in the beginning of the previous chapter, we are going to explore subject matter considered absurd and unbelievable by many. The Bible does not attempt to prove or argue the existence of angels and demons, or a conspiracy by world leaders against the true God of Israel and His anointed, but simply presents these things as a matter of fact. It is disbelievers, including many Christians, who reject it as being nothing more than religious symbolism. We are simply told not to despise prophesying, but to prove all things and hold fast that which is good (1 Thes 5:21), which is truth. Our belief or disbelief has no impact on truth, but truth will certainly have an impact upon us.

It was also shown in Chapter one how the dominion of Earth and mankind defaulted to Satan. Jesus indicated that Satan became man’s spiritual father, (Jn 8:42-45). Satan and his fallen celestial hierarchy of 7 heads and 10 horns (Rev 12:3-9), are extremely powerful and intelligent. Bible prophecy reveals that their plan is to cause man to serve them by combining the evil spiritual forces (i.e. fallen angels and demons), along with fallen man to rebel against the final stage of God’s plan.

Revelation 16:

13 And I saw **three unclean spirits** like frogs come out of the mouth of **the dragon**, and out of the mouth of **the beast**, and out of the mouth of **the false prophet**.

14 **For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.**

Satan, the chief magistrate of this *kosmos* (Jn 16:11), already knows he is to be cast down which will cause him great wrath, (Rev 12:12). Therefore, his intension is to destroy as much of God’s creation as he can, take as many souls with him as he can, while causing as much suffering and death for God’s people as he can. It is interesting to note that the word ‘Satan’ appears **55** times in the King James Version Bible, and the word ‘Devils’ also appears **55** times. In the occult, ‘5’ is the number for Mars, god of war and agriculture. The term “unclean spirits” corresponds to *demons*, who are the ones propagating MYSTERY through the ages. These *unclean spirits* leap out of the mouth of the *Dragon*, that is Satan and his rulers of darkness; the *Beast*,

who represents the pinnacle of man’s political and economic efforts; and the *False Prophet* who represents the acme of man’s spiritual anarchy against his creator. Each of the **4** entities represented here have their own agenda, but are working in concert to achieve the same thing, under the banner of MYSTERY; and regardless of their intension, they will fulfill God’s will.

Ephesians 3:

9 And **to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God,** who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 **To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church** the manifold wisdom of God,

11 **According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:**

What is revealed in this exposition, are things intended to be revealed to all of the Church. God’s mysteries are based upon His divine plan, and the forces of evil base their mysteries upon their alternate plan. Christians are charged also to be ministers of the mystery of Christ; but like the MANY of Matthew 7, modern Christianity is still walking in darkness, the habitation of iniquity. The Apostle Paul indicates that the mysteries can be known. Do a Scripture search on ‘mystery’, and you will find various mysteries relating to both Christ and his Church as well as relating to the spirit of iniquity and the Beast. The word ‘fellowship’ here is G2842 *koinonia*, defined: “partnership”, and the root word means: “common, i.e. literally shared by all”. This also verifies that MYSTERY is formed of two or more fallen entities of power in heavenly or “high places”; and this league has also been kept secret since its origin. This alternate plan establishes a pattern throughout all of recorded history as you shall see, being confirmed in Bible prophecy. The word ‘mystery’ in Greek is very telling, which is G3466 *musterion*, defined: “to shut the mouth; a secret or mystery (through the idea of silence imposed by initiation into religious rites)”. Random House dictionary, in this context defines ‘mystery’ as:

1. anything that is kept secret or remains unexplained or unknown:
4. obscure, puzzling, or mysterious quality or character:
5. **any truth that is unknowable except by divine revelation.**
7. an incident or scene in connection with the life of Christ, regarded as of special significance:
9. mysteries,
  - a. **ancient religions that admitted candidates by secret rites and rituals the meaning of which was known only to initiated worshipers.**
  - b. **any rites or secrets known only to those initiated: the mysteries of Freemasonry.**
  - c. [in Catholicism] **the Eucharistic elements.**

Take note that there are several elements here associated with ‘occultism’, which also means “obscure, secret and hidden”. MYSTERY had its beginning in Genesis 6:

Genesis 6:

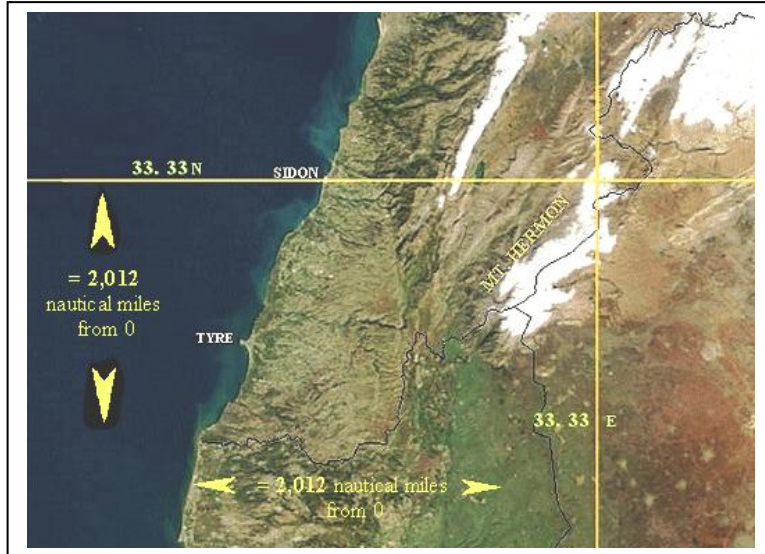
1 **And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,**

2 **That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.**

This is not a reference to men such as the descendants of Cain or Seth as many Fundamentalists believe, but angels whose habitation was in heaven, (Job 1:6, 2:1); being confirmed by other Scripture and numerous ancient extra-Biblical writings. The *Book of Enoch* reveals much detail about this event and the pre-flood world.

- 1 And it came to pass when the children of men had multiplied that in those days were **born unto them beautiful and comely daughters.**
- 2 And **the angels, the children of the heaven, saw and lusted after them,** and said to one another: '**Come, let us choose us wives from among the children of men and beget us children.**'
- 3 And Semjaza, who was their leader, said unto them: "I fear ye will not indeed agree to do this deed, and I alone shall have to pay the penalty of a great sin."
- 4 And they all answered him and said: '**Let us all swear an oath, and all bind ourselves by mutual imprecations not to abandon THIS PLAN but to do this thing.**
- 5 **Then swore they all together and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it.**
- 6 And they were in all **two hundred**; who **descended in the days of Jared on the summit of Mount Hermon,** and they called it Mount Hermon, because they had sworn and bound themselves by mutual imprecations upon it.

These particular angels were also called 'Watchers', who judged and ruled over the affairs of men, (Jasher IV:18). Apparently, desire and pride (in a good sense) is a natural attribute of both angels and mankind, but can be perverted into iniquity. Beauty can be deceptive, even to these angels, which obviously led them to the idea of 'improving' the human species. This became their plan, and even though they knew it was a great transgression against God's creation, the moment these 200 angels swore



*Location coordinates of the summit of Mount Hermon*

their oath, it bound them together by a curse. The word 'imprecation' means: "curse", which we know is a separation from God. Perhaps that is why Jesus commanded to swear NO oaths, because it could be considered "false divination", and you may be adjoining yourself to others who are accursed! (Ezk 21:23; Mat 5:33-37). Enoch was the 7th from Adam, the son of Jared. Hebrew for 'Hermon' is *Chermown*, and its root is H2763: "to seclude by a ban; to devote to religious uses (especially destruction); make

accursed, devote, forfeit". It is located near the Palestinian and Syrian border, once part of the land of Og, king of Bashan (land of the giants), and the Amorites; and King Og was one of the post-flood giants, (Deu 3:11, 4:47). The summit of Hermon is called *Mt. Sion*, (Deu 4:48), and its Hebrew root word just happens to be H5375 *nasa*, meaning: "to rise, be lofty"; and its geographical coordinates just also happens to be **33.33<sup>o</sup>** longitude, **33.33<sup>o</sup>** latitude, and **2012** miles north of the equator, and **2012** miles East of the Paris Meridian. It is reported that there is a U.N. outpost there. Why? Could Mt. Sion be a type of "star-gate"?

1 Enoch 19:

19 And Uriel said to me: 'Here shall stand **the angels** who have **connected themselves with women**, and **their spirits assuming many different forms** are defiling mankind and **shall lead them astray into sacrificing to demons as gods**, (here shall they stand), till the day of the great judgment in which they shall be judged till they are made an end of.

Testament of Reuben 2, [B4]:

18 For thus they allured **the Watchers** who were **before the flood**; for as these continually beheld them, **they lusted after them**, and **they conceived the act in their mind**; for **they changed themselves into the shape of men**, and **appeared to them when they were with their husbands**.

The Biblical doctrine of angels reveals they can manifest their appearance in the physical realm in any shape they choose. After his resurrection, Jesus also had this ability, (Mark 16:9-12). Enoch states they assumed various forms, and *The Testament of Reuben* specifically mentions they assumed the “shape of men”, as Hebrews 13:2 suggests. Apparently, when Genesis says they selected to themselves ‘wives’, it was literally referring to married women. Another key point (in reference to MYSTERY), is that **they shall lead men astray from the true God to worship demons as gods**, (more on this later). These fallen angels taught the men and women all varieties of hidden knowledge. They taught men the art of forging metals and how to make and use weapons for war; taught women about jewelry, precious stones, and coloring tinctures for beautifying their eyes. They taught enchantments, root cuttings (hybridization of plants); astrology and the constellations, cloud formations; and signs in the earth, sun, and moon, (1 Enoch 8:1-3). They showed men and women all the wicked strokes of spirits and demons; how to abort embryos in the womb; about serpent bites (poisonous potions), about heat stroke, (1 Enoch 69:6-12). They taught all manner of ‘occult’ arts, and their wives became ‘sirens’, (i.e. witches, 1 Enoch 19:1-2).

1 Enoch 16:

3 You have been in heaven, **but all the mysteries had not yet been revealed to you**, and **you knew worthless ones**, and these in the hardness of your hearts you have **made known to the women**, and **through these mysteries women and men work much evil on earth**.

1 Enoch 64:

6 A commandment has gone forth from the Lord **against those who dwell on the earth**, that their end may be; for **they know every secret of the angels**, **every oppressive and secret power of the satans** (fallen angels) and **every power of those who commit sorcery**, as well as those **who make molten images in the whole earth**.

These angelic Sons of God taught a variety of reprobate mysteries of heaven to their wives, (Enoch 7:10); the men, (Enoch 8:1); and their hybrid offspring, (Enoch 10:11). Much of this knowledge later came to be known as “occult knowledge”, which they chose to impart upon mankind, resulting in the earth becoming totally corrupt. Man was already corrupt from *the tree of knowledge of good and evil*, but received a more advanced knowledge of evil from these fallen angels, and propagated it by teaching each other, (Jasher IV:16). In order to understand not only the nature of demons and the reason for the flood, it is important to consider WHAT knowledge the Sons of God had, which was passed on to their offspring –the giants of Genesis 6.



Genesis 6:

12 And God looked **upon the earth**, and, **behold, it was corrupt**; for **all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth**.

The occult knowledge was destructive enough to mankind, but they taught another reprobate mystery of heaven that one way or another led to the destruction of all flesh. Note the phrase “all flesh had corrupted his way”. The Hebrew for ‘way’ is *derek*, and in this context means: “a course of life”. This may be perceived as an overall condition of the people at that time, however this relates biologically because it includes animals.

Book of Jasher IV:

18 And their **judges and rulers** went to the **daughters of men** and took their wives by force **from their husbands** according to their choice, **and the sons of men** in those days **took from the cattle of the earth, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the air, and taught the mixture of animals of one species with the other**, in order wherewith to provoke the Lord; and God saw the whole earth and it was corrupt, for **all flesh had corrupted its ways upon earth, all men and all animals**.

Book of Jubilees 5:

2 And injustice increased over the earth and **all flesh corrupted its way, from men to animals and to beasts and to birds and to all that walks upon the earth; all corrupted their ways and their orders** and began to devour each other, and unrighteousness increased over the earth, and all the thoughts of the knowledge of all the sons of men were thus wicked all the days.

These ancient testimonies show that the original course of creation determined by God was threatened by self-destruction and extinction. The translated words ‘ways’ and ‘orders’ are referring to the alteration of the *genotype* of all creatures. The idea that the fallen angels and man were mixing species of animals brings in question of the origin of Dinosaurs. Jesus said “**as the days of Noah, so shall it be again**”, also applies to that practice today in related advanced sciences. The application of cloning, trans-human gene selection, and *cybernetics* (the human enhancement with man-made devices), are well established. Then there are numerous eyewitness reports of UFO related cattle mutilations using highly advanced surgical methods, raising the question of why is there such a mass harvesting of various internal organs and blood. Could it be to grow human bodies for cloning or some other use? Then, there are consistent reports of genetic experiments, and the mixing of humans with animals in ultra-secret underground facilities like Dulce, New Mexico, called “the breeding ground” by the locals. How long shall God forbear such devilish inhuman acts?

Genesis 6:

4 **There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that**, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bear children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

Book of Jubilees 7:

17 For on account of these three things the deluge came over the earth, namely on account of fornication, in which **the Watchmen** indulged against the commandments of their law with the **daughters of men**, and **took to themselves wives** from all whom they chose **and made the beginning of uncleanness**.

18 And **they begat sons**, the **Naphidem**, and **they were all unlike** and they devoured one another: **the giant slew the Naphil**, and the **Naphil slew Eljo**, and **Eljo the children of men**, and all **publicly practiced every unrighteousness** and **shed much blood**, and the earth was filled with unrighteousness; and **after all these the animals**, and **the beasts**, and **the birds**, and whatever walks and moves on the earth; and much blood was spilt on the earth and all the thoughts and deeds of men were wicked in all the days.

“...for **many angels of God accompanied with women, and begat sons** that proved unjust, and **despisers of all that was good, on account of the confidence they had in their own strength**, for the tradition is that these men did what resembled the acts of those **whom the Grecians call giants**.” (Josephus, *Antiquities of the Jews*, Ch. 3, pt. 1)

And from the author’s note of *The Book of Enoch*, (R. H. Charles translation of the Ethiopic text, pg. 36), he states:

**“The union of angels and the daughters of men will give birth to a new order of beings**, i.e. giants, and from these giants when they die will proceed evil spirits, i.e. demons, and these will have the earth for their habitation...”

According to Josephus, Greek mythology may not be completely myth, but legends based upon the acts of the Watchers. In the book *Genesis 6 Giants* by Stephan Quayle, reveals where archaeologists have discovered giant human skeletons intact, ranging from 12 to 36 feet tall, in various locations worldwide, [B54]. Unexplained mysteries from history, like Atlantis, *Easter Island*, the runways of Peru, are most likely the legacy of the Sons of God and their hybrid offspring. Jesus said the angels of heaven do not marry because they are eternal, but he did not say they could not produce a hybrid offspring. Was Jesus himself not a type of hybrid offspring, born of woman by the Spirit of God? Likewise, these ‘giants’ were males, with terrestrial bodies fathered by celestial spirits. From the *doctrine of Divine decrees*, God’s plan from the beginning was to come in human form to save mankind from eternal destruction through *the law of kinsman-redeemer*. By allowing the alteration of the Adamic *genome* to continue, would have corrupted the genetic structure of mankind’s blood, thus compromising the *near kinsman* aspect of the law. That is why God saved Noah and his offspring, not only because he was just before God, but he was “*perfect in his generations*” (Gen 6:8-9), meaning: genetically unaltered descendant of Adam and Eve.

Hebrew for ‘giants’ is H5303 *nephil* (or post-flood *rapha*), meaning: “fallen one; a bully or tyrant, or giant”, and from birth these were doomed. There are two very important aspects of the pre-flood *nephil*, that relates to MYSTERY and the spiritual essence of the Beast. First, they dominated Earth during a time known as the “*Golden Age of the Gods*”, and second when they died, innumerable unclean (demon) spirits came forth from their bodies, with the knowledge and powers of the reprobate mysteries and perversions taught them by their angelic fathers. This is a very important concept in view of the final goal of all spiritual deception that will be later compare to the goal of the *New Order of the Ages*. There is actually more to the story of the Giants and the days of Noah, than one might assume. Much interest and evidences are surfacing on this subject of late such as: bones, artifacts, and ancient records of Giants which has been suppressed by governments who deliberately push the theory of evolution to discredit the Bible.

Enoch states the Watchers and their hybrid offspring were all subject to Satan, leading astray all who dwelled upon the Earth, (1 Enoch 54:6). The giants dominated the Earth as tyrants who worshiped their angelic fathers. Obviously they required the sons of men to also worship this host of heaven, an apostasy repeated all through Scripture. God had Enoch to warn these fallen angels that they would never return to heaven, but be chained in the darkness of Earth, after they witness the destruction of their offspring, (Enoch 14:1-7; 2 Pet 2:4-5; Jude 1:6).

The important thing to consider about these hybrid offspring is that when they died, innumerable unclean spirits proceeded from their bodies, **becoming the spirits of demons**. Demons were not a direct creation of God, and often confused with “fallen angels”. The word is G1142 ‘*daimon* (dah'-ee-mown) in the original Greek text, defined: “from *daio* (to distribute fortunes); a *daemon* or supernatural spirit of a bad nature, a devil”. Enoch tells us of the origin and purpose of these evil spirits:

1 Enoch 15:

8 And now, **the giants, who are produced from the spirits and flesh, shall be called evil spirits upon the earth, and on the earth shall be their dwelling.**

9 **Evil spirits have proceeded from their bodies; because they are born from men, and from the holy watchers is their beginning and primal origin;** they shall be evil spirits on earth, and evil spirits shall they be called.

10 As for the spirits of heaven, in heaven shall be their dwelling, but as for the spirits of the earth which were born upon the earth, on the earth shall be their dwelling.

11 And **the spirits of the giants afflict, oppress, destroy, attack, do battle, and work destruction on the earth, and cause trouble:** they take no food, but nevertheless hunger and thirst, **and cause offences.**

12 And **these spirits shall rise up against the children of men and against the women, because they have proceeded from them.**

1 Enoch 16:

1 From the days of the slaughter and destruction **and death of the giants, from the souls of whose flesh the spirits, having gone forth, shall destroy without incurring judgement** – thus **shall they destroy until the day of the consummation,** the great judgment in which **the age shall be consummated, over the Watchers and the godless,** yea shall be wholly consummated.

Is this true? It must be, because Jesus spent much of his ministry casting these evil spirits out of people. He even conversed with them, and they knew and feared him and their coming judgment, (Mat 8:28-33; Mrk 5:1-16; Luk 8:26-36). The Pharisees accused Jesus as having the spirit of *Beelzebub*, the prince of devils, because he possessed power over them, (Mat 12:24; Mrk 3:22; Luk 11:15). These demonic spirits existed before and after the flood, being involved in all affairs of Earth’s inhabitants in an effort to keep mankind astray from the truth of God, and being very successful in that task.

Joshua 24:

14 Now therefore fear the LORD, and **serve him in sincerity and in truth:** and put away **the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt;** and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether **the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the**

**gods of the Amorites**, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

Joshua is making reference to the Sumerian and Akkadian gods of Babel, whom Abraham's father Terah worshipped (Joshua 24:2), the Egyptians who influenced them with the worship of the Golden Calf; and the Amorites, a Canaanite tribe whose kingdom extended to the area of Mt. Hermon and the valley of the Giants. Numerous researchers on this subject theorize that all the mystery religions originated with Nimrod and the tower of Babel, such as popularized by the mid-nineteenth century book *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hisslop, [B55]. However, the origin of MYSTERY was also the origin of all the world's religions. Believe it or not, there is only one religion "of this world" and it conceals itself behind many masks, and its god has many names.

2 Kings 23:

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; **them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.**

This is the only time the word 'planet' appears in the Bible; the word is H4208 *mazzalah*, meaning: "constellations, i.e. Zodiacal signs", and compares to the *Mazzaroth*-zodiac. The word *Baal* means: "Lord or master". Jesus said we cannot serve two masters, and in essence, Baal refers to any false god, a personification of the imagination of mankind that in effect serves Satan. The Bible declares: "all the gods of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens" (1 Chr 16:26). The Apostle Paul asked: "is anything to an idol, or the sacrifice made to idols? But, that the sacrifices of the Gentiles are actually made to devils", (1 Cor 10:19-21); which was exactly what Enoch said would happen. According to the genealogy time line of Genesis and the *Book of Jasher*, Nimrod was born approximately 252 years after the flood, and 40 years later was the birth of Abraham. Archeologists have found that the Assyrian and Babylonian empires were built upon the sites of the *Sumerians*, a people of the pre-flood world.

Genesis 11:

1 And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.  
2 And it came to pass, **as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.**

Random House defines 'Shinar' as: "a land mentioned in the Bible, often identified with Sumer", (soo' mer). The highly advanced and complex culture of the Sumerians was concentrated in lower Mesopotamia (Iraq), in the fertile crescent region of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. To secular historians, the origin of the Sumer civilization is a mystery, that dates to the 3<sup>rd</sup> to 4<sup>th</sup> millennium BC. Jasher says it was during the days of Jared (father of Enoch), when the angels descended upon Mt. Hermon; which was late 3<sup>rd</sup> to early 4<sup>th</sup> millennium BC, when the Adamic population was exponentially increasing, (Gen 6:1-2). The Sumerians had a well-developed literature that is preserved in pictographic and cuneiform writing and represents the world's oldest extant written documents.

Many cuneiform clay tablets and fragments reveal this agricultural based civilization had the same advanced knowledge that Enoch said the fallen angels taught mankind. They are accredited to the cuneiform writing system, they had the knowledge of crafting metals and stone, made weapons of war; they had soldiers, priests, tradesmen, and slaves. They understood the science of mathematics, astrology, and the constellations. They built elaborate irrigation systems, temples and palaces. They produced fine textiles and dyes, jewelry, and quality art similar to early Egypt, including detailed figures displaying mixed species of animals, and the mixing of human and animal. How and when did they acquire such advanced knowledge? That means these were the people Noah and Methuselah warned to repent; and begged Noah to let them enter the ark, who before had been the object of their mockery.

The land of Shinar encompassed all of the near and middle East in pre and post-flood days, and historians assume the Sumerians were conquered by the Elamites, and later about 2000 BC by the Babylonians. This has confused historians due to the indoctrination of evolution and *uniformitarianism*. These people reject the Biblical testimony as having any credence to history and science, particularly the flood of Noah, just as Peter warned, (2 Pet 3:3-6). There are a few credible scientists who have proven there was a worldwide flood, and evidence that the so-called geologic layers are actually sediment layers from the overflowing waters when Earth's crust burst open. From the book *In the Beginning*, we find the effects of the flood, as well as the science of cell mitochondria (mtDNA) of the female which is exclusive. The latest findings show the first human female is estimated approximately 4000 BC, [B11, pg.229] which agrees with Biblical genealogy time-line of Eve and her daughters, [Appendix D, pg. xv].

Following the fall, God returned Adam and Eve from the 3<sup>rd</sup> heaven to the ground from where they were made, (Gen 3:23). It is very likely that Adam returned to the fertile crescent region, naming his settlement Eden after God's paradise garden. This is indicated in Genesis 4:16, where Cain left Eden after murdering his brother, and traveled eastward to the land of Nod. Adam and Eve had many sons and daughters, (Gen 5:4). At first, brothers married sisters until mankind multiplied, and built cities. So from the time Adam and Eve began producing offspring till the flood of Noah was about 1,500 years, and the last 1,100 years was after the fall of the watchers and the time of the Giants. Noah lived his first 500 years among these early people. Therefore, the last antediluvian civilization in the fertile crescent region was the Sumerians, of which much is known through archeological discoveries. The main gods of the Sumerians were: *Utu*, the Sumerian sun god; *Nanna* (or feminine Inanna), the Sumerian god of the moon; *Enlil*, the king of the Sumerian gods and the god of the air; *Enki*, a Sumerian water god and god of wisdom; and *Ki*, the Sumerian goddess personifying earth. From these derived the concept of the *four elements* regarded as constituting the material universe: air, earth, fire, and water.

By the time of the flood, the Sumerians had totally abandoned God out of their culture for these and other gods. The flood waters cleansed the earth of their defilement, and their record was buried in the sediment layers, becoming the foundation of the post flood world. In fact, there was an expedition in June 2006 of American explorers to the Ararat mountain range, (not Mt. Ariat in East Turkey, but a range of mountains located in present day northern Iran near the Armenian border). Note that Strong's Hebrew Lexicon defines H780 '*ararat* as Armenia, (Gen 8:4; 2 Kings 19:37).

These men, led by local guides, claimed to have found conclusive evidence of the petrified remains of a large wooden box-like ship fitting the description of the ark of Noah at an elevation of more than 13,000 feet, [B56]. It was likely from there Noah's sons Shem, Ham, and Japheth went out to again repopulate the earth, while the demons immediately began leading Noah's offspring astray to divert and destroy them, (Jubilees 10:1-2). Shem's first son Elam, established a kingdom north of the Persian Gulf, named after himself. The capital of Elam was named Susa, where centuries later the famous Shushan palace of Darius, Xerxes, queen Esther, Nehemiah and Artaxerxes I of Persia. It is also there that the famous *Code of Hammurabi* was discovered, who may have been Noah's son Ham who first migrated to the fertile crescent region of Shinar, then later to Canaan and Egypt; and his son Cush begat Nimrod. It should be noted here that the famous curse of Noah was not cast upon Ham or Cush, but to the lineage of Ham's younger son Canaan, who would be servants to the lineage of Shem and Japheth (Gen 9:20-27), known as the Canaanites.

Genesis 10:

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

Nimrod built a string of 4 cities in the land of Shinar along the Euphrates River, later to be known as the famous Babylonian Empire. The first city Babel is where he built the famous tower in defiance to God, that led to the dividing of nations. To the south between Babel and Ur, he built Erech (or Uruk), where excavations discovered a ziggurat pyramid and tablets with the early Sumerian script. North from Babel he built Accad (Akkad or Agade), that appears to have been the capitol city of Nimrod's kingdom and concentrated location of Babylon's Akkadian religion. Next, Genesis 10:11 says it is out of this land that Asshur, the second son of Shem, went forth and built the city of Nineveh and founded the Assyrian empire. It was Asshur, not Nimrod that was the legendary 'Ninus', the husband of Semiramis, and after his death became deified as *Assur* the national god of Assyria. The pre-flood MYSTERY religion of the Sumerians became reestablished as the Akkadian gods of Babylonia, and from there spread to other Semite tribes and to Egypt as Joshua 24 indicates. The main Akkadian gods of Babylon were:

**Anu**, the Akkadian god of heaven.

**Aruru**, the Akkadian goddess personifying earth, who assisted Marduk in the creation of human beings: the counterpart of the Sumerian Ki.

**Shamash** (or Samas), the Akkadian god of the sun; same as Sumerian Utu.

**Sin**, the Akkadian god of the moon: the counterpart of the Sumerian Nanna.

**Apsu**, an Akkadian god: the consort of Tiamat and the father of the gods.

**Tiamat**, an Akkadian goddess, the consort of Apsu and mother of the gods.

**Ea**, the Akkadian god of wisdom, the son of Apsu and father of Marduk: the counterpart of Enki. [god of water, spring]

**Nergal**, Akkadian god ruling with Ereshkigal, the world of the dead.

**Ereshkigal**, the Sumerian and Akkadian goddess of death; consort of Nergal.

**Erra**, Also Irra, Akkadian god of plagues.

**Papsukkal**, Akkadian messenger god.

**Marduk**, the chief of the Babylonian deities. [Son of Ea, later known as Bel]

**Ishtar**, also the Assyrian and Babylonian goddess of love and war, also called Mylitta. She is identified with the Phoenician Astarte, the Semitic Ashtoreth, and the Sumerian Inanna.

**Tammuz**, was originally the king of Erech, and later deified as the Akkadian and Phoenician shepherd god (a type of Christ), confined forever in the afterworld as a substitute for his consort Ishtar. Ishtar long mourned for him and descended into the underworld to deliver him from the embrace of death. This mourning for Tammuz was celebrated in Babylonia and apostate Israel by women on the 2nd day of the 4th month, which was called the month Tammuz, (Ezk 8:14), one of 2 names of Babylonian months omitted from the Holy Scriptures, (page 56).

Joshua 24:2 relates the post-flood gods to Terah, father of Abraham and Nachor. In chapter 3 of Jasher, it was mentioned that Terah was the captain of the army of king Nimrod. Terah worshiped the Akkadian gods representing the twelve zodiac signs, serving each one in its month, (Jasher IX:8; see chart page 56). The Sumer mystery religion quickly revived after the flood to lead astray the offspring of Noah. Thus was the spiritual condition of the world and the Adamic age until God called Abraham to begin a new people and a new age.

Genesis 11:

6 And the LORD said, **Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language;** and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So **the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth:** and they left off to build the city [Babel].

Before Jacob was renamed 'Israel' by God (Gen 32:28), they were known as the Hebrews, (descendants of Eber, great-grandson of Shem, Gen 14:13,10:21). According to Random House, a 'Semite' is a member of any of the peoples descended from Shem, the eldest son of Noah. However, at that time, the nations were not divided and were under one ruler and one religion. ***When God divided the people into nations by causing language barriers and scattering them across the Earth, their knowledge and belief in the Babylonian 'mystery' religion also went with them,*** (Gen 11:7-9). When did this occur? According to the genealogy charts, Nimrod began rule at 30 years old in -2030 BC, 10 years prior to the birth of Abraham. [See timeline chart TL-9]. And, it was in the latter days of Peleg, the Earth was divided, and in Hebrew his name means 'earthquake', (Gen 10:25).

It should be mentioned here, there are pro-evolution Christians that have been seduced into another unfound hypothesis called 'Pangaea', that says Earth was one single supercontinent about 200 to 300 million years ago. The word etymology of 'PANGAEA' is 'Pan', meaning "all"; and 'Gaea' is the ancient Greek goddess of the Earth and mother of the Titans! These people relate it to the days of Peleg, because his name means 'earthquake', plus the statement: "*for in his days was the earth divided*". However, Jasher reveals that the people were scattered to the 4 corners of the Earth, and divided according to their languages during the days of Peleg because God determined it, (Jasher X:1-3). Obviously a great earthquake occurred when the ground opened and swallowed the lower one-third of the tower of Babel, killing many workers and scattering others, (Jasher IX:38-39). Peleg died in the 48<sup>th</sup> year of Abraham; and the Earth then in -1973 BC, was very much as it is today. Peleg was the son of Eber the father of the Hebrews, and his brother was Joktan; the root word of his name means: "to diminish", and it was in his days people's age began to

diminish, [Appendix D, pg. xvii]. This is how the Babylonian mystery religion was spread abroad and the many variations of names are due to the various languages. The male-female gods representing the personification of the productive forces in nature, can be basically traced to the beginning of the mystery religions. For example, the Sumerian male god *Dumuzu* and wife *Inanna*, after the flood became the Akkadian/Babylonian gods *Marduk* (Bel) and *Ishtar*; who later became *Tammuz* and *Astarte* of the Phoenicians and early Syrians; who became *Milcom* (or *Molech*) and *Ashtoreth* of the Semites; who became *Osiris* and *Isis* of Egypt; who became *Adonis* and *Aphrodite* of the Greeks; who became *Mars* and *Venus* of the Romans; as also *Shiva* and *Shakti* of Hinduism, which the Random House dictionary has this to say under ‘Hinduism’:

“the common religion of India, based upon the religion of the original Aryan settlers as expounded and evolved in the Vedas, the Upanishads, the Bhagavad-Gita, etc., having an extremely diversified character with many schools of philosophy and theology, many popular cults, and a large pantheon symbolizing the many attributes of a single god. Buddhism and Jainism are outside the Hindu tradition but are regarded as related religions.”

The Aryans are considered ‘prehistoric’ [post-flood] people who became Indo-European or Indo-Iranian speaking peoples. Russian mystic and occult scholar Helena Blavatsky in her book *The Secret Doctrine*, claimed the Aryan was *the evolved fifth root race* upon which the Nazi doctrine of the Nordic Aryans were based, [B57]. Even the symbol of the Nazi swastika was taken from Jainism. [More in Chapter 10]. Thus spread the anarchistic idolatry of MYSTERY throughout the world. But the enmity between it and the proposed purpose of God is clearly seen in the recorded history of the Old Testament Hebrews.

### ***Mystery in Early Israel***

Following Nimrod, the next major stronghold of MYSTERY was in Egypt. God had prepared Egypt and its Pharaoh for his plan for Israel to serve under its bondage, (Rom 9:17). Why? Just as God made Christ perfect through suffering (Heb 2:10), so also did He cause the obedience of Israel by the bondage of Egypt and their chastisement in the wilderness. As soon as the children of Israel were free from Egypt’s bondage and things were not to their liking, they reverted back to the demonic seduction of MYSTERY and made themselves the “golden calf”. Consider at that time, the infant Israel had yet encountered their one God as a nation, and Moses did not even know what to call Him, (Ex 3:13-14). The Israelites had spent over 200 years in Egypt (see TL-7d), so they knew all about Egypt’s customs and gods; and from Jacob and his 12 sons, knew of God and a promised deliverer. Gold symbolizes wisdom, and the calf related to *Apis* the sacred bull, worshipped in Memphis in the Egyptian mystery religion which at that time was identified with *Ptah* their universal creator, and later was replaced by *Osiris*. The worship of the golden calf was sun and star worship based upon the solar bull, the constellation *Taurus* the Ox. The first letter of early Semitic alphabet is the hieroglyph of the ox head, called *El*, the root word for God/god, often symbolized as dual horns representing strength, leadership, divinity, [Appendix D, pg. xix]. Therefore, while Moses was atop Sinai conversing with the true God of this universe, the children of Israel decided to worship a strange imaginary god in the riotous way they were familiar. Unfortunately for them, it displeased the Lord and about 3000 men died as consequence, (Ex 32:8,28).



The Lord strived with Israel in the wilderness for those 40 years to convert them from the seductive grip of MYSTERY, and to try their obedience to Him as a faithful creator, (Deu 8:2). According to the 14<sup>th</sup> chapter of Jasher (as we saw in Chapter 4), Abraham was a contemporary to king Osiris, the last king of Egypt before they were called Pharaohs. It would be in Egypt's later period when Osiris would be considered one of its greatest demigods, along with *Isis* and their offspring *Horus*. This symbolic royal father-mother-offspring continued to be a basic theme in mystery religions and secret societies even today. Once the children of Israel took possession of the promised land, God warned them numerous times not to become involved with, or even mention the gods of the people who remained in the land, (Josh 23:7). However, repeatedly when the Israelites became apathetic in obedience to God, they were seduced and drawn away into apostasy by the spirits of MYSTERY, and had to suffer for it. Eventually, MYSTERY took a more permanent strong hold upon Israel through king Solomon:

1 Kings 11:

1 **But king Solomon loved many strange [foreign] women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites;**

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, **Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.**

4 For it came to pass, **when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods:** and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after **Ashtoreth** the goddess of the Zidonians, and after **Milcom** the abomination of the Ammonites.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for **Chemosh**, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem, and for **Molech**, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense **and sacrificed unto their gods.**

When king Solomon built the Lord's first Temple, the children of Israel had reached the pinnacle in their relationship to God. King Solomon "*surpassed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom*", (2 Chr 9:22), and was chosen by God to construct the Temple design given to his father king David. God had previously warned Israel about taking wives of other nations **and tolerating their religions**, (Exo 34:11-17). In all Solomon's strength and wisdom, he ignored God's warning and subjected himself to two great seductive forces: a woman's beauty and the spirits of MYSTERY. As God warned, this led to Solomon's conversion and demise. Who are these gods and goddesses, and how do they relate to MYSTERY? To begin, we turn to the subject of "Moloch" in *Easton's Illustrated Bible Dictionary*:

"Solomon (1Ki 11:7) erected a high place for this idol on the Mount of Olives, and from that time till the days of Josiah his worship continued (2Ki 23:10, 13). In the days of Jehoahaz it was partially restored, but after the Captivity wholly disappeared. He is also called **Molech** (Lev 18:21; Lev 20:2-5), **Milcom** (1Ki 11:5, 33), and **Malcham** (Zep 1:5). This god became **Chemosh among the Moabites.**" [B29, 'Moloch']

*Moloch*, the idol of the Ammonites and Phoenicians, was intimately connected both with the solar bull and the planet Saturn. *Milcom*, *Malcham*, *Molech* (*Molek*) or *Moloch* (Amos 5:26; Acts 7:43), are all name renditions of the chief god of the Ammonites, which was once the land of the Giants. The same god is rendered *Chemosh* of the Moabites. It was mentioned in chapter 5 how God accused the House of Jacob of taking up the 'star' of their god *Chiun* (kee-yoon'), the 6 pointed hexagram star, which also relates to *Chemosh* and Saturn. To reveal the true essence of these, we need to go deeper into what these names mean:

Amos 5:

26 But ye have borne the tabernacle of your **Moloch and Chiun** your images, **the star of your god**, which ye made to yourselves.

Acts 7:

43 Yea, ye took up the **tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan**, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

In Amos the word 'borne' in this context means: "to desire, carry in the mind or heart". The etymology of the word 'Moloch' in Amos means: "a king", and defined in the reference in Acts as the god *Molek* or *Molech*, to whom children were sacrificed by fire, (Jer 32:35). The word 'Chiun' in Amos is H3954, literally meaning: "an idol", therefore the literal translation of Amos: "your king and idol your images, the star of your god". This star-god has many names, a chief deity of many nations; and in *Easton's*, Chiun is identified as Saturn, [B29, 'Chiun']. Note that in the discourse of Stephen in Acts 7, Chiun is rendered as 'Remphan', which is defined by Strong's: "by incorrect transliteration for a word of Hebrew origin [H3594 *Kiyuwn*]; *Remphan* (i.e. *Kijun*), an Egyptian idol". The Septuagint (a Greek translation of the Old Testament), used 'Rephan' instead, a word closely associated with 'Rephaim', i.e. giants. According to the *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*, Rephan was also a local Egyptian name for Saturn. The point of all these transliteration of names confirms that the nations created at the fall of Babel (Babel means confusion), took the Akkadian-Babylonian mystery religion with them. This chief deity of the 6 nations represented by Solomon's wives, compares to *Marduk*, who became known as *Bel*, the Aramaic form of 'Baal'. The etymology of the word *B'-el* means black-god or "god of darkness"; and Ba'-al means "pertaining to the soul". ***Moloch and Chemosh in Smith's Bible Dictionary is identified with Baal-Peor, Beelzebub, Mars, and Saturn***, [B58, 'Chemosh']. To take this further, we will return to the *Strong's* Hebrew definition given for *Chiun* of Amos 5:26.

'Chiun' H3594, *kiyyûn* (kee-yoon'); from H3559 (*kuwn*); properly a *statue*, i.e. idol; but used (by euphemism) for some heathen deity (perhaps **corresponding to Priapus or Baal-peor**).

Here we see Chiun also corresponds to *Baal-Peor*, which was defined in Chapter 5, but the root word is *kun* (koon), or 'Chun', which primarily means: "**to be erect**". This is interesting because Chiun also corresponds to the Greek *Priapus*, who Random House defines as: "1. *Class. Myth.* a god of **male procreative power**, the son of Dionysus and Aphrodite; 2. **a phallus**". And defines 'phallus' as: "1. an image of the male reproductive organ, esp. that carried in procession in ancient festivals of Dionysus, or Bacchus, symbolizing the generative power in nature". Note again the emphasis of the father-mother-son offspring. 'Baal' is also defined: "any of numerous local deities among the ancient Semitic peoples, typifying the **productive forces of nature** and worshiped with much sensuality; 2. a false god".

Now we have the connection of the star-god Saturn to Baal, Dionysus, and Bacchus who all represent the male procreating power in nature. This is why "nature worship" today is considered Baalism, and we will consider the corresponding female aspect of Baalism later, but first we should further identify the star-god Saturn.

“SATURN was the youngest son of Uranus (heaven) and Gaea (Earth) in Roman mythology. The name probably comes from the Latin verb *serere*, which means *to sow*. The Greeks called him *Kronos*. Saturn was a god of the harvest, and ruled the world in its Golden Age. Saturn married his sister Ops (Rhea) and became the father of many gods, including *Ceres* (Demeter), *Juno* (Hera), *Neptune* (Poseidon), *Pluto* (Hades), and *Jupiter* (Zeus). Jupiter took his throne and made Saturn go to Italy.” [B21, vol. S, page 129].

From this we find that Saturn was a hybrid offspring of heaven and Earth, and we saw earlier that *Gaea* (earth) was the mother of Titans. It is interesting that Saturn was made to go to Italy. Perhaps that is why Rome was once called 'Saturnalia', with its corresponding festival in December. Webster's 1828 dictionary states he was one of the oldest deities, the same as *Cronus*; which is also the deceitful two-faced Janus! Saturn is the 6<sup>th</sup> heavenly body, and in chapter 5 we saw that the numerology of both Saturn and *Baal-Peor* contained the vowel number **13**, and the consonant number **21**. Is it surprising to find that Saturn also has **21** moons, one of which is named Titan? Chaldean for Saturn is 'STVR' (pronounced: 'stur'), and the Hebrew Gematria number of this name is '666'.

3	=	3	} <b>33</b>
S T U R			
1 2 9	=	<u>12</u> = 3	
		15 = 6	
(6 is number for man)			

S = 60 thorn      The meaning of the Semite letters for 'STVR' is quite shocking for it reveals the main elements of Christ's crucifixion. The 6<sup>th</sup> letter is the 'vav' (for v or u), which has the pictograph of a peg or spike (v). The 3 spikes that nailed Jesus to the cross (ויי), is also 666.  
 T = 400 cross  
 V = 6 spike  
 R = 200 head

According to the *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*, Moloch was intimately connected both with the solar bull and the planet Saturn, and was a statue of brass with a human body and the head of an ox. It states: "The brazen statue stood, putting forth the palms of his hands bending in such a manner toward the earth, as that the child who was laid upon them, in order to be sacrificed, should slip off and fall into a deep fiery furnace.", [B33, 'Moloch']. When solar worship became incorporated, Moloch and Baal represented the sun as king. From Babylonian testimony, the connection of the sun with Saturn, is that Saturn is the star of the sun; and this connection probably arose by both being symbols of time. The return of the sun to the beginning of the zodiac marked the completion of the year; and Saturn, the slowest moving of all planetary orbits, completes its revolution through the signs of the zodiac in about **30** years, where the shortest cycle is the moon of about **30** days. Saturn therefore was in a peculiar sense the symbol of time and destiny.

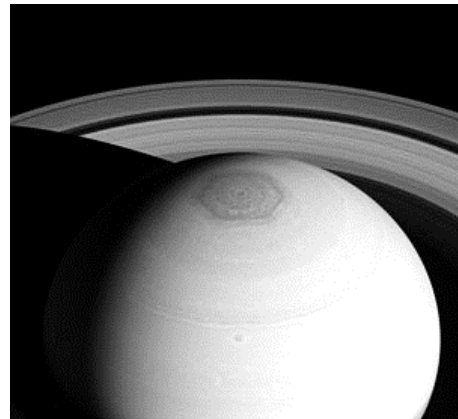


Photo of Saturn (April 2, 2014), showing its north polar hexagon and vortex as well as rings. [Courtesy of NASA]. How did the ancients know about Saturn's hexagon crown with its south polar circular eye?

Mark 3:

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, **He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.**

23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, **How can Satan cast out Satan?**

The word 'Beelzebub' is defined by Strong's G954, as *Ba`al Zebuwb* and Satan; then we see that also Jesus identifies him as Satan. Since Saturn corresponds to Baalzebub, then it is obvious that the great concealer has disguised himself as the god of many names and faces to get what he ultimately desires –worship.

2 Kings 23:

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, **which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth** the abomination of the Zidonians, **and for Chemosh** the abomination of the Moabites, **and for Milcom** the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

We have just seen how all these male gods relate to Saturn and Satan. The Zidonians were the inhabitants of Sidon in ancient Phoenicia, and Strong's H6253 defines 'Ashtoreth' as "the Phoenician goddess of love", also identified as *Astarte*, the Canaanite goddess of fertility and reproduction; who also relates to Inanna, Ishtar, Aphrodite, and Venus. Solomon's turn to apostasy from God was actually representative of an age long struggle between Israel and MYSTERY.

After Israel took and occupied the promised land and Joshua died, a new generation arose and turned from God to worship Baal and Ashteroth, (Judges 2:13). God then raised up a series of Judges over Israel for their deliverance, but as soon as a judge died, they returned to apostasy and thus repeated this behavior. God intentionally left some of these nations to further test Israel:

Judges 3:5-7

5 And **the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:**

6 **And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.**

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served **Baalim and the groves.**

The English translation of the word 'groves' can be misleading for it is Strong's H842 '*asheyrah* (ash-ay-raw)'; and is defined: "*Asherah* (or Astarte) a Phoenician goddess; also an *image* of the same:- grove". Compare H6253 ('Ashtoreth). A grove relates to a small wooded area, but in the Old Testament always relates to an area of worship, (compare 'grove', H815 in Genesis 21:33). *The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia* states:

"Hence there were as "many Ashtoreths" or Ashtaroth as Baals. They represented the various forms under which the goddess was worshipped in different localities. Ishtar who thus became a type of the female divinity, **a personification of the productive principle in nature, and more especially the mother and creatress of mankind.**" [B33, 'Ashteroth']

So what we are finding is that the mystery religions uses the names of various gods as the personification of nature. Random House defines 'nature' as "6. *the sum total of the forces at work throughout the universe.*" And "nature worship" as: "1. *a system of religion based on the deification and worship of natural forces*". Whereas the god *Baal* (and his many names) is the male (masculine) generative power in nature (heaven); and the goddess *Ashteroth* (and her many names) is the feminine productive power in nature (earth). Of course **the hidden big secret to this is the heaven-earth hybrid offspring of these 2 forces: the manifestation of the spirit of the giants –demon worship!**

The hexagram star ☆ of Saturn relates to Baal; and the pentagram star ☆ of Venus relates to Ashteroth. All of which relates to the active and passive forces of Satan. It is interesting to note that in Genesis 14:5 it mentions the "*Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim*", where the Rephaims were post-flood giants. Remember that Genesis 6:4 reveals "*there were giants in those days, and also after that*". Whereas, "those days" were obviously the days of Noah who lived 350 years AFTER the flood. Many centuries after Noah, the giant Og, king of Bashan was the last of the remaining of the Rephaims, (Deu 3:11); then there was Goliath, the giant whom David slew in the 10<sup>th</sup> century BC. According to *Easton's Bible Dictionary*, the city *Ashteroth Karnaim* is identified with Ashteroth, the city of the two-horns of the crescent moon, which is the present-day city of *es-Sunamein*, 28 miles south of Damascus, [B29, "Ashteroth Karnaim"].

### **Rise of Pharisaism**

MYSTERY in Israel's southern kingdom of Judah was suspended during the 40 year reign of king Josiah, but afterward was restored until their captivity. Then, they were removed from the smelt pot and sent into the fire to try them even more. This first exile was -586 BC when Nebuchadnezzor invaded Jerusalem and destroyed their temple. And it just so happened, this time in history was when a great mystical awakening was taking place which reshaped the religious world, especially for the Jews in Babylon. For example, it was in 6<sup>th</sup> century BC Babylon that Greek philosopher, mathematician and mystic *Pythagorus* studied under Nazarates the renewer of *Zoroasterism*, and the Magi became its priests. The Roman king *Numa Pompilius* became an adept of the Etruscan mysteries. Jainism arose in the 6<sup>th</sup> century BC; as well as *Gautama Buddha* founded Buddhism which spread to southeast Asia; and *Confucius* compiled his *Book of Odes*, [B59, pg. 62]; and it was the time of the Athenian, *Solon*. Even Mormonism claims its beginning with the prophet *Lehi* of Jerusalem and his descendants in 600 BC. But most importantly, this first captivity in Babylon is when the Scribes and Pharisees arose and established their "oral tradition" based upon mystical interpretations and opinions of God's *Torah* which became known as the early *Midrash* and *Agada* theories of Jewish mysticism. Israel's service to God had been governed by the Levite priesthood, being centered about God's Temple in Jerusalem; but the Levite priests also succumb to this idolatry, (Ezk 44:10-12). However, to function in exile outside of their land and without God's blessing, certain men took it upon themselves to reinterpret God's *Torah* in order to function in a foreign, even hostile environment. They called themselves *Scribes* and *Pharisees*. To justify their new doctrines to the people, they claimed this "oral tradition" originated with the 70 elders at Mount Sinai, based upon this passage in Exodus:

## Exodus 24:

9 Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, **and seventy of the elders of Israel:**

10 **And they saw the God of Israel:** and *there was* under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearness.

11 And upon **the nobles** of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: **also they saw God, and did eat and drink.**

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; **that thou mayest teach them.**

The claim is, while Moses was atop of the mount receiving the law and ordinances of God, these ‘nobles’ were at the base of the mount who “*also they saw God, and did eat and drink*”. The *eat and drink* symbolizing instruction in doctrine, the claim of their oral tradition. But we see it was God who ordained Moses to teach them. The word ‘nobles’ in Hebrew is *asil*, and its root means: a *separatist*; the same as Strong’s defines the New Testament Greek for ‘Pharisee’ –a *separatist*. These self-righteous Pharisee nobles prevailed over Israel for approximately 600 years, when their Messiah exposed them in a harsh manner. Jesus called them a “generation of vipers”, (Mat 3:7); “fools and blind”, (Mat 23:19); “full of hypocrisy and iniquity”, (Mat 23:18); “full of ravening and wickedness”, (Luk 11:39); and “Ye are of your father the devil”, (Jn 8:44).

## Mark 7:

10 **For Moses said**, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 **But ye say**, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is Corban*, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 **Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition**, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

Jesus obviously knew all about these people and their perverted doctrines, even warning his own disciples, (Mat 16:11-12); and it was this “oral tradition” that Jesus rebuked as invalidating the Word of God. In Jewish Cabala mysticism, the word ‘Corban’ (or Korban), relates to mystical aspects of the two methods of sacrifice in approaching God. The *Olah* (burnt-offering “which ascends”), and *Korban* (an offering “brought near”), being the real connection to the “upper worlds”. As the scapegoat ‘Azazel’ which represents evil and nullifies the Accuser in a special sacrifice (Lev 16:5-10), likewise saying ‘Korban’ would transform the son’s curse of his parents into a blessing. Perhaps this is what Jesus had in mind, and an example of how they took away the “key of knowledge” (God’s instruction), not entering themselves and hindered others who were attempting to enter into God’s true doctrine, (Mat 23:13; Luke 11:52).

According to the book *A History of Jewish Mysticism* by E. Müller, the Jewish science of Gematria numerology can even be traced back to Pythagorus himself, [B59, pg. 63]. The mysticism of the *Midrash* and *Agada* continued until the Talmudic period beginning with the *Mishnah* (oral laws compiled in 200AD), and the written *Babylonian Talmud* produced during the second Diaspora period, circa 400-500AD. It should be noted here that it was Israel’s apostasy into the mystery religions that brought the 1<sup>st</sup> overturning of Jerusalem and the destruction of the Temple.

Then in the 40<sup>th</sup> year after Christ's crucifixion, (40 being the time of testing), was the 2<sup>nd</sup> overturning of the city and Temple. And the coming 3<sup>rd</sup> overturning of Jerusalem is due (Rev 11).

### ***Rise of Hasidism***

Mysticism still divides the Jews today, but other than their differences in Theologies, it is more a question as to who is actually a Jew. According to the Jewish Encyclopedia, 80% of the world's Jewish population are non-Hebrew *Ashkenazim* Jews vs. *Sephardim* Jews of Jacob. We need to briefly explore this in order to comprehend modern Israel today and how MYSTERY is at the core of *Zionism*. In the table of nations of Genesis 10, Noah begat Japheth who begat Gomer, who begat Ashkenaz, (Gen 10:1-3). *Parson's Bible Atlas* of their *Table of Nations*, [B60], indicates that Gomer settled in what became northeast Turkey; and Ashkenaz settled in the vicinity of the Caucasus Mountain range between the Black and Caspian seas, which divides southcentral Russia from Georgia and Armenia today. Even the Random House dictionary defines 'Ashkenaz' as: "an ancient kingdom in eastern Armenia", which Armenia was once a much larger empire. These Japhethite Ashkenazims were a people of artisans, merchants, and warriors who became the foundation of a vast empire in southcentral Russia called Chazaria (or Khazaria), and at its height spanned from Kiev in the west to the Aral Sea in the southeast. In time, the Ashkenazims became a mix of Slav, Scythian, Hunnic-Bulgar, Iranian, Alan and Turkic tribes which formed the *Chazarian empire*.

In the 8<sup>th</sup> century AD, the king of the Chazars converted to Judaism, and made it the state religion, inviting Jewish scholars and missionaries to establish synagogues and schools. According to the *Jewish Encyclopedia*, by the 9<sup>th</sup> century many Chazar heathens became proselyte Jews and eventually convinced themselves they were the descendants of Abraham; therefore dividing Judaism of today into two basic groups of *Ashkenazim* and *Sephardim*, [B61]. (Some sources add a third group of *Oriental*). Due to conflicts and invasions by Russians over many years, the Chazar empire finally collapsed by the 13<sup>th</sup> century by Mongol attacks and disease. Ashkenazim-Chazar Jews fled to the west into East Germany and especially Poland.

The Ashkenazim Yiddish language of the Central and Eastern European Jews is considered a 'high' German, but consists of an admixture of Hebrew and Slavic vocabulary. The *Sephardim* Jews, who are considered the physical offspring of Abraham, is also an elusive label. God divided Israel due to Solomon's conversion to Baalism, (1 Kings 11:31-33). The 10 Northern tribes under Jeroboam built a temple in Bethel, and one in Dan; and reverted back to the golden calf worship, (1 Kings 12:28-33, 2 Kings 10:29). Because of this God sent Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, against Israel's Northern kingdom and they were taken from Samaria to Northeast Assyria and various cities of Media in approximately -722 BC, (2 Kings 17:5-6); while also Assyrians migrated to re-occupy Samaria. There are numerous theories and claims as to who and where the "lost 10 tribes" of Israel are today, but according to Scripture, many are still in the land they were expelled to and are to return and be rejoined to the Southern kingdom of Judah by the Lord himself, (Isa 11:10-16). Then 136 years later, king Nebuchadnezzar expelled the majority of Jews of Judah to Babylon, as previously mentioned, because of their apostasy. After a thousand years since the 2<sup>nd</sup> Diaspora by the Romans, the Jews were expelled from Babylonia because of their arrogant and contrary nature, to the West in the 11<sup>th</sup> century AD, the

majority migrating to Spain and Portugal. Thus, the Pharisees ruled Judaism for approximately 1200 accumulative years at Babylon; then were expelled from Spain in 1492 (the year of Columbus), migrating to North Africa, the Balkans, Western Europe, and elsewhere. Random House indicates that the word ‘Sephardim’ comes from the word ‘Sepharad’ in the book of Obadiah verse 20 and is assumed to be Spain. However, Strong’s defines it as a region in Assyria, as well as *Sepharvaim* (or Sepharim), a place in Assyria perhaps just north of city Babylon, [B62, pg. 191]. Thus the *Ashkenazim* and *Sephardim* Jews actually relate to the origins of each of these groups.

So who are the true Jews? The Hebrew definition of ‘Jew’ (Strong’s H3064), is a descendant of Jacob’s son Judah; or relates to an inhabitant of the Southern Kingdom of Judah. From the genetic perspective, the 12 tribes of Israel descended from Abraham the Hebrew; whereas a Hebrew (Strong’s H5680) is a descendant of Eber, a descendant of Shem (Gen 11:10-26), making a Hebrew not necessarily a Jew or a descendant of Abraham. A Jew also relates to ‘strangers’ who joined themselves to the Israelites, (Lev 19:34). However, in the spiritual sense the Apostle Paul stated that a Jew is one who is circumcised of the heart in the spirit, and not of the law, (Rom 2:29; Deu 30:6). Therefore Biblically, true regenerated Christians are spiritual Jews grafted into the House of Israel through Jesus Christ who is of the tribe of Judah. This also means the *Sephardim* are Jews originally descended from the Southern Kingdom of Judah who were exiled out of Babylon; and the majority of *Ashkenazim-Chazarian* Jews are proselytes who are neither the physical nor spiritual seed of Abraham, being the largest percentage of known ‘Jews’ today, particularly in Zionist Israel, Russia, and America. The Ashkenazims became more zealous than the Sephardim, and was fascinated with the mysticism of Cabala. The ‘Cabala’ (or Kabbalah), literally means: "tradition handed down"; the resultant teachings of rabbinic mysticism derived from their long exiles in Babylon. Random House gives this definition of ‘Cabala’:

"1. a system of esoteric theosophy and theurgy developed by rabbis, reaching its peak about the 12th and 13th centuries, and influencing certain medieval and Renaissance Christian thinkers. It was based on a mystical method of interpreting Scripture by which initiates claimed to penetrate sacred mysteries. Among its central doctrines are, all creation is an emanation from the Deity and the soul exists from eternity. 2. any occult or secret doctrine or science."

According to Müeller, the term Cabala/Kabbalah first appeared in the 11<sup>th</sup> century AD, [B59, pg. 61], (the same century the Sephardim Jews were exiled out of Babylon); and the *Zohar* is the written definitive work of Jewish Cabala which emerged in the 13<sup>th</sup> century, [B59, pg. 68], (the same century the Chazars were expelled to the west), being accredited to a rabbinic mystical scholar, Simeon ben Yochai (Yo’-hī). However in Spain, Cabala took on a more philosophical form, due to religious philosophy that was already developed there by *Neo-Platonists*. Müeller also says about defining Cabala: “Perhaps the best way to grasp its peculiar nature is to regard it as a combination of philosophy, mysticism, and tradition, all fused into one.”, [B59, pg. 67] In other words, an occult ideology created by the imagination of man, a form of Baalism. The written work that is based upon Cabala tradition is the ‘Zohar’, which got its name from Daniel 12:3 which states: “And they that be wise shall **shine** as the **brightness** of the firmament”, [B59, pg. 84]; where Hebrew for ‘brightness’ is H2096 *zohar* meaning ‘brilliant’, and its root is *zahar*, the Hebrew for ‘shine’ in this verse, meaning ‘enlighten’; which reflects the *Zohar*’s overall literary content.



A favorite term of the Zohar is ‘illuminati’ regarded as “sons of faith”, (i.e. truth), says Müeller, [B59, pg. 106]. Keep in mind that the Bavarian Illuminati was initiated in 1775-76 by a Cabalistic Jewish-German financier –Amschel Rothschild, (more on this in Chapter 10).

Contemporary Cabala culminated in the late 16<sup>th</sup> century, being accredited to Isaac ben Solomon Luria Ashkenazi (1534-1572); son of an Ashkenazi father and a Sephardic mother. His teachings are referred to as *Lurianic Cabala*, which he based upon the Zohar, and was first printed in 1588. At a young age, he was placed under the best Jewish teachers and soon turned to *asceticism* and mysticism. At age 22 he became engrossed in studying the Zohar and adopted the life of a recluse. Luria eventually settled in Safed, which had previously become a center for Cabalistic studies. Wikipedia also states: “Soon Luria had two classes of disciples: (1) novices, to whom he expounded the elementary Kabbalah, and (2) initiates, who became the repositories of his secret teachings and **his formulas of invocation and conjuration.**” However, such practices of invoking and conjuring spirits are clearly forbidden by God’s Torah and is not to be learned, (Deu 18:9-12). It was renown rabbinic philosopher Moses Maimonides (1135-1204AD), who taught in regards of Cabala to realize that through the investigation of the names of God, would ultimately lead to the exercise of magical powers, which should be preceded by purification of the soul. This teaching was incorporated into *practical* Cabala. Luria’s Cabalistic mystic doctrines became paramount, influencing all religious ceremonies. In the book *The Six-Pointed Star* by O. J. Graham, he states: “The *Jewish Encyclopedia* attests to the fact that Isaac Luria is indeed a Cabalist and **claimed that one man could be master of the terrestrial world**”, [B63, pg. 15]; obviously a claim that the Rothschilds became obsessed with.

Because seducing spirits are attached to any form of idolatry according to the Old Testament and Apostle Paul, many Jews deceptively follow the mystic influence of Lurianic Cabala because Lurian mysticism claims it directs the perfection of the soul. And it was **Isaac Luria in the 16<sup>th</sup> century who caused the hexagram star of Saturn to be accepted by the Jews as “the Shield of David”**, [B63, pg. 15]. Before this time, there was no general usage of the six-pointed star in Jewish culture, except only as a *talisman* used in the ancient mystery religions for symbolism and invoking conjuration. Thus, rabbinic mysticism intertwined with the whole of Judaism. The next major advancement of MYSTERY arose through the Ashkenazims of Poland in the 18<sup>th</sup> century under the guise of devout religious zeal and asceticism. During the “Age of Reason and Enlightenment” of the 18<sup>th</sup> century; there were Polish mystic Cabalists who penetrated the capitols of Europe called “wonder workers”, men usually of wealth who professed to work wonders by means of Cabala “emanations of the Divine name”. They went by the title of *Baal-Shem*, (meaning “Master of the Name”). The most noted of these was another rabbinic scholar, Israel ben Eliezer (1698-1760), known as *Baal Shem Tov*, who had his own devoted disciples, [B59, pgs. 137-8]. He based his fundamental system upon the teaching of Isaac Luria as the *practical* Cabala, with an emphasis on mysticism, prayer, ritual strictness, and religious ‘feeling’ of the entire self. This new ‘way’ is primarily seen by demonstrative *asceticism*, hence the name *Hasidism* (or Chassidism), meaning ‘pious’. A similar culture arose in 2<sup>nd</sup> century BC Judaism called the *Assideans* who resisted Hellenization influence upon Jewish culture.

Modern Hasidism is the application of practical mysticism of the whole of life, stressing “power of the will”, a characteristic of Lurian doctrine; (a concept Hitler also used). It also places emphasis on the Immanent Divine presence in everything and gives a mystical perspective to *pantheism*, through intellectual articulation of mystical thought. Today, Hasidic Judaism is not one sect but a collection of many separate groups with some commonality of: fundamental philosophy, worship practices, asceticism, and the characteristic black clothing. Now consider this latter-day prophecy:

Zephaniah 1:

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship and that swear by the LORD, AND that swear by Malcham;

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD; and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

This prophecy of Zephaniah concerns the “day of the Lord” and these Chemarims obviously relate to *Hasidic Judaism*. The word ‘Chemarims’ is H3649 *kōmer*, meaning: “an *ascetic* (as if *shrunk* with self-maceration); idolatrous priests (2Ki 23:5)”; and its root word means: “to intertwine; be black”. *Easton's Bible Dictionary* says that some interpret this as “those who go about in black”, [B64]. Note the phrase: “he hath bid his guests”, which relates to Jesus’ parable of the wedding in Matthew 22. There are many within Judaism today that are as Zephaniah describes, who swear by the Lord of the *Torah*, AND by the *Zohar* which honors Baal and the 6 pointed star of Malcham (Saturn). As Jesus said of the Scribes and Pharisees, (quoting Isaiah 29:13), “*this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men*”, (Mat 15:7-9). This apostate form of Judaism is actually *pantheistic humanism*. Random House defines ‘pantheism’:

“the doctrine that God is the transcendent reality of which the material universe and human beings are only manifestations; it involves a denial of God's personality and expresses a tendency to identify God and nature.”

Instead of a knowable personal God, they believe he is *Ein Sof*, the fundamental “life force” of the universe where ‘It’ manifests itself through ‘emanations’ called the *Sefiroth*, which contains 10 divisions of the physical and metaphysical universe. Since God is a *life force* that they call ‘light’ (i.e. truth) in this mystical pantheism, and His authority of Scripture has been usurped by crafty men elevating their Talmudic opinions as supreme, that makes pantheism not only a form of humanism; but is indeed a form of Baal nature worship.

Romans 1:25

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

The ‘truth’ of God” is His *logos*, The Word, *as it is written*, (1 Thess 2:13; Acts 15:15; 2 Cor 4:13). The spirit of *logos* proceeded forth from God, and was made flesh and came unto his own people (John chapter 1), who rejected him and killed their creator and love-bringer, (Acts 5:30-33; 10:38-41). Jesus even said he is the truth, but his people believed-not he was the Messiah whom Daniel said was to come, (Jn 8:23-24; Dan 9:24-27). The word ‘creature’ is G2937, *ktisis*, which is defined: “original formation, creation”. God the Father said He has thoughts and reasoning power, (Isa 55:8; 1:16-20); a soul and emotions, (Jer 13:17); where an ‘IT’ does not. Pantheism rejects the Deity God the Father who created all things through Jesus Christ (Col 1:16), whom the Father raised from the dead (Acts 17:31); whom now is far above all heavens, sitting on the right hand of God (Mrk 16:19), till the appointed time of his coming, (Ps 90). They have changed the truth of God (Jesus their Messiah) into a lie, and swear Messiah has yet come in the flesh, a characteristic of an antichrist spirit, (1Jn 2:22-23; 4:3). Thus saith the Lord:

Matthew 23:

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! **for ye *compass sea and land* to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.**

Revelation 2:

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and **I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.**

Ezekiel 44:

6 And thou shalt **say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel**, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that **ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house**, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but **ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.**

9 Thus saith the Lord GOD; **No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.**

10 **And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.**

If we take these verses in the prophetic-literal sense, then the proselytes in Matthew 23 apply to the mystic Ashkenazim proselyte Jews. These verses speak for themselves. Greek for ‘synagogue’ means the same as a ‘church’ congregation, an assembly of believers; and if we take this verse in Revelation in both the physical and spiritual sense, then these are unregenerate proselytes that are involved in Jewish mysticism.

We should now fully understand why Satan’s star of his *Chemarim* mystic priests is on Israel’s flag today; and how modern Israel has been established with these “strange slips”, (Isa 17:10). The Hebrew for ‘strange’ is *zur*, meaning: “to be a foreigner”. We can now also realize why God has decreed the land shall be cleansed and made desolate again in the day of Jacob’s trouble, (Jer 30:7). Note that the Levite priesthood has also been involved in the harlotry of MYSTERY. Therefore, Judaism today is not the Judaism found in the Old Testament. The Random House dictionary indicates that the whole foundation of Judaism is established upon both the Torah AND the teachings and commentaries of the Babylonian Talmud.

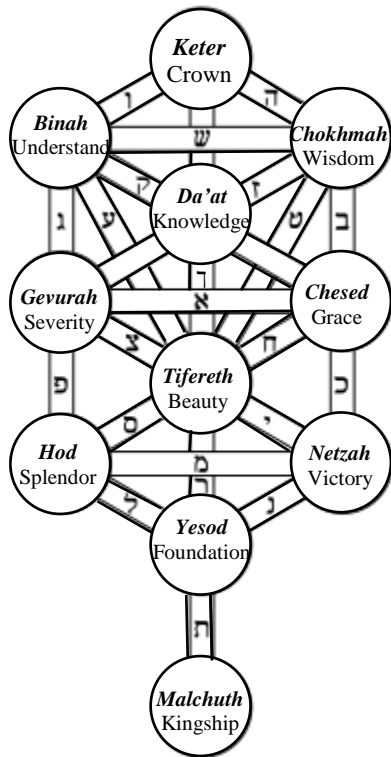
The *Halachah* (overall modern Judaism) consists of various sects of strict Orthodox, Conservative, and a more liberal Reform Judaism. *Hasidism* is a form of Orthodox Judaism, and its opposition the *Mitnagged*, another Orthodox Jewish movement that arose in 18th century Europe “that advocated an intellectual, legalistic approach to Judaism and opposed the emotional, mystical approach of the Hasidim” [Random House]. Opposed to all these rabbinic groups is the *Karaites*, of whom Random House states: “founded in Persia in the 8th century A.D. by the religious leader Anan ben David, that rejected the Talmud and the teachings of the rabbis in favor of strict adherence to the Bible as the only source of Jewish law and practice”. Another point here is that not all Jews today are Zionists, and not all Zionists are Jews. Remember, it is only a ‘branch’ of Jacob that call themselves after the Holy City –Zion. In Old Testament Scripture, Zion is the name of what is now the “Old City of David” (2 Sam 5:7), including the Temple mound in the side of the north, (Ps 48:2). In the New Testament, the Heavenly Jerusalem is called Mount Sion, (Heb 12:22; Rev 14:1). However, in Jewish mysticism the name ‘Zion’ applies to the 10th *sefirot*, that of the Kingdom, of its *Keter* (Crown).

**The complex subject of the Cabala *sefirot* should briefly be explained (if possible in a more simplistic way), in order to show how deep MYSTERY has set itself in the heart of mystic Judaism; and Cabala mysticism has infected much of the world’s secret societies and religions, including some forms of Christianity.**

Cabala mysticism, and its offspring the Zohar, is graphically expressed by the “sefirot tree”, or ironically known as “The Tree of Knowledge”. Cabala doctrine attempts to reveal a sequential process of channeling the Divine creative life force called *Ein Sof* (the unknown Infinite Divine Essence), as it unfolds itself in creation by 10 levels of *emanations*, (i.e. the light that flows out from the Divine source). These emanations of light continuously create both the lower physical and the higher metaphysical realms. The word ‘sefirot’, (or *sephiroth*, singular *sefirah*, a non-Biblical term), literally means: “counting, enumeration”; and it is suspicious that the Hebrew root word for a ‘Scribe’ is Strong’s H5608 *safar*, meaning: “to enumerate, count, to scribe”. The early Cabala is called the *Medieval Cabala* which became fully developed in the Zohar. Isaac Luria reinterpreted the Cabala in the 16th century, essentially making a similar version called *Lurianic Cabala* which became the dominant Cabalistic system. (There is also a secular occult version called *Hermetic Cabala*).

The ten (or eleven) circles of the Zohar *sefirot* relate to ‘vessels’ which hold the light that emanates from the esoteric manifestations of its divine source. This idea comes from their interpretation of the Genesis where God is said to have created the world through 10 utterances, marked by the number of times it states: “*And God said,*” (Gen 1:3-29). The first sefirah *Keter* (Crown) describes the Divine Will above intellect. The other circles emanate from this source, where the right column represents the [male] spiritual force of expansion; and the left represents its [female] opposing, restriction. The middle column is the balance between these opposing tendencies. The 22 connecting lines between the circles show the specific connections of spiritual flow between each sefirah, where Cabala sees the Hebrew letters as channels of the spiritual life force. By “connecting the dots”, you’ll also see the hexagram and pentagram stars. Luria also added another circle of emanation to the Medieval sefirot called *Da’at*, which represents the vessel of the light (revelation) of knowledge, and viewed as the conscious manifestation of the unconscious *Keter*.

**The Sefirot Tree of practical Lurianic Cabbala:**



<b>Keter</b>	Crown / Divine will to create / infinite light of Creator / "I am that I am"
<b>Chokhmah</b>	Wisdom / first revelation of an idea, Divine reality / male light
<b>Binah</b>	Understanding / discriminating reason / discernment / female light
<b>Da'at</b>	Knowledge ( <i>Gnosis</i> ); conscious manifestation of unconscious Keter
<b>Chesed</b>	Grace / kindness / inspiring vision
<b>Gevurah</b>	Severity / strength / judgment / intent / withholding / awe of God
<b>Tifereth</b>	Beauty / symmetry / balance between Chesed and Gevurah in compassion
<b>Netzah</b>	Victory
<b>Hod</b>	Splendor /sincerity / majesty / surrender
<b>Yesod</b>	Foundation / remembrance / coherent knowledge
<b>Malchuth</b>	Kingship / accomplishment / realization of the Divine plan

The sefirot is divided between an upper and lower world. Two sefirah *Binah* and *Malchut* are feminine, as the female principle in Cabala describes the vessel that receives the outward male light above, then inwardly nurtures and gives birth to lower sefirot. Again we see the heavenly male-earthly female-hybrid offspring of MYSTERY. Corresponding to this is the Female Divine Presence called *Shekinah* which will be considered later. **The Cabala views the human soul as mirroring the Divine**, based upon Genesis 1:27, where God created both male and female in His own image. The pantheistic belief is that all creations are reflections of their life source in the sefirot which also describes the spiritual life of man, constituting the paradigm concept in Cabala for understanding everything. The successive stages of the sefirot reflects the primordial "cosmic evolution" of creation, which in Lurianic doctrine, this evolution is central to the metaphysical process of *Tikkun* (repair). Cabala further teaches that mankind is considered to encapsulate all harmonized forces, while animals and angels embody only singular instinctive drives. In Lurianic Cabala, the souls of Israel represent the secondary World of *Tikkun*-Rectification, while angels, animals and the root origins of the world's nations embody the primordial *World of Tohu*-Chaos.

That is why the Zohar states that "living soul" only refers to Israel, and Cabalist Jews refer to Gentiles as 'beasts' or "*Goi*-cattle", who are not Living soul" and should be ruled over. Therefore, the Cabalistic task of man [Israel] is the *Yichud*-Union on High of the Male-Female principles of Divinity, thus healing the apparent separation and concealment of the *Shekinah* glory. **This union of Divinity is represented by the hexagram star of Saturn and why it represents the 'light' (truth) of Cabala mysticism.** Cabalists believe they have the ability, through physical deeds and free

will to control these spiritual forces. The word ‘Shekinah’ represents the divine presence of God, and refers to the manifestation in the Tabernacle or Temple in Rabbinic literature. A Biblical example is the consecration of the temple by Solomon, when God filled the whole house with His glory, even so that the priests could not stand to minister, (1 Kings 8:10–11). In 1 Chronicles 24:11 where each of the 24 governors of the Sanctuary were assigned lots; the 9<sup>th</sup> lot was ‘Jeshua’ (Christ’s name, defined: he will save), and the 10<sup>th</sup> lot to ‘Shecaniah’, (defined: *Jah has dwelt*); and Shekinah also represents the Sefirot 10<sup>th</sup> level. “*In the kabbalistic tradition, based on readings of the Talmud, the Shekinah represents the feminine attributes of the presence of God (Shekinah being a feminine word in Hebrew).*”, [B65 , pg. 535]. Wikipedia, in their *Shekinah* article, indicates sources that claim *Shekinah* is a Hebrew goddess: “She is like the moon reflecting the divine light into the world”; or the “female incarnation of Metatron.” The spirit *Metatron* is considered the guardian of the sefirot, who Müller says is the translated Enoch.

In Wikipedia’s article of *Sephirot* it states: “Kabbalah, the central system in Jewish mysticism, uses subtle *anthropomorphic* analogies and metaphors to describe God in Judaism, both the God-world relationship, and the inner nature of the Divine. These include the metaphor of the soul-body relationship, the functions of man's soul-powers, the configuration of man's bodily form, and male-female influences in the Divine.” The word ‘anthropomorphic’ essentially means: “*ascribing human form or attributes to resemble that of a deity*”. The teachings of the Cabala is divided between a higher and lower sefirot, and relates the sefirot and indwelling Shekinah presence to male-female divine principles, symbolized in the union of Jewish marriage below. This principle of the Zohar was borrowed from an ancient Egypt which was handed down from the later days of the ancient world which says: “**What is above is also below, and what is below is also above.**” This idea is accredited to an Egyptian priest, Hermes Trismegistus; as various other mystical and religious writings credited to him.

The Zohar claims there are “Four Worlds” (planes of existence), and Lurianic Cabala adds a higher fifth plane that mediates between the upper *Ein Sof* and the lower four worlds. As the four worlds connect the “infinite light” with our realm, they also enable the soul to ascend in a devoted mystical state, towards the divine light. Each world can be understood as dimensional levels of intentionality related to man's natural “desire to receive”, and a method for the soul's progress upward toward unity with or to return to the Creator. This deceptive belief is expressed as ‘*tikkun*’, a concept of Judaism originating in the early rabbinic period [probably in Babylon]. It has various meanings in medieval cabalistic literature, as in modern Judaism; such as: *repair, improvement, rectification, perfection*, based upon its context. Müller also reveals the ROOT of the motivation of the Globalists quest for world unification: “*The Lurianic mysticism is directed above all things to the perfection of the individual soul and the improvement of all [five] worlds. Both endeavors are united in the idea of the ‘Tikkun’ (improvement).*”, [B59, pg. 124]. Wikipedia’s article on ‘Tikkun’ also states: “*The application of Lurianic Cabala to ethical mitzvot and social action is particularly striking because it saw itself as repairing God and the world to come, rather than this world and its social relations*”.

Cabalists view the overall concept of Tikkun as not only Biblical law, but also as a **new social order** of behavior. The article goes on to say: “when all the people of the world abandon false gods and recognize God, the world will have been perfected”. And exactly which ‘God’ would that be?

Certainly not the God of the Holy Bible and his Son Jesus Christ! Therefore, the Jewish Cabalists claim the responsibility to work towards a better world and the welfare of the society in an united world federation. One way they claim to achieve this so called “common good” is through the practice of *philanthropy*. The rich men of the earth realize that philanthropy is effective in performing *tikkun olam* as it supports the organizations that perform the direct services that supports their ambitions. The Cabala Illuminists have an old saying: “*the end justifies the means*”, whether that means is benevolent or malevolent. Many different philanthropic organizations are devoted to “repairing the world” and produce a new social order. So, what do these antichrist elite ‘do-gooders’ have in mind as their end goal?

“Since most of the general public will not practice restraint, there are only two alternatives to reduce the economic inductance of the system. (1) Let the population bludgeon each other to death in war, which only result in a total destruction of the living earth. (2) Take control of the world by use of economic “silent weapons” in a form of “quiet warfare”, and reduce the economic inductance of the world to a safe level by a process of benevolent slavery and genocide. The latter option has been taken as the obviously better option.” [B43, *Silent Weapon*, pg. 23]

This is not conspiracy ‘theory’. This is all real, and there are innumerable amounts of documentation that prove it. Chapter 8 exposed a select group of ‘illuminated’ elite that possess a wisdom of this world that knows all this rhetoric about world tolerance, liberty, equality, and justice are contradictory idealist terms that will never work except by total control and force over the masses, which is evident by this quote. Their concept of reality is pure anarchism, where “*might equals right*”; even though there will be betrayal within their own ranks because of something that they can never change: the human heart. Only Christ can change our hearts, for he said the Kingdom of God is within us, (Luk 17:20-21). These men know better than most that the world needs repaired, but their great error is attempting that task themselves without Jesus Christ. They see religion as a necessary ‘opium’ of the masses, because in their humanistic view they understand spiritual perfection as simply self-control, the “*triumph of the will*” philosophy of Isaac Luria and Adolf Hitler. They also realize great wealth brings great power. However, in the not so distant future, they will realize they are not the lords of the earth; “*but have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them*”, (Jer 9:14). However, we should consider what our Lord said, that He had left seven thousand in Israel of those not bowed unto Baal, nor kissed him, (1 Ki 19:18). The Christian’s desire for Jewish Israel should be that of the Apostle Paul, (a former Pharisee, and the son of a Pharisee), who wrote:

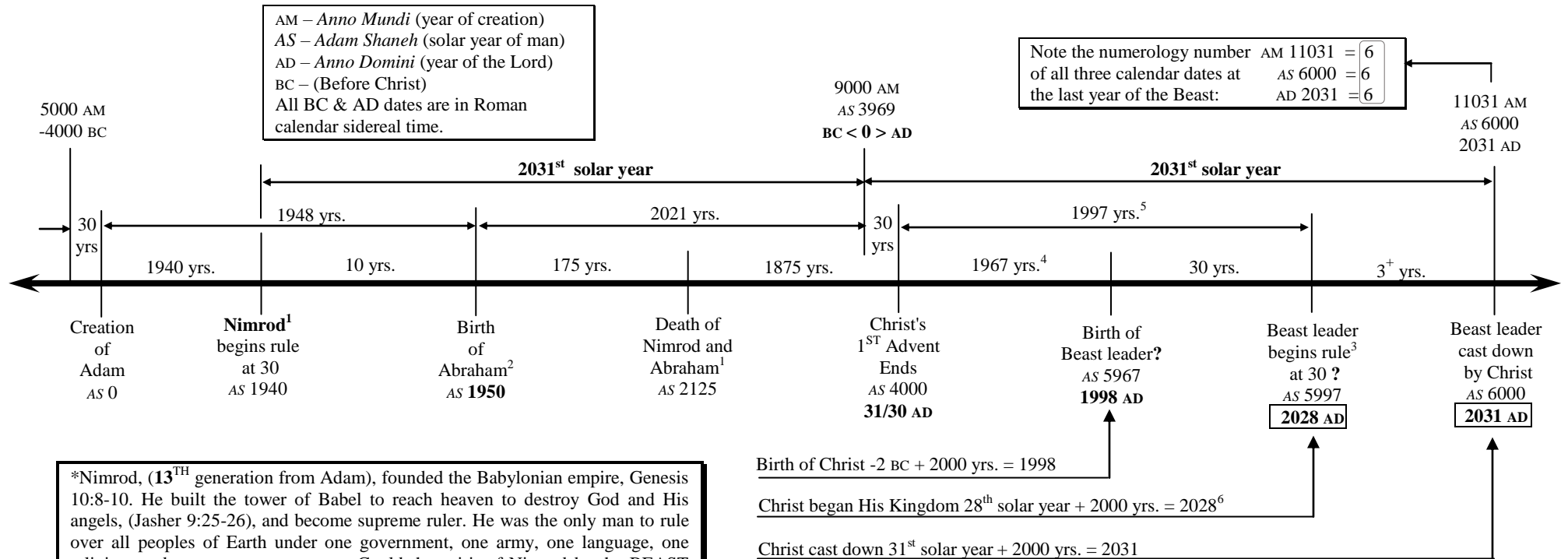
Romans 10:

- 1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, **that they might be saved.**
- 2 For I bear them record that **they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.**
- 3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, **and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.**
- 4 **For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.**

We are going to find MYSTERY has also established itself in Christianity. *Selah.*

### \*NIMROD AND THE BEAST

"The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit..."  
(Revelation 17:8)



\*Nimrod, (13<sup>TH</sup> generation from Adam), founded the Babylonian empire, Genesis 10:8-10. He built the tower of Babel to reach heaven to destroy God and His angels, (Jasher 9:25-26), and become supreme ruler. He was the only man to rule over all peoples of Earth under one government, one army, one language, one religion, and one monetary system. Could the spirit of Nimrod be the BEAST who was, and shall ascend out of Hell to rule the *New World Order*?

NOTES:

1. Nimrod was the son of Cush, the son of Ham (Gen. 10), and according to the timelines was born 253 yrs. after the flood in the days of Noah. Noah died in the 58<sup>th</sup> yr. of Abraham. Nimrod and Abraham were enemies and both died in the same year, (Book of Jasher, chapter 27).
2. Nimrod was 40 at the birth of Abraham. Christ's 40<sup>th</sup> Pentecostal cycle (2000 yr.) birth anniversary was 1998 AD; modern Israel's 1<sup>st</sup> Jubilee was 1998; Beast leader's birth 1998?
3. Christ began his world ministry in 27 AD; Beast leader begins world rule in 2027 AD? Christ ascended to Heaven at age 33 in 31/30 AD; and Christ descends in 2031 AD and casts the Beast in the lake of fire in 2031 AD?
4. There are 1968 yrs. from Christ's 1<sup>st</sup> Advent to 1998 AD. 1998 - 1967 = 30 the age of Jewish male maturity. 1998 contains three 9's (999) = 27 = (2+7=9) the "Daniel Code", and the number of the book and name of Daniel. The sum of AS and BC dates add to 3969, the year of the creation of Adam, which also adds to 27. Daniel 9 (27 = 9) leads to the discovery of 2 hidden 7-day Biblical calendars: the AM creation calendar and the AS Adamic 7000 yr. doctrine calendar, as shown above.
5. There are 1997 yrs. from the 1<sup>st</sup> Advent to 2028 AD, 2028 - 1997 = 31, and 1997 AD is the anniversary of Christ's conception and the World Zionist Organization founded in 1897 to re-establish the nation Israel in Palestine.
6. The birth of the United Nations [Beast] was 1945. From 1945 to 2028 is 83 yrs; from the 1948 AD birth of Zionist Israel to 2031 AD is 83 yrs; and Nimrod began his rule in 2031 BC. IS ALL THIS COINCIDENCE?



## CHAPTER 10 – MYSTERY REVEALED.

The scope of this final chapter, like the previous one, is to make an awareness of how the enemy and MYSTERY has covertly entered into, and remained within overall Christianity. The adversaries of God wasted no time in the beginning of the coming of Christ. King Herod failed to destroy the Christ-child, but the Pharisees were successful by having the Romans put Jesus to death, only after his work in the world was finished, (Jn 17:4). This final chapter will be a most brief and modest attempt to expose the working of the adversaries of God throughout this age, which will most likely upset the Christian reader, for it is not being taught by most 'Pastors'. However, Bible truth is what it says, and it will be better to consider these things now, than to stand in judgment with the many Christians of Matthew chapter 7. This timeline of MYSTERY, begins with irrefutable testimony given by Christ and his Apostles, during which time the enemy began establishing a stronghold within the very heart of all Christendom; and this deceptive and dissimulative condition continues to go unnoticed except for few, even until the coming of Christ and the gathering together of his elect ones.

### ***The Apostles Warning***

First, we are going to consider repeated warnings how Satan promptly planted very subtle men within the body of Christ, creating very close but very false salvation doctrines that were, (and continue to be), received by the overall majority of Christians. We saw in Chapter 3 (pages 59-60), where both Jesus and Paul warned this was shortly coming, (Jn 10:10-12; Acts 20:27-31); and was also prophesied by the Apostle Peter:

2 Peter 2:

- 1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as **there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring indamnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.**
- 2 And **many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.**
- 3 And through covetousness shall they **with feigned words make merchandise of you:** whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and **their damnation slumbereth not.**

Peter is warning of a future imperceptible false Christian doctrine within the Church. The term "false teachers" is G5572 *pseudo-didaskalos*, defined: "a spurious teacher, i.e. a propagator of erroneous Christian doctrine". Random House defines 'spurious' as: "not true, of illegitimate birth". The word 'privily' is *pareisago*, meaning: they "lead in aside, i.e. introduce surreptitiously". The word 'surreptitious' is very interesting because it describes exactly what has happened in Christianity. It means unauthorized, done by stealth; to steal and obtain by subreption, which Random House in this context defines 'subreption': "*Canon Law, a concealment of the pertinent facts in a petition, as for dispensation or favor, that in certain cases nullifies the grant; Scots Law. the act of obtaining something, as an escheat, by concealing pertinent facts; a fallacious representation or an inference from it.*" The deception is the perversion of Scripture by concealing the pertinent facts of HOW one is saved; in other words, it is what the false Christian teachers DO NOT SAY that brings eternal damnation upon themselves and those that follow them; the blind leading the blind, (Luk 6:39). According to this, the concealment of facts of the salvation doctrine during the dispensation of Grace, nullifies the granting of the free gift of righteousness.

Peter says they 'deny' the Lord, which is G720, *arnemai*, meaning: "**to contradict, disavow**". These wolves come to you "in Jesus' name", but they contradict what Jesus said; and 'disavow' means to not speak, say or declare, thus having the same effect as subreption. It is interesting that the Latin origin of 'subreption' is *sub + rapere*, meaning: to steal, seize, or rape. This is the same Latin root for 'ravening' that Jesus used in Matthew 7 to describe the "wolves in sheep's clothing". The result is spiritual blindness which creates a strong delusion, specifically in the area of salvation. From the book: *All the Doctrines of the Bible*, by Herbert Lockyer we find this statement:

"In Christian circles, *conversion* and *regeneration* are treated as being the one and same experience. They are used as interchangeable terms. But although the two events are closely related and cannot exist apart from each other, there is yet a clearly marked doctrinal distinction between them proving that a closer study should not be ignored. ...there is no New Testament doctrine so grossly misunderstood as the new birth." [B66, pg. 176]

Matthew 7:

13 **Enter ye in at the strait gate:** for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and **many** there be which go in thereat:

14 **Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.**

Luke 13:

23 Then said one unto him, **Lord, are there few that be saved?** And he said unto them,

24 **Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.**

Beginning with Matthew 7, the New Testament makes this "marked doctrinal distinction" between the MANY of a feigned Christianity vs. FEW who seek the Lord in-truth, who actually find him and receive the gift of God's divine *agape*-love that is IN Christ. Jesus contrasts two opposing gates and ways that his followers will go; the following verses of that chapter prove that, which in effect produces two similar but opposing forms of Christian doctrine. By doing the word studies, you will find the MAJORITY of Christians enter into fabricated doctrines that are 'broad', (liberal) in its WAY; a way that leads to eternal damnation. Opposed to that, is a strait gate, a narrow doctrine with no deviation, and a WAY that is full of affliction and sorrow. The narrow way is the true way that leads to LIFE, for life is in the Son, (1 John 5:11-12). Only FEW enter into this way because it is full of obstacles; but MANY stumble on these obstacles (Ezek 14:1-11). The FEW continue through to find the way to the ultimate truth. If they have to 'find' life, then that life is well hidden and has to be searched for. Instead, the MANY go into destruction because their way omits the search and thus no finding. Note who Jesus is speaking to: his disciples who are Christians (Mat 5:1-2). They are already disciples converted to Christ. They made the decision to 'follow' Jesus, to sit at his feet and hear his instruction. Jesus is telling converted Christians that there is something they must do in order to find eternal life, and that WAY is 'narrow', (Mat 18:1-6). The word is G2346, *thlibo*, defined: "to crowd, to afflict, narrow, throng, suffer tribulation, trouble". Notice this is opposite of the 'anon' with great joy Christians of the parable of the sower, (Mat 13:20). The striving to enter the strait gate, and the revelation of Christ was even foretold by Isaiah, (Isa 28:6; 30:20-22). The key word 'strive' is G75 *agonizomai*, defined: "to struggle, literally to compete for a prize, figuratively **to contend with an adversary**, or generally to endeavor to accomplish something, fight, labor fervently"; and its root is *agon*, the origin of our word 'agony'.

However, all this has been concealed by redefining or ignoring it, so the result will have us believe conversion to “the faith” is when regeneration, (born again), has occurred by simple faith and trust; thus omitting God’s entire process of a true Biblical repentance, as well as blatantly disobeying the Lord that bought them. In a Christian video: *The Testimony* it states: “*true conversion to Christianity should effect a genuine LIFE change, but true regeneration is a LOVE change; the two are a strait gate and narrow way apart*”, [B67]. Jesus indicates there are Many vs. Few, good vs. evil servants, sons vs. servants, children of light vs. children of darkness, body vs. bride. This is the object of his warnings and the majority of his parables, such as the wheat vs. tares, (Mat 13:24-30). The disciples had to ask Jesus what the parable means:

Matthew 13:

- 36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
- 37 He answered and said unto them, **He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;**
- 38 **The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;**
- 39 **The enemy that sowed them is the devil**; the harvest is the end of the *aion*-world [age]; and **the reapers are the angels.**
- 40 As therefore **the tares are gathered and burned in the fire**; so shall it be in the end of this world [age].
- 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall **gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity**;
- 42 **And shall cast them into a furnace of fire**; **there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.**
- 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. **Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.**

Here we find confirmation of Satan and the spirit of MYSTERY, working all through the Church age parallel to the plan of God. The “good seed” are Christ’s elect Christians, but the ‘tares’ represent false Christians planted by the devil among the true. Greek for ‘tares’ is G2215, *zizanon*, defined: “darnel, false grain”; whereas the ‘wheat’ represents the true. According to Wikipedia, ‘darnel’ is a type of grass that is globally distributed, growing in the same production areas as wheat; being so close in appearance, that it is referred to as “false wheat”. Easton’s Bible Dictionary states: “*a species of rye-grass, the seeds of which are a strong soporific poison. It bears the closest resemblance to wheat till the ear appears, and only then the difference is discovered.*”[B68] The ‘gathering’ in this parable occurs at the end of this age at Christ’s coming, and is not a reference to the diverse religions of this world, but to the Kingdom of God. The analogy here is also found in 4 other parables: The Fishing Net, (Mat 13:47-50); The Wedding Feast, (Mat 22:1-14); The Ten Virgins, (Mat 25:1-13); and the Sheep vs. Goats, (Mat 25:31-46). So why does Jesus place so much emphasis on this subject?

Jude 1:

- 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you **of the common salvation**, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.
- 4 **For there are certain men crept in unawares**, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, **turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.**

Jude has the same warning as Peter, but in a more specific way. Notice that these people were pre-ordained from old to do this. Why? Did God foreknow many would be disobedient to Christ's WAY? The word 'common', G2839 in verse 3, does mean "shared by all", but in this context it also means: "profane, defiled, unclean, unholy"; an obvious reason for his warning to 'contend' (G1864: "seriously strive") for the 'faith' (G4102: "gospel truth itself"). Why? Because these men have 'crept' in among Christianity 'unawares', exactly as Peter warned. The term "ungodly men" confirms the meaning of 'common', and Jude says they have 'turned' (perverted) God's GRACE into lasciviousness. Remember that God's grace is a gift (Eph 3:7), that must be bestowed upon the elect Christian by God Himself (1 Jn 3:1), at the revelation of Jesus Christ, (1 Pet 1:13). Here, lasciviousness means 'licentious', defined by Random House as: "unrestrained by law, lawless, going beyond its proper limits, wanton, which is without regard to what is right or true".

"None of the other fundamentals of the Gospel can be rightly understood, if the Biblical unfolding of divine grace is not fully grasped. Perverted views of grace mean perversion in all areas of divine truth." [B66, pg. 163]

According to Jude it is grace, the very foundation of the Christian faith that is changed, which Mr. Lockyer says altering grace perverts the entire truth of salvation. In modern Christian theology, any addition to simple faith is a 'work', a legalism, a heresy, but Paul always refers to 'works' as "works of the law", (Gal 2:16); where James said faith without works is dead, (Jas 2:14,17). Peter warned that Paul's letters would be taken out of context, twisting them to their own destruction (2 Pet 3:15-18), testifying that this perversion relates to Christ's salvation doctrine. They turn "*by grace are you saved through faith*" (Eph 2:8), completely around to "*by faith you are saved through grace*". They ignorantly conceal the strait gate and narrow way, and say anything other than simple belief is a perversion of grace, which in effect creates the "faith in faith alone" salvation gospel of Martin Luther. These are the wolves Jesus and Paul warned of, and the 'merchandisers' of the parable of the 10 virgins. In their Christian theology there is no picking-up of YOUR cross and be spiritually put to death (Mat 10:38-39); no seeking first for the kingdom of God (Mat 6:33), that can experientially be found (Jer 29:13); no entering in through the strait gate (Mat 7:13-14; Luk 13:24); and no doing the will of the Father (Mat 7:21). They believe there is NO experiential manifestation of Christ to the seeking believer (Jn 3:8, 14:21), who comes and calls his elect by name (Jn 10:3), and shows them the secret of God, (Ps 25:14; Prv 3:32). They claim Christ promises by simple faith and trust, while contradicting all his essential commands.

Galatians 1:

6 I marvel that **ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:**

7 **Which is not another;** but there be some that trouble you, and would **pervert the gospel of Christ**.

2 Corinthians 11:

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh **preacheth another Jesus**, whom we have not preached, or if ye **receive another spirit**, which ye have not received, **or another gospel**, which ye have not accepted, **ye might well bear with him**.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that **wherein they glory, they may be found even as we**.

13 **For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.**

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

These preachers and teachers have all the outer appearance of true Christians, even believing so themselves. They proclaim all the events of Christ and teach moral lessons of the Bible, appearing to speak and live right. In fact, as far as the world goes, they seem to be beyond reproach. But remember, it is what they do not preach or say that causes them to oppose the grace Christ brings, actually making themselves antichrists, (1 Jn 2:18-19). These types of verses are the more obvious ones, but we find repeated testimony where alternate perverse forms of Christianity had well established itself in the first century, obviously before most of the New Testament was written. As Jesus and Peter warned the ‘many’ Christians fall prey to these wolves, and follow them all the “broad way” to destruction. **The most common form of Christian salvation doctrine then and now has perverted the grace of God and the teachings of Christ to be of none effect, so at judgment Jesus will be forced to say: “away from me, I never knew you”**. A statement which cannot be fully believed or understood except it first be thoroughly studied out!

Galatians 2:

4 And that **because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:**

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour;that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

11 **But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.**

13 **And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.**

14 **But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?**

We find repeated warnings of: “false brethren unawares brought in”, “came in privily”, and ‘liberty’. This counterfeit gospel was so close and convincing that even Peter and Barnabas were seduced by it, being reproved by the Apostle Paul. Like Jude, the entire book of Galatians concerns itself with a false salvation gospel. The word ‘dissimulation’ is G5272 *hypokrisis*, defined: “acting under a feigned part, deceit, hypocrisy”; and its root is G5271, which is: “speak under a false part, i.e. dissemble (pretend), feign”. The etymology of *hypo-krisis* literally: “under-crisis”, which is the reason for the subject of false Christian teachers in the beginning of this chapter; because Random House defines ‘crisis’ as: “*a stage in a sequence of events at which the trend of all future events, esp. for better or for worse, is determined*”. There were and are various interpretations of the gospel, and this one almost entrapped Peter and Barnabas as a synthesis of Jewish law and Christianity. Paul, a former Pharisee and teacher of the law, recognized it right away and openly EXPOSED this deception. But, how can WE know?

2 Corinthians 13:

5 **Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?**

6 **But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.**

We have to first and foremost examine our own selves. John Bunyon, author of *Pilgrim's Progress* said this concerning lost Christians: "*the professor that would prove himself a Christian, by comparing himself with others, instead of comparing himself with the Word of God*", [B69]. The Scriptures provides the instruction, of which the Holy Spirit guides the WAY. But how can one recognize the false without first knowing the true? How can we know the truth without God's Holy Spirit of Truth teach us if we are under the potentially deadly influence of the merchandisers? How can we possess the Spirit of Truth if we disobey Christ's commands? And, how can we know his commands without dedicating our priority to first search them out?

2 Timothy 3:

15 And that **from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.**

16 **All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:**

17 **That the man of God may be perfect,** thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

Even from the testimonies throughout this exposition, can you not see how awesome and important God's Word is, and how it is the ONLY guide we have to hold ourselves up against? Also why it must be the target of the adversaries of God to misinterpret, even literally change the Bible text in many cases? However, knowledge of Bible doctrine is not salvation itself; faith and trust in Jesus Christ is not salvation itself. Jesus and Paul even warned of this, (Jn 5:39-40; 1 Cor 13:2). The Holy Bible, all of it, Old and New is our only guide to instruct us, and bring us to the ultimate knowledge: the revelation and bestowment of the Divine *agape*-love of God, which is perfection of our soul and spirit. Unfortunately, many Christians compare to the rich young man who could not tolerate Christ's command to come and follow him, because of their priority and commitment to earthly responsibilities and security, (Mat19:16-22). Once we know we have been enlightened and understand sound Scriptural doctrine, then we begin to be properly equipped to feed Christ's lambs, as Paul's advice to Timothy:

2 Timothy 4:

2 **Preach the word;** be instant in season, out of season; **reprove, rebuke, exhort** with all longsuffering **and doctrine.**

3 **For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;**

4 **And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.**

How could Timothy properly help his fellow brothers and sisters in Christ to remain in the truth of Christ's gospel, without knowing the truth himself? It is not possible, (Mat 7:15-20). The Greek meaning of key words here give us a deeper understanding of this. The word 'endure' is G430, which means what we are considering: "to hold oneself up against"; and figuratively means: "put up with, bear with endure, to suffer". The word 'sound' is G5198, which means: "to be uncorrupt, true in doctrine, whole"; in other words, whole Bible doctrine with nothing omitted or altered. The word 'heap' means these false teachers accumulate further, they seek additional teachers; and Webster defines this: "*to collect in great quantity*". The word 'itching' is G2833, defined: "to **scratch**, by implying to tickle". In Isaiah 30:10 we find a companion verse that confirms what this means, where God's people say to their prophets, "*Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits*".

These people do not tolerate the hard truth, but rather desire to hear things that are pleasant and gratifying. The word 'fables' also means: "a tale, fiction or myth". A 'tale' is an imaginative narrative; and 'fiction' is: "a short tale to teach a moral lesson, or to speak falsely"; and 'myth' is: "any invented story, idea, or concept that is an unproved or false collective belief that is used to justify a social institution". They do not teach doctrine, because their teachers failed to learn it. Christian sermons have essentially become positive thinking "pep talks", often mixed with philosophical and psychological undertones, (Col 2:8). Do you get the sense of what this all means? Instead of seeking to understand doctrine, which IS the WILL of God (Jn 7:17), these *pseudo*-Christian preachers and teachers teach moral lessons that support a false collective belief, to justify themselves and their social institutions which they call 'Churches'. They refuse to come to the light (revelation) of Jesus Christ and have their works reprov'd by sound doctrine (Jn 3:19-21), but instead turn to a socialized "Churchianity" of these last days, which possesses the spirit of mammon, (Rev 3:14-19). The Lord even warned of this in the Old Testament, (Isa 9:16-18).

### ***The "Apostolic Fathers"***

The last of the Old Testament prophets was John the Baptist who came to introduce the Messiah to Israel (Mal 3:1), the only begotten of God the Father, Jesus Christ who was also the first and last prophet of the new covenant, (Deu 18:15; Acts 3:22-23). He was sent by God the Father (1 Jn 4:14), and the Apostles were sent by Jesus Christ (Jn 20:21), to establish the new covenant of the House of Israel for the salvation of their souls, (Ezk 36:25-27). Select elders established the first Churches in Acts, (before the rise of the Roman universal church), and became known as the "Apostolic fathers", primarily those whose written works have survived. Two of the earliest mentioned Apostles were Barnabas, (Acts 4:36), and Clement, 30-100 AD, (possibly of Philippians 4:3 who became the Bishop of Rome). Other noted first century Christian writers were Ignatius, 35-108 AD, claimed to have been the third Bishop of Antioch and a student of the Apostle John; and Polycarp, 69-155 AD, a Bishop of Smyrna, also claimed to have been a student of the Apostle John. As their Churches multiplied, so did the published "Word" (Acts 9:31, 12:34, 13:49).

Luke 24:

45 Then **opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,**

Here, the risen Christ who had yet ascended to heaven, spiritually OPENED the understanding of his chosen disciples in order for them to understand the Scriptures! Consider that even by the mid-second century, the New Testament canon had not fully developed, and Christians were using the Old Testament and copies of what letters of the Apostles they could get. But even those who were with the Lord, being taught by him during his ministry, their spiritual understanding was still closed, which relates to the *Key of David* for which Christ holds. The point here is how many Christian leaders after the first century, actually have their understanding opened? "You shall know them by their fruits." *The General Epistle of Barnabas* [B4, pg.145], mostly contains Old Testament quotes and allegoric interpretation of certain Scripture, but he mentions the narrow way of Christ, (Chp VI:15); and the "two ways" of doctrine of Matthew 7, (Chp. XIV:3-4). 1<sup>st</sup> Clement also uses Old Testament Scripture, focusing on the divinity of Jesus Christ, and the preaching of repentance, (Chp. IV); and the 'elect' of God who are made perfect by the charity (*agape* love) that is in Christ, (Chp. XXI).

However, we also find a seemingly out-of-place reference to the rise and fall of the mystical Phoenix bird, as a type of death and resurrection that occurs every 500 years, what Clement relates as Arabic mysticism, [B70]. It is believed by some scholars that many years later, there were alterations to, and forgeries of certain earlier non-canon Apostolic writings, as to appear to support orthodox Roman Catholic doctrine. The earliest example of this are “two versions” of the aforementioned Ignatius, a Bishop of Antioch in the late first century:

“While it is true that we have two versions of Ignatius (a short and a longer, more orthodox version), one can see a strong pre-existence Christology even in the shorter version.” [B71]

Random House defines ‘orthodox’ in this context as: “conforming to the Christian faith as represented in the creeds of the “Holy Catholic Church”. His longer ‘orthodox’ version stresses the authority of the bishop as supreme, relating to the doctrine of substitution stating: “*Your bishop presiding in the place of God; your presbyters in the place of the council of the Apostles...*”, [B72]. In his letter to the Smyrneans, “*But he that does anything without his [the Bishop] knowledge, [are] “ministers unto the devil”*”, [B73]. The most obvious adulteration he mentions is the Roman catholic sacrament of the Eucharist. Random House defines ‘Eucharist’ as: “the sacrament of Holy Communion; the sacrifice of the Mass; the Lord's Supper”. Remember one of the definitions of MYSTERY was the Catholic Eucharist, (see page 241), based upon the idea of *transubstantiation*; meaning: “a change of one substance to another”; whereas when the bread and wine are blessed by the bishop or priest, the elements change into the flesh and blood of Christ himself. Ignatius indicates to shun, those who disbelieve or refuse to take part in that sacrament; and during the Dark Age, the rejection of this sacrament became a death sentence for millions of Bible believing Christians. Again, the essentials of Christ’s true doctrine are omitted; testifying to the Apostle Paul: “*of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them*”, (Acts 20:30). Therefore as we leave the ‘common’ first century Christianity, we are left to realize what Paul declared about Jewish Israel (Romans 10:3), began to happen within Christianity, where MANY establish their own righteousness in Jesus’ name, not submitting themselves unto the righteousness of God that is IN Christ Jesus. Despite the many warnings of Christ and his Apostles, these feigned Christian doctrines were only the beginning of what was to come as Jesus and Peter warned.

In Rome, under Nero in the 1<sup>st</sup> century, there had already been Christian persecutions and martyrdom; of whom the “two pillars” of the faith: Peter and Paul were executed, in approximately 62 to 68 AD. Even though the Apostle John wrote the Book of Revelation in 90-95 AD, he most likely died (or was taken, Jn 21:20-23; Rev 10:11). The next century, after Nero, Roman emperors Vespasian, 69-79 AD and Nerva 96-98 AD, did not approve of such treatment of Roman citizens; however afterward, persecution of Christians by the Roman government was sporadic until early 4<sup>th</sup> century. These things significantly altered the social mindset of the Roman world.

Ephesians 4:

14 That we **henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;**



Jesus in Matthew 7, contrasts his foolish vs. wise followers. Paul identifies ‘wind’ as deceptive doctrine; heresies brought in by “cunning craftiness”, which is G3834 *panourgia*, defined: “trickery or sophistry, subtlety”; and ‘deceive’ here is G4106 *plane*, and in this context defined: “fraudulence; subject a straying from orthodoxy or piety”. It is interesting the definition includes ‘sophistry’, which relates to Greek philosophy, because second century Christianity became greatly influenced by philosophic Greek Christian converts. Christianity also entertained many heresies, mostly due to ignorance of Bible doctrine, and concentrated attacks of spiritual forces. The Shepherd of Hermes, brother of Pius the bishop of Rome, introduced the controversial concept of a “second repentance” into the Church, suggesting one can ‘lose’ their salvation due to apostasy. The false doctrine of *Docetism* arose, where Jesus was claimed to be pure spirit, and only ‘appeared’ to have a physical body. The merchant Marcion of Sinope became a Christian teacher who assembled the first known New Testament text; but he rejected the God of the Jewish Scriptures as evil, creating a ditheistic belief (two Gods), similar to *Arianism* and *Manichaeism*, a concept later found in esoteric gnostic and Luciferian doctrines. Then came Montanus, who claimed to be a prophet, preaching the imminent coming of Christ and the end of the world; also promoting women as bishops, and encouraged *asceticism*. He drew many disciples after him, including Christian theologian Tertullian.

Colossians 2:

8 **Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.**

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

The most subtle of all heresies was the interjection of philosophic principles by well learned men of the day. These were usually charismatic teachers who used the right words and quotations of Scripture, to appeal to the natural reasoning power of their followers. A good example and popular early “Church father” was Justin Martyr, (100-165 AD). Justin was well educated in Greek philosophy and Platonism; and after converting to Christianity, he dressed as a philosopher and started his own school in Rome. Approximately 165 AD, he was beheaded as a Christian martyr, thus his name. He was known as a great *Apologist*, defending Christianity as a “*moral rational philosophy*”. He made the deceptive claim of being “born again” by water baptism, supported the doctrine of the Eucharist and *transubstantiation*, and promoted sun-day congregational worship. Next was Irenaeus, who claimed to have been a student of Polycarp, and adopted the teachings from Justin Martyr. Irenaeus taught the doctrine of *maturation*, where “humanity was created immature, and God intended his creatures to take a long time in to or assume the divine likeness.” Fragments of Irenaeus’ writings promotes sun-day as the “Lord’s day”, [B72, pg. 174]; the water baptism at conversion is spiritual regeneration; and emphasizes the Eucharist sacrament. His writings omits Christ’s way of true regeneration and supports catholic doctrine.

“The name of *Alexandrian school* is also used to describe the religious and philosophical developments in Alexandria [Egypt] after the 1<sup>st</sup> century. **The mix of Jewish theology and Greek philosophy led to a syncretic mix and much mystical speculation**. The Neoplatonist devoted themselves to examining the nature of the soul, and sought companionship with God. **The two great schools of Biblical interpretation in the early Christian church incorporated Neoplatonism and philosophical beliefs from Plato’s teachings into Christianity, and interpreted much of the Bible allegorically.”**

**“The founders of the Alexandrian school of Christian theology were Clement of Alexandria and Origen.** ...As the influence of the school was extended over the Graeco-Roman world, scholars began to concentrate at Rome rather than Alexandria. In Alexandria, however, there were new forces in operation which produced a second great outburst of intellectual life. The new movement, which was influenced by Judaism and Christianity, resulted in the speculative philosophy of the Neoplatonists and the religious philosophy of the Gnostics and early church fathers.”[B74]

Since they incorporated their philosophy and vain deceit, it fulfills Peter’s warnings. Clement of Alexandria (150-215 AD), was well-educated and influenced by Greek, Plato, and Stoic philosophy. He was familiar with the mystery religions; and taught at the *Catechetical School of Alexandria*. The Apostle Paul had once found himself in Athens, the center of Greek philosophy, and preached to them; some of which were Stoic philosophers, and Epicureans, (Acts 17:18; the Epicureans believed the visible universe was formed by random chance). Clement believed “by striving to imitate Christ, man can achieve salvation” [B75], a statement testifying to this Platonic variety of the Christian faith. Another 2<sup>nd</sup> to 3<sup>rd</sup> century influence of note, Tertullian (160-225 AD), called the “Father of Latin Christianity”, left the ‘common’ Church and became a *Montanist*. His theories of creation were based upon *Platonism*, but then believed that Plato, Aristotle, and other popular Greek free-thinkers were the forefathers of heretics. Tertullian’s false doctrine included spiritual regeneration by water baptism. Clement’s successor and early “Church father”, was Origen (~184-253 AD), whose writings greatly influenced latter 3<sup>rd</sup> century Christianity, with his Platonic Christian theology, and the further development of Philo-allegoric interpretation of his Alexandrian school. Origen also introduced the idea of ‘emanations’, a concept of Jewish mysticism, another likely influence of Philo; and held to the theory of *universalism*, (similar to maturation doctrine), where eventually all spirits will be saved, even Satan, so God will be “all in all”; and since man was created in God’s image, “by imitating God in good works to become like God”, [B76].

Finally, in the early 4<sup>th</sup> century, Eusebius (~263-339 AD), was considered a historian, skilled in interpretation and a great apologist. He became the bishop of Caesarea in approximately 314 AD; and his Christian beliefs were based upon the dogma of Origen. He obviously did not understand the fall of mankind or being “born again”, because he taught that “*men were sinners by their own free choice and not by the necessity of their natures*”, [B77]. He gained the reputation of following *Arianism*, a very controversial doctrine of the time, being almost excommunicated till he agreed to the Nicene Creed, at the first council of churches in 325 AD. Eusebius and Constantine had mutual favor, whereas Constantine exonerated him; and after Constantine’s death in 337 AD, Eusebius wrote praising eulogies for him, as well as publishing a most referenced historical work, *The Life of Constantine*. The written works of these so-called early “Church fathers” obviously were not true to the Bible, or to their Lord, but are considered ‘saints’ in the Roman universal church.

Christian Gnosticism was a movement centered in Alexandria Egypt, and became a dominate influence from the 2<sup>nd</sup> century and on, spreading throughout the world. According to Wikipedia, there are no known gnostic texts pre-dating Christianity, and Random House defines it: “a group of ancient heresies, stressing escape from this world through the acquisition of esoteric knowledge”. In Biblical Greek, the word *gnosis* G1108, simply means: “knowledge, science”, (1 Tim 6:20-21). Even with little research, one finds esoteric Gnosticism is an idealistic synthesis of Platonism, Jewish mysticism,

and the mystery religions, mixed together with early Christianity. Its foundation is the Platonic *demiurge* doctrine coupled with the emanations of the upper and lower worlds, of Jewish mysticism. Random House defines ‘demiurge’ as: “a supernatural being imagined as creating or fashioning the world in subordination to the Supreme Being, and sometimes regarded as the originator of evil”, (a misunderstanding of Isaiah 43:7). This led to the idea that the evil creator of the lower world (physical universe), had placed human souls in corruptible bodies; who, through *gnosis*, can attain back to the ideal upper (spiritual) world to be ‘one’ with the Godhead. The soul must traverse along an *eight-fold path*, (a concept of 6<sup>th</sup> century BC Buddhism); which is achieved by practicing philanthropy to the point of asceticism, sexual abstinence, and a search for wisdom by helping others. Gnosticism in general, can be quite elusive because each group of Gnostics vary in their belief. Many early “church fathers” opposed gnostic Christians, as does the common Christianity of today; but the true followers of Christ were, and are also accused as ‘Gnostics’ due to understanding God’s mysteries.

1 Corinthians 2:

6 Howbeit **we speak wisdom among them that are perfect**: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But **we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom**, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 **Which none of the princes of this world knew**: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

Many of Jesus sayings and his Apostles’ statements are often accused as being ‘gnostic’, even by very pious Christians. The word ‘hidden’ is G613 *apokrypto*, defined: “to fully conceal away, fig. to keep secret”. The Greek root is *krypto*, the origin of our word ‘cryptic’, meaning: “mysterious in meaning, puzzling, occult, a code”. Some of the other non-canon texts, especially the *Gospel of Thomas*, are considered gnostic texts. But yet, these same broad-way Christians reject the wisdom of God; and of these the Apostle James wrote: “*This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish*”, (Jas 3:15-17).

Acts 24:

14 But this I confess unto thee, **that after THE WAY which they call heresy**, so worship I the God of my fathers, **believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets**:

John 14:

6 Jesus saith unto him, **I am THE WAY, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.**

Christ’s true early disciples, were known as people of “THE WAY”, (Acts 9:1-2, 24:14), and as heretics. That way of course, is THE WAY of the Lord (Mat 3:3), and narrow is THE WAY (Mat 7:14), THE WAY of God in truth, (Mat 22:16). It is THE WAY of the cross. Instead, false Christian teachers speak evil of THE WAY, (2 Pet 2:2), forsaking the right WAY (2 Pet 2:15), and have gone THE WAY of Cain (Jude 1:11), offering up to God an inferior sacrifice, (Heb 11:4). For the sacrifices of God are “a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart” (Ps 51:17); for everyone shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice with salt (Mrk 9:49; Lev 2:13), whereas God’s Word is a *fire* (Jer 23:29), and *salt* is the wisdom given through understanding God’s Word, (Col 4:6). Therefore “*Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from THE WAY*”, (Ps 2:12).

## **The “Mother Church”**

By late third century, the common “broad-way” doctrine of many Christian theologians, had established what would become the Roman Catholic Church; and by 312 AD, there were 40 Christian churches in Rome alone. In this year, legend says Constantine had a vision of the cross and sun together, hearing a voice say: “In this sign, conquer”. He continued with Roman cult sun worship, but made Christianity the new religion of the Empire, thereby opening the door for MYSTERY. Constantine met with Miltiades, bishop of Rome, and appointed him head of the church council in Rome that year, expressing the idea he would build two Christian Basilicas, in honor of the Apostles Peter and Paul. He also offered the Lateran Palace to bishop Miltiades and his successors as a residence, but Miltiades refused. In 314 AD, after returning from war and finding Miltiades deceased, Constantine appointed Miltiades’ assistant and interpreter, Silvester as the head bishop of Rome, who took up residence in the Lateran Palace, as did his successors for the next 1000 years.

Constantine made himself *Pontiff Maximus*, “great high priest” of all religions of the Roman world, and crowned Silvester in an elaborate coronation ceremony as a prince, in effect making him the head of a world council of Christian churches, of which the first was the council of Nicaea in 325 AD. Beginning with Silvester’s office and the support of Constantine’s authority, this quickly developed into the Roman universal church, with all the lavish pomp and circumstance that it has today; and note that ever since, it is only the “bishop of Rome” that is the head of this liberal church. In direct opposition to this new Roman-Christian religion, was “Bible believing” Christians who rejected the authority and doctrines of the Roman papacy, claiming “*Sola Scriptura*”, the Holy Scriptures as the sole authority. In 331 AD, Constantine issued another edict that all who would not submit to his new universal Christian religion of Rome, or to the authority of the Bishop of Rome, were to be arrested and persecuted. In the book: *While Men Slept...*, by Karen Frazier Romero, she states: “*All in all, with Constantine’s new edict, it is said that more Christians were persecuted and killed after his alleged conversion than before!*”, [B78, pg. 61]. Silvester died in 335 AD, in the Lateran Palace, and Constantine gave him a funeral procession befitting of a Roman Emperor. Constantine died two years later in May 337 AD, having a death bed baptism by the bishop Eusebius of Nicomedia, who ironically was a follower of *Arianism*, a belief that was rejected at Constantine’s first church council twelve years before.

Matthew 23:

- 8 But **be not ye called Rabbi**: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and **all ye are brethren**.
- 9 **And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.**
- 10 **Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.**

The first known use of the word ‘pope’ (Latin *papa* for ‘father’), as a title of the bishop of Rome was in the 3<sup>rd</sup> century, ‘Pope’ Marcellinus, (296-304 AD). It wasn’t until 1073 AD that pontiff Gregory VII made the title ‘official’, a blatant contradiction to the Lord Jesus Christ, of whom they say they represent. Even so-called ‘Messianic’ Jewish pastors and evangelists, converted to Christianity, continue to call themselves ‘Rabbi’. The ‘popes’ claim they are the successor to the Apostle whom Jesus called ‘Peter’, who was never a bishop of Rome, but an Apostle to the Jews. So why are the “long-line” of Peter’s successors not Apostles to the Jews? These conceited and crafty men elevate themselves as substitute Lords over God’s heritage, exactly what Peter said NOT to do, (1 Peter 5:2-4), and attempt to steal the keys Christ entrusted to Peter himself. However, he has another official title:

1 John 2:

18 Little children, it is the last time: and **as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists**; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 **They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.**

20 **But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.**

The word ‘antichrist’ G500, *antichristos*, defined: “an opponent of the Messiah”, (note the name number of ‘antichrist’ is **13**). The prefix *anti-* is defined: opposite, instead or because of, a substitute; and *Christos* is Greek for Christ, the anointed one, Messiah of Israel. The other reference verses (1 Jn 2:22, 4:3; 2 Jn 1:7), indicate that these are also those who deny Jesus Christ is the only begotten of God, who came in the flesh of man. This would include Christian Gnostics and all non-Christian religions, including Judaism. However, the above verses obviously relate to Christianity, indicating they were once followers of Jesus’ Apostles, but they left the faith “once delivered”. According to the Vatican’s website, reported by NBC New York, March 13, 2013, in relation to the new pontiff Francis I, there are 8 names of “the pope’s proper title” including names such as “Bishop of Rome”, “*Vicar of Christ*”, and “Supreme Pontiff of the Universal Church”. Random House indicates that “Vicar of Christ”, (or “Vicar of Jesus Christ”), a title officially established by the Roman Catholic Church in 1475–85; defined: “the pope, with reference to his claim to stand in the place of Jesus Christ and possess His authority in the church.” The word *Vicar* or *Vicarious* comes from the Latin meaning ‘substitute’, but in Biblical Greek it is ἀντί, pronounced: an-tee’. Therefore, ***the official title of the papal throne of Rome is “antee-christos”, that is: ANTICHRIST! The substitute of Jesus Christ upon Earth!***



Benedict XVI, Vicar of Christ  
(21<sup>st</sup> century AD)



Ishtar, Queen of Heaven  
(21<sup>st</sup> century BC)

[Pictures courtesy of Wikipedia]

Note the star of Saturn with the inner hexagon of its north pole, and center circular eye of its south pole, similar to that of the crown of Ishtar, goddess of the Babylonian mystery religion. These stars form the eyes of the opened mouth fish head of the pope’s famous ‘mitre’ crown headdress of Dagon, the fish god. The pope also wears the red cross of Malta, used by the Knight Templars; and the pope’s crest bears the keys of *Janus* and *Cybele*, the keys of Babylonian mysteries of heaven and earth.

The first record of the New Testament containing all 27 books was in 367 AD. However, pontiff Damascus I of Rome appointed his secretary *Eusebius Sophronius Hieronymus*, known as ‘Jerome’, to collate the *Vetus Latina* (collections of old Latin translations of Scripture), into a standard Catholic Bible called the *Latin Vulgate*, first published in 382 AD. Jerome was well educated in Greek philosophy and attended the *Catechetical School of Alexandria*, becoming suspicious of its teachings, being familiar with Hebrew, Greek, and Latin languages.

By now, Rome's relationship with Christianity radically changed, and the Romish church began attracting those who sought social respect and political advantage. It also began a deep division between allegoric Christian doctrines of the papacy, opposed to Christians holding to the literal inherent Word of God. The so-called "Dark Ages" according to the secular historical view, began in 476 AD with the fall of the Western Roman Empire till 1000 AD; but from the Christian perspective, it began with Constantine's edict of 331 till the Reformation, primarily because only the priests could possess, interpret, or read Scripture. The Roman papacy continued to enforce Constantine's edict to burn all unauthorized Churches, their records, and Bibles of all who would not submit to the Roman pontiff and his false doctrines.

Matthew 24:

- 48 But and if **that evil servant** shall say in his heart, **My lord delayeth his coming**;  
 49 **And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken**;  
 50 **The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him**, and in an hour that he is not aware of,  
 51 **And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

Jesus warned that during his delay, evil Christian servants will 'smite' their fellow servants. The word is G5180 *typto*, defined: to repeatedly punish, offend, beat, wound. The term 'drunken', as previously seen as spiritual blindness (1 Thes 5:1-7, Isa 29:9-13), or intoxication from the blood of the martyrs of Jesus, (Rev 17:6). After all, the great Shepherd of the sheep was also smitten for heresy by the religious 'servants' of God, (Mat 26:31). The video documentaries "*Lamp in the Dark*", and its sequel "*Tares Among The Wheat*" [B79], are excellent presentations of the Catholic Inquisition, Jesuits, and the translators of the English version Bibles. Beginning with pontiff Innocent III and Dominic de Guzman, a French priest who founded the Dominican order in 1216, to hunt down Christian heretics. In 1233, pontiff Gregory IX established the Inquisition as 'official' church doctrine, which continued another 600 years of bloodshed of fellow Christians. For example, the papacy of Rome declared war against the *Albigenses* in the 11<sup>th</sup> century, who were exterminated by the Crusaders in the 13<sup>th</sup> century. The *Waldenses* who arose in the 12<sup>th</sup> century, were severely persecuted and killed as part of the Reformation movement in the 16<sup>th</sup> century; as well as the French *Huguenots*, a Calvinistic protestant group. John Wycliffe first translated the Bible from the Latin Vulgate into Middle English in 1380-88; and for this the church of Rome hunted him down, but failed to capture him. Forty years after his death they found his grave, dug up his remains and ritually cursed and burned them, scattering his ashes in a river. They continued to persecute his followers, called *Lollards* (14<sup>th</sup> to 16<sup>th</sup> centuries), of whom many were burned at the stake, along with their Bibles. The documentary goes on to say "*more than 50 million people were slaughtered by popish persecutors*". In comparison, Adolf Hitler is accredited with exterminating only 6 million, and he is forever labeled a "mad man". Today, Christians are being slaughtered by another religion that arose in the early 7<sup>th</sup> century:

"Holy Qur'an" (by Maulana Muhammad Ali)

Quran 9:30 "And the Jews say: Ezra is the son of Allah; and the Christians say: The Messiah is the son of Allah. These are the words of their mouths. They imitate the saying of those who disbelieved before. Allah curse be on them! How they are turned away."

Quran 9:123 "**O you who believe, fight those of the disbelievers who are near to you** and let them find firmness in you. And know that Allah is with those who keep their duty."

The so-called ‘holy’ book of Islam contains over 100 verses promoting violence and terrorism against all disbelievers, especially Jews and Christians. When reading this book, it becomes obvious that ‘Allah’ is not the ONE true creator God of the Holy Scriptures, but is simply an idolatrous work by a man, inspired by bitter hatred. Koran commentaries suggests paranoia against nonbelievers who are out to destroy the Arab people; and Islam should seek revenge against Jews and Christians because of Muslims slaughtered during the Crusades. However, these two religions have the commonality to submit or suffer, which is in total contrast to the teachings of Jesus Christ, saying: “Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.”, (Mat 5:44).

### **Reformation and the Word of God**

Beginning in the 14<sup>th</sup> century, there was a major shift in human awareness and thought, called the *Renaissance*; a word ironically meaning “to be born again”. This era not only was the transition between medieval to modern times, but set in motion the conditions for fulfillment of latter-day Bible prophecy. Out of this *quasi*-intellectual movement came a reemergence of philosophical humanism; but in Christianity, this shift led to the *Reformation* in the early 16<sup>th</sup> century. The German catholic priest Martin Luther is accredited for igniting the Reformation, when on October 31, 1517 he nailed his *Ninety-five Theses* to the door of All Saints’ Church in Wittenberg; and as a result, he was excommunicated. Failing to ‘reform’ Catholicism, numerous Christian priests and followers separated from the church of Rome and established Protestantism, (meaning “to protest”).

The protest against the papacy and its unbiblical doctrines spread throughout Europe and the British Isles. King Henry VIII of England (1509–47), once known as “*Defender of the Faith*” of the Roman church, used the Reformation to separate the Church of England from papal authority, (mostly due to dispute with pontiff Clement VII over annulment of his marriage to Catherine of Aragon). Henry elevated himself the Supreme head of the Church of England; and like the Roman pontiffs expanded his power, using charges of heresy to arrest Christians who rejected the dictates of his Anglican Church. It was during his reign in 1526 that William Tyndale, an Oxford and Cambridge scholar, translated the first New Testament from the Greek text into English; and the first English Bible produced by Gutenberg’s moveable type. Betrayed and arrested in Belgium for heresy and producing “illegal copies” of the Holy Bible, he was strangled and burned at the stake in 1536, praying that God would open the king of England’s eyes. His prayer was answered when Henry VIII *authorized* Miles Coverdale to produce the “Great Bible” in 1539.

Mary I later claimed the throne, and in her 5 year reign of terror, she returned England to Roman Catholicism. Many English reformers fled the country, establishing an English-speaking colony at Geneva, which became the center of reformed Protestantism. Queen Mary burned English Bibles and John Rogers who produced the ‘Matthews’ Bible, along with more than 280 Bible dedicated Christians, thereby earning the title of “Bloody Mary”. She died in 1558, succeeded by her younger half-sister Elizabeth I, who reigned as Queen of England till 1603, removing England again from under the authority of papal Rome. This set the condition for the next major moves of MYSTERY. Luther may have provided the spark for the Reformation, but it was *Desiderius Erasmus* of Rotterdam (1466-1536), another former catholic priest and scholar that provided the fuel that burns with a fervent fire to this day, (Luk 12:49; 1 Cor 3:13).

To briefly explain, when the Eastern Roman Empire fell in 1453, many Greek speaking people fled out of the Byzantine Empire, and the Christians took their prized Biblical Greek manuscripts with them. Erasmus, a Greek scholar at Queen's College at Cambridge, acquired and collated copies of these Scriptural Greek manuscripts. He published the first Greek New Testament in 1516, and its revision in 1519. This also was the first parallel Bible where he translated the Greek into a new Latin version, printed alongside the Greek. Now, literate Christians who read his new Latin text compared to the Catholic *Latin Vulgate*, saw how corrupt the Vulgate text actually was; a fulfillment of Paul's words: "For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God."

Martin Luther is claimed to have used Erasmus' text to create his German New Testament in 1522, which led to a stream of Bible versions became known as the *Textus Receptus*, (Received Text). The English language Bibles of the Greek text began with Tyndale's New Testament of 1526, printed in Germany; Miles Coverdale's 1535 Bible of the Old and New Testament with the Apocrypha, printed in Switzerland; John Rogers' 'Matthew' Bible of 1537, the first English translation printed in England. Coverdale's first English 'authorized' Bible of 1539 with Apocrypha, (authorized by the Church of England). Then came the Reformer's *Geneva Bible* versions of 1560 to 1644 with Apocrypha; and the Bishops' 'authorized' English Bible of 1568-1602, including Coverdale's Vulgate translation of the Apocrypha. This chain ended with the famous King James 'authorized' Holy Bible of 1611, including the 14 books of the Apocrypha.

Matthew 24:

14 And **THIS** gospel of the kingdom shall be **preached in all the world** for a witness **unto all nations; and then shall the end come.**

This is a prophecy decreed by the Lord himself, but notice it states 'this' Gospel, the true inspired New Testament Word of God. The 'inspired' Greek was preserved in 5,000 early Greek MMS (Majority Manuscripts), which are in 99% agreement; in contrast to the 45 *Alexandrian Critical Greek Text* examples, which are only in 30% agreement, upon which all modern Bible versions since 1881 are based upon. The word 'preached' is G2784 *kerysso*, meaning: "proclaim, publish"; being why the Reformation was so significant in the development of latter day prophecy. But out of all English Bibles, the Geneva translation was the most significant; the Bible used by Shakespeare, Oliver Cromwell, John Knox, John Bunyon, and others of note; and it was the Bible the Pilgrims brought to America. It is the first Bible fully translated from the original Hebrew and Greek, mechanically printed in mass for the public, uninfluenced by any ecclesiastical or political bias. The first complete Bible divided in chapter and verse, including verse references, maps and tables. The Geneva was the first 'study' Bible with over 3,000 words in the marginal notes written by the early Reformers themselves. These marginal notes were primarily why it was outlawed by England and the Roman papacy, because it accused the 'pope' as the Antichrist; which also offended King James who desired to unify England under his church. The Geneva version continued to be popular, and large numbers were imported from Amsterdam, where printing continued up to 1644 in editions carrying a false London imprint, [B80]. However, Protestants for approximately 300 years considered the King James Version as the greatest achievement of the Reformation, a key factor of standardizing the English language. The acceptance of this new King James Version (KJV) by the general public was slow, even rejected by many Puritans. There were those who viewed the KJV as simply an updated political copy of the previous two 'authorized' versions of the church and throne of England.



Since the Geneva Bible did not conform to the structure of England's church, King James issued instructions to the translators that this new version would conform to their church doctrine and reflect the episcopal authority of the Church of England and its ordained clergy, where "certain words" were to be translated in a manner reflecting the traditional usage of the church, [B81]. It was the Bishop of London that directed the translators not to include the Geneva Bible marginal notes, by direction of King James. Therefore there are no marginal interpretation of the text, but there were 8,500 marginal notes indicating alternative English wording. The translation committee included 47 scholars who began working in 1604; and all were clergy of the Church of England, except Henry Savile, an Oxford Greek scholar and member of the Parliament. The original 1611 KJV preface contained two epistles (letters); the first was a formal *Epistle Dedicatory* to "the most high and mighty Prince" King James; and the second was called *Translators to the Reader*, a scholastic essay defending the undertaking of the new version. The Epistle preface of the 1611 KJV, states: "*there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue;*". The 1602 Bishops' Bible served as the primary guide for the translators, but it is claimed that at least 80% of the text is unaltered from Tyndale's translation. The 1611 King James Version does contain the more accurate Hebrew and Aramaic *Masoretic* text of the Old Testament; and the New Testament is primarily based upon the *Textus Receptus*, but contains some readings from the Latin Vulgate; and the Apocrypha was simply a copy of the Latin Vulgate and Greek Septuagint translation of *Ptolome Philidelph* king of Egypt, also used in the two previous English authorized versions.

The traditional KJV Bible popular today is often mistakenly called the "1611 King James Bible" but actually, it is the re-edited "Oxford standard text" of 1769. By the middle of the 1700s, the printed text of the 1611 versions varied, so both Cambridge and Oxford desired to produce a modern updated version. According to Wikipedia, the 1769 text differed from the 1611 text in approximately 24,000 places, thus standardizing the variation in punctuation and spelling of the original. By the mid-19th century, almost all printings of the 'authorized' version were derived from the 1769 Oxford text; and printed basically unchanged today, without marginal notes and the books of the Apocrypha. The Apocrypha became a separate print, being considered "not inspired" but often received as valid Biblical texts, when in 1644 the Long Parliament forbade the reading of the Apocrypha in the Church. The result is the **66** book Holy Bible of the *Masoretic* Hebrew and Greek *Received* text, that is, until 1881.

There are those who claim the 'authorized' King James Bible, is the only inspired and infallible Word of God, translated from the 'original' Hebrew and Greek texts, however that is not entirely correct as will be shown. Anytime text of one language is translated into another, especially an ancient vernacular into a different modern vocabulary, there are differences of expression which cannot be translated. First, let it be said of this Exposition: ***the Geneva 1599 Bible and the traditional 1769 Oxford version of the King James are considered the better English language texts of the Holy Bible, being the standard for almost 400 years.*** The *Interlinear Bible* by J.P. Greene is considered the closest to the original text by Bible language scholars, because it is the un-translated Hebrew and Aramaic *Masoretic* text of the Old Testament, and the *Antioch/Byzantine* Greek Majority Manuscripts (MMS) of the New Testament. The book is intended as an indispensable reference work, utilizing Strong's numerical system, and literal English translation for each word. However, the English stream translations from Tyndale to the 'authorized' KJV still printed today, have a few 'peculiarities' and errors relating to MYSTERY that should be pointed out.

There are a few peculiarities in addition to various Greek expressions were omitted, such as *'hot'* (Chapter 2, page 28); and *'proi'* (Chapter 7, pages 196-197), that cause confusion in the English reading of these related verses. One peculiarity is an addition of the name "Cainan, son of Arphaxad" in Luke 3:36, which is not in the Hebrew *Masoretic* text of Genesis 10:22-25; where Arphaxad begat Salah (Sala), who begat Eber (Heber). The Gospel of Luke agrees with the Old Testament Greek *Septuagint* where "Arphaxad begot Cainan"; but Cainan (not the son of Enos), is also listed in the *Septuagint* (Gen 10:22), as a brother to Arphaxad. The translators of the 1611 KJV admitted the 'Seventie' (*Septuagint*), was a corrupted text, even though evidence of its use by the Apostles. In the 1611 KJV epistle of *The Translators To the Reader*, concerning the 'Seventie' they state: "*It is certain, that that Translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction;*". However, the translators concluded that the *Septuagint* was the most complete Biblical text readily available in the Greek tongue for Jesus' Apostles, just as the 1769 KJV in English was for us. But, the most blatant of errors in the English stream Bibles is the addition of 'Lucifer' (Isa 14:12), and 'Easter' (Acts 12:4), which is a 'footprint' of MYSTERY which are actually linked together. First, we will examine the enigma of 'Lucifer':

Isaiah 14: (Authorized King James Version)

12 **How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning!** *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

Since the 47 King James scholars claimed to have set forth a "*more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English*", then why did they use the Latin name 'Lucifer', in the book of Isaiah? In fact, it appears in all the English Bibles containing the Old Testament, from the 14<sup>th</sup> century Wycliffe to all the King James versions, including the 1982 New KJV. The original Hebrew text in Isaiah chapter 14 is about a fallen Babylonian king, and a prophecy of the spirit of the king of Babylon revived in the latter day, who is compared to "*Heylel, ben Shahar*". This was understood by the Reformers, and in their marginal notes of the 1599 Geneva Bible, Isaiah 14:12, note 'h', we read:

"Thou that thoughtest thy self most glorious, and as it were placed in the heaven: for the morning star that goeth before the sun, is called Lucifer, to whom Nebuchadnezzar is compared."

Christian tradition believes 'Lucifer' was the pre-fallen name of Satan, the Devil; but the name 'Lucifer' first appears in Jerome's Latin Vulgate version, translated from the Greek *Septuagint*:

Isaiah 14:12 (Jerome's 4<sup>th</sup> century Latin Vulgate)

quomodo cecidisti de caelo **lucifer** qui mane oriebaris corruisti in terran qui vulnerabas gentes

The Greek *Septuagint* word Jerome used for "O Lucifer" is: ο εωσφορος, (*o eosphorhos*), or *phosphorus* meaning "light-bearing"; and 'Luci-fer' is transliterated from Latin *lucis-ferre*, meaning "light-bringer". However, these differ in context from Hebrew name *Heylel*; and in *The New Brown-Driver-Briggs-Gesenius Hebrew-English Lexicon*, H1966 *Heylel*, is defined: "shining one, epithet of king of Babylon ...Isa. 14 *how art thou fallen, shining one, son of dawn!* i.e. star of the morning ...epithet of (Venus as) morning-star".



Roman moon goddess *Luna* with **Lucifer** and *Vesper*. [Courtesy of Wikipedia]

In Roman mythology, the moon goddess *Luna* was associated with *Lucifer* (Venus as morning star), and *Vesper* (Venus as evening star) the ‘gatekeepers’ of the sun. Only in recent times has the word *Lucifer* been associated with Satan. To consider what impact the *Greek to Latin to English* mistranslations has had in a prophetic sense, we will now consider this from the Hebrew perspective. Here is the original Hebrew *Masoretic* text (read right to left), that was translated as “O Lucifer, son of the morning!”.

*shahar ben- heylel*  
 וּב לַיְלִיָּה רָחַשׁ

300+8+200    2+65+10+30+30 = 591 = 15  
 (13)            (8)            (12)    = 33 = 6

3	9	5	= 17 = 8 (new spiritual order)
<b>L u c i f e r</b>			
3	3	6	9 = 21 = 3 (Saturn's trinity)
			38 = 11 = 2 (chaotic witness)

Isaiah 14, (Hebrew-English *Tanakh* , Jewish Publication Society)

12 How are you fallen from heaven, **O Shining One, son of Dawn!**<sup>d</sup> How are you felled to earth, O vanquisher of nations!

The Jewish Publishers “Note (d)” of the word ‘Dawn’ states: “A character of some lost myth”; which proves to be significant. The root word of “Shining One” is H1984 *halal*, meaning: “to shine; hence to make a show, to boast, glory, give light, make self mad, renowned”. The word ‘son’ is H1121 *ben*, defined: “**one born**”; and the word ‘dawn’ is H7837 *shahar*, defined: “dawn (lit. or fig.), day-spring, early, light, morning”. First, consider the prophetic clue from the original Hebrew: “O Shining One, son of Dawn”, where ‘Dawn’ relates to the east. Therefore, **the “Shining One” is a male descendant of the east**, which relates to the prophecy of Jeremiah 27:7, where many nations shall serve themselves of the king of Babylon’s descendant. Another point to consider is how Isaiah 14:12-23 correlates to the prophecies of Daniel (11:45 to 12:2), and Paul (2 Thes 2:1-6). **Just as the morning star Venus comes just prior the appearing of the morning sun, so also the king of Babylon, son of the east, shall manifest himself just prior to the coming of the Son of God!** Because the translators perpetuated the use of the word ‘Lucifer’, and Christians have misapplied the text to Satan’s fall from heaven, then many miss the prophecy that this man hides in the heavens (space station?), in an attempt to escape God’s wrath, (Jer 49:16, 51:53; Amos 9:2; Oba 1:3-4; Hab 2:9; Rev 6:15). Therefore his prophecy is not only symbolic of his conceited pride, but may be literal as well. However, there is a definite connection between *Lucifer* and *Easter* in the MYSTERY religions.

Acts 12: (Authorized KJV)

- 1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.
- 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.
- 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. **(Then were the days of unleavened bread.)**
- 4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; **intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.**

James Strong published his Bible Concordance with Hebrew and Greek dictionaries in 1890, an excellent and important work, but it defines ‘Easter’ according to Christian tradition. The Greek is G3957 *pascha*, “the *Passover* (the meal, the day, the festival or the special sacrifices connected with it), --Easter”; but *pascha* is Greek for ‘passover’, not ‘Easter’. Note verse 3 confirms it is God’s feast of unleavened bread, of which begins with passover. Christ IS our passover (sacrifice), not our ‘Easter’, (1 Cor 5:7). Passover begins *The Feast of Unleavened Bread*, but Jesus arose later on *The Day of Firstfruits*.

The word 'Easter' is first found as 'Ostern' in Martin Luther's 1522 German version; in Tyndale's 1526 version it is the Middle English 'ester'; but in Erasmus' 1519 Greek it is correctly shown as *pascha*, and as 'passover' in the 1599 Geneva. However, we saw where 'Easter' was the term used by Romish bishops and Constantine in the early 4<sup>th</sup> century in defiance to the Jew's religion. Since 'Easter' was a goddess honored and worshipped by the Germanic peoples, (German for 'Austria' is *Osterreich*, i.e. Easter's reign); and Martin Luther had an anti-Semite dark side, then we can only speculate why the passover celebration in Acts of the early Christian church, was substituted. Random House gives us the origin of the word: "[bef. 900; ME *ester*, OE "*astre*; c. G *Ostern*; **orig. name of a goddess and her festival; akin to EAST**]". Then, the subject of 'ester', of the *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*[B82], states:

"es'-ter, a Teutonic goddess to whom sacrifice was offered in April, so the name was transferred to the paschal feast. The word does not properly occur in Scripture, although the King James Version has it in Acts 12:4 where it stands for Passover, as it is rightly rendered in the Revised Version (British and American). There is no trace of Easter celebration in the New Testament..."

The etymology of derivatives of 'Easter', in the Random House Dictionary, gives us much insight: (1) *East-er* consists of the word 'east' that is akin to Latin *Aurora* and Greek *Eos*; and the suffix *-er*, used in designating persons from their place of origin or abode; (2) *E-aster*, where 'E' is east, eastern, the fifth in order or in a series; plus *-aster*, (Greek for STAR, i.e. "Eastern star"), a suffix denoting something that imperfectly resembles or mimics the true thing. And (3) *Ea-ster*, where *Ea* was the Babylonian god of wisdom, water, and of spring; and compares to *Enki* and *Dagon*. The suffix *-ster*, is used in forming an association. *Easter* is the female goddess aspect of the male god *Ea*, the father of the evil god *Marduk*. We saw where 'star' in Scripture is used as an epithet for angels, and Satan's original origin or abode was East-ward, as the anointed Cherub. Hebrew for 'Eden' means: "pleasure, desire, to live voluptuously". The god or goddess of *dawn* is the "morning star" –Venus which also means: love, beauty, desire; symbolized by the 5 pointed star. We saw where the pontiff of the Romish church wears the headdress of *Dagon* and the star of *Saturn*. Random House defines 'Dagon' as: god of agriculture and the earth: the national god of the Philistines, Cf. Ea", (Cf. means: compares to *Ea*). Saturn was the ancient Roman god of agriculture. Many Christians have submitted themselves to the spirit of MYSTERY by celebrating the time and name of the pagan festival of Easter, even with a sunrise worship service, (Ezk 8:15-16).

#### Revelation 22:

**16** I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. **I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.**

Why would Jesus say this? Consider he knew Isaiah's prophecy of the one who will desecrate God's Temple, and blaspheme his Holy name. The Greek word 'morning' here is G3720 *orthinos*; relating to the dawn, i.e. **matutinal** (as an epithet of Venus, especially brilliant in the early day), morning". The dictionary etymology of 'matutinal' means: the "goddess of dawn", who was *Matuta* and *Aurora* of Rome, which also relates to the spring goddess *Easter*. Since Christ of medieval Catholicism is considered *lucifer matutinus*, and the catholic pope is Christ's *substitute*, that makes the 'pope' also *Lucifer*, son of *Easter*, son of *Ea* and *Dagon*; the offspring of Madonna-Mary the Queen of Heaven. This is why some suggest the final Antichrist may be a 'hybrid' offspring of Satan. According to Hisslop's book: *The Two Babylons*, "Easter is nothing more than the queen of heaven", [B83].

If that is true, then Rome’s Queen of Heaven, during the time of Constantine, may have been *Cybele*, mother goddess of *Phrygia*; Rome’s *Magna Mater* (“Great Mother” who symbolized the world order), and mediator between the known and unknown; who held the key to Earth. Her temple stood on *Palatine Hill*, the centermost of the 7 hills of Rome; and today the virgin Mary in Catholicism is Queen of Heaven worship, (Random House Dictionary), which is Baalism. Peter confirmed Jesus’ statement (2 Peter 1:19), where he used the term “day star”, which is G5459 *phosphorus*, defined: “light-bearing, i.e. (specifically) the morning-star”. An “angel of light” also refers to the “*spirit of illumination*”, in Latin the word is *illuminatus*, to enlighten; or *illuminati*, the enlightened ones. According to occult mystic Helena Blavatsky, ‘Lucifer’ is the “*spirit of illumination*”. Therefore, due to the influence of Rome and its pagan calendar of MYSTERY, plus Constantine’s syncretic mix of MYSTERY with Christianity, they have diverted our Lord’s resurrection from the *day of first fruits* in order to honor the idolatrous name of the imaginary goddess Easter, Queen of Heaven worship, (Jer 7:18).



Rome has 2 obelisks, once used in Egyptian Sun worship, also known as “Baal’s shaft”, the male phallic used in Baal worship. One is located center of the Vatican piazza, and this one is located at St. John Lateran. The same mystic symbology is found in Church steeples. [Photo Courtesy of Wikipedia]

### **Counter Reformation and the Gnostic Word**

The fire of the Reformation spread throughout, and with the separation of England from Catholicism, the dominion and power of papal Rome had greatly diminished. To begin, remember the Jews in Babylon were expelled, migrating to Spain in the 11<sup>th</sup> century, where Gnosticism and Platonism were popular. In the 14<sup>th</sup> century, the *Renaissance* “age of enlightenment and reason” began; and in Spain, *pogroms* also began, to exile or exterminate Jews who refused to convert to Catholicism. Then in 1480, Dominican friars led by *Fray Alonso de Ojeda* of Seville, requested the Inquisition in Spain, accusing Jewish converts as “*crypto-Christians*” (Spanish *Marronos*), causing many Jews and Bible believing Christians to be persecuted and killed. In addition to Rome’s Inquisition activities, in 1540 pontiff Paul III commissioned a former Spanish soldier *Ignatius of Loyola*, to create a subversive group to launch a *Counter-Reformation* in order to undermine the new Protestant rebellion. This new catholic military-religious order was named “*The Society of Jesus*”, whose initiates are known as *Jesuits*. Ignatius of Loyola was born in Spain in 1491, and as we saw in Chapter 9, Jews were expelled in large numbers out of Spain in 1492; and that same year, the *Alumbrados* arose. Loyola (*Iñigo López de Loyola*), as a young man was permanently wounded in battle, and during a long recovery, we are told he had spiritual experiences that led him to convert to Catholicism via the Franciscans. While attending the University of *Alcalá* in Spain, he involved himself with followers of the ‘*Alumbrados*’ (*Illuminated ones*), a term applied to a cabalistic form of Christianity in 15<sup>th</sup>-16<sup>th</sup> century Spain, an early form of illuminism, linked to a Franciscan reform doctrine promoted by Cardinal *de Cisneros*. Wikipedia states: “*The Alumbrados held that the human soul can reach such a degree of perfection that it can even in the present life contemplate the essence of God and comprehend the mystery of the Trinity*”, [B84]. The movement spread from Seville to France in 1623 under the name of *Illuminés*. Loyola further studied at the ascetical *Collège de Montaigu* for over seven years, (the same theological college of Erasmus, and Reformers John Calvin and John Knox).

While there, he formed a close association with six fellow students who later helped in forming his Jesuit order in 1539; and the following year, they were approved by pontiff Paul III. Ignatius became the first *Superior General* of the *Society of Jesus*, which is often called, “The Black Pope”. Random House defines ‘Jesuit’ as: “*a crafty, intriguing, or equivocating person: so called in allusion to the methods ascribed to the order by its opponents*”. That is because initiates of the Order are bound by a blood oath to absolute self-denial and obedience to the papal throne and to Jesuit superiors, to become ‘dissemblers’. This was their mission from the start; and by edict of pontiff Paul III issued at the council of Trent in 1542, the Jesuits officially began the *Counter-Reformation* against Protestant Christianity and their *Textus Receptus* Bible translations, **which continues to this day**. They essentially became known as an intellectual society of spies and assassins; a powerful political and spiritual force that controls the most advanced intelligence gathering and spy network in the world. They are sent as missionaries around the world to enter into and create schools, colleges, and seminaries; to indoctrinate with science and reason, and oppose Jewish and conservative Christian doctrines. From the book: *The Babington Plot...*, by J. E. C. Shepherd, states the Jesuits were expelled in 83 countries from 1555 to 1931 due to their subversive activities, [B85]. Pontiff Clement XIV attempted to dissolve the Order in 1773, who a year later dying of poisoning, said: “*Alas, I knew they [Jesuits] would poison me; but I did not expect to die in so slow and cruel a manner*”, [B86]. President Lincoln also warned of the Jesuits, and concerning the American Civil War stated: “*Unfortunately, I feel more and more, every day, that it is not against the Americans of the South, alone, I am fighting, it is more against the Pope of Rome, his perfidious Jesuits and their blind slaves...*”, [B87, pg. 351]. Charles Chiniquy, a former Catholic priest once defended in court by Abraham Lincoln, said Lincoln’s death was by Jesuits serving Pius IX, [B87, pg. 361]; as also claimed by US Army physician Thomas M. Harris, (1817-1906).

Ignatius died in Rome in 1556, ironically as the result of “Roman Fever”. Now that the Jesuits have one of their own sitting upon the papal throne, the **266<sup>th</sup> anti-christos**, pontiff Francis (*Jorge Mario Bergoglio*), *The Society of Jesus* now possess control of the Vatican’s papal throne. Their apparent goal has always been to counter the Protestant religions, and eventually bring them back under control of their antichrist throne in a world order. To accomplish this, they must destroy the primary defensive weapon of Protestant and Bible-believing Christians, the “Received Text” of the King James Bible; and with every new Bible version published these days, they appear more progressively altered and perverted. This was even warned by Enoch:

*The Book of Enoch*, chapter 104: (R. H. Charles translation)

10 And now I know **this mystery, that sinners will alter and pervert the words of righteousness in many ways**, and will speak wicked words, and lie, and practice great deceits, and write books concerning their words.

Enoch’s prophecy obviously applies to modern times. Not only have the teaching of Bible doctrines been perverted, but God’s inspired written Word is under a deliberate attack by papal Rome and its henchmen, who are sworn to “practice great deceits”. All new Bible versions since 1881 are no longer translated from the New Testament Greek Majority Manuscripts, which was a primary goal of the Vatican. The modern Bible versions are alterations of early Gnostic Gospel versions called the *Alexandrian Critical Greek Text*, which is claimed to be the oldest writings of the New Testament. Even the wording here is obvious because Alexandria, Egypt was the epicenter of Gnostic teaching in the first few centuries; and ‘critical’ means “inclined to fault or to judge,

subject to change”. This text is what led to the concept of “higher criticism” which was rooted in the Protestant Reformation, and the early Jesuit influenced *Rationalists* in Germany. The object is to question the authorship and textual meaning of the Bible in an intellectual effort to ‘diminish’ the Divinity of Jesus Christ; and destroy the inherency and infallibility of the Holy Scriptures. For example in Ephesians 3:9 where in the KJV it states: “...*God, who created all things by Jesus Christ*.”, the modern adulteration is: “God, who created all things,”; or I Timothy 3:16 the KJV says: “*God was manifest in the flesh*”, the modern versions replaces ‘God’ with ‘He’ which greatly changes doctrine. The two sources of the critical Greek text is the 15th century *Codex Vaticanus B*, ‘discovered’ in the Catholic church library in 1475; and the *Codex Sinaiticus*, found in a remote Catholic Monastery in Southern Sinai in 1859 by Constantin von Tischendorf who searched for something that supported *Vanicanus*.

However, ancient document expert Constantine Simonides defended his claim of creating the *Codex Sinaiticus* in 1840, which is confirmed by various investigators in the late 19<sup>th</sup> to 20<sup>th</sup> centuries. Everything about the history of the Alexandrian *papyri*, both codices and the flood of Bible versions thereafter, are highly questionable. These two codices just so happen to support Jerome’s Latin Vulgate of the pagan-Christian church of Rome. Then, B. F. Westcott (an Anglo-Catholic bishop of the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century *Oxford Movement* in England), and F. J. A. Hort (a liberal Professor of Divinity), who used these two Catholic codices, followed the principles of textual criticism and produced their New Testament version in 1881. Called *The New Testament in the original Greek*; the primary text used for the *English Revised Version* in 1881, the *American Standard Version (ASV)* in 1901, and all subsequent Bible versions are all from this altered Greek text; a reversal of the accomplishment of Erasmus in 1516. (See the bibliography reference B79 for more on this subject). The book, *New Age Bible Versions*, states: “*Westcott and Hort were not only ‘Fathers’ in the Anglian church but, according to numerous historians and New Age researchers, appear to be among the ‘Fathers’ of the modern channeling movement*”, [B88, pg. 404]. And in the book: *The Ghost Club --A History*, by Peter Underwood, he states: “*In 1851 to be exact, there was founded in Cambridge by the Revd. B.F. Westcott, afterwards the Bishop of Durham, a highly individual organisation that he named The Ghost Society*”, [B89, pg.7]. A guild of ‘spiritualists’ including Westcott’s personal friend Hort, Edward Benson who became the Archbishop of Canterbury, and Arthur Balfour who became Prime Minister who issued the declaration to establish Zionist Israel.

Deuteronomy 4:

- 1 Now therefore **hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land** which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.
- 2 **Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.**
- 3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baalpeor: for all the men that followed Baalpeor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

This is why the Lord warns about altering His Word, (Prv 30:5-6; 2 Cor 2:17; Rev 22:18-19), the same reason as the false Christian preachers who hide all the essentials of the WAY of truth, so that we may KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS of Jesus Christ and LIVE. Satan knows the doctrines of the inspired Word leads to true salvation, which causes him to lose souls, making Scripture alteration a high priority.

Therefore he must have his ministers to conceal God's doctrines by false teachings and altering the original Bible text. The word "DIMINISH" confirms what we have already seen. The Hebrew word is *gara'* (gaw-rah'), essentially means; to scrape or shave off, remove, lessen or withhold, do away with or take away, keep back, make small. It sounds like Isaiah 28, but instead of LEARNING doctrine here a little, there a little, these CONCEAL the doctrine a little here and a little there. *Codex Vaticanus B* has 2,886 key Greek words removed from its New Testament; where 237 words, 452 phrases, and 748 sentences are omitted from the Gospels alone, [B79]. The *Codex Sinaiticus* has 23,000 corrections for "Theological reasons", causing text instability which invites scholastic criticism; thus physically removing the pertinent facts of Scripture. Note that the Lord relates the alteration of His Word to the followers of *Baalpeor!*

Proverbs 28:5

5 **Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.**

2 Timothy 3:13

13 **But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.**

Greek for 'deceive' is G4105 *planao*, defined: "cause to roam from truth, be out of the way". This is exactly the result perpetrated by the Jesuits and many others. In chapter 8 it was mentioned how the House of Rothschild and 12 prominent men of Europe pooled their resources and recruited Johann Adam Weishaupt in 1775, to further their goals. Weishaupt was raised in a Jesuit home and schools, being influenced with humanistic *rationalism* by his godfather Johann Adam von Ickstatt who, like Weishaupt's father, was a professor of law at University of Ingolstadt, also a Jesuit school. Random House dictionary defines 'rationalism' as: "the doctrine that human reason, unaided by divine revelation, is an adequate or the sole guide to all attainable religious truth"; which denies Jesus Christ and Bible testimony. At age 20, he graduated with a doctorate of law from Ingolstadt; and in 1772 Weishaupt, like his father and godfather, became a professor of canon law until 1784, during which the Jesuits were suppressed by pontiff Clement XIV. On May-day 1776, Weishaupt founded the secret society of the *Order of the Illuminati* to promote the doctrines of "equality and freedom", (which the *Protocols* admits is contradictory terms), throughout society to create an "utopian world". The aim was to combat religion and foster rationalism in its place. During the 19<sup>th</sup> century, heretical Jewish rationalists sought to corrupt Judaism. Soon out of Germany came the *Reform Judaism* movement; and later through Germany and Britain came the *Conservative Judaism* movement. The result diluted Judaism and the spiritual power of Orthodox Jews, transforming spiritual elements and beliefs contrary to God's *Torah* law. Since Orthodox Jews did not cooperate, Zionism was created with the international assistance of British Freemasonry. Jewish and Gentile Cabalists took the land of Palestine to achieve the vision of Daniel, while many Orthodox Jews wait for their Messiah to bring them to the land, as we saw in the Old Testament prophecies.

This "utopian dream" tactic is also used by the Jesuits, often manifesting in unlikely places; for example, Christian Priber (1697-1744), was a German mystic and Jesuit who came to America when England was struggling against France for support of the Cherokee people in order to expand their colonization in America. Priber entered the Carolina frontier in 1736, and true to his oath as a 'dissembler', quickly learned to speak and dress as a Cherokee Indian, preaching a vision of a new utopian society. Priber particularly chose them not only because the Cherokees at that time were a large and powerful force in the southeast, but an ideal people to actualize his visions;



advocating a communal society based on *Plato's Republic*, by unifying a confederation of all the native tribes in the region. His activity was centered among the Cherokee leadership who accepted him as a "beloved man", mostly because he was against private property ownership advocated by the white settlers, while promoting to strengthen their hold on tribal lands against the colonizers of England, France, and Spain. The British colonial authorities sought after him as a French spy, and in 1743 was imprisoned in Georgia where he died a year later, [B90].

Adam Weishaupt was simply an agent for the House of Rothschild. If one studies all this in view of a time line, it is easy to see how the spirit of MYSTERY has moved to revive and unify the Franciscan *Alumbrados Marronos* movements from Spain; the *antinomianism* of Sabbatean and Frankist *crypto*-Catholic Jews in Turkey and Europe; and the Martinist's illuministic *spiritualism* in France. Adam Weishaupt already had the structural foundation for an international organization, and the *Frankists* and *Martinists* were laying the spiritual foundation of **world anarchism**. The actual character of the Illuminati-masonic Order was apparently structured as the Jesuits, as an elaborate network of spies and usurpatory dissemblers. The Sabbateans were followers of the false Jewish messiah Shabbatai Tzevi who announced the messiah had come on **June 18, 1666**. Born in Smyrna, Turkey (Revelation 2:9-10), he also established a Turkish cult called the *Donmeh*. Sabbataen Jacob Frank, had lived and studied with the Donmeh, and later accumulated followers in Poland called *Frankists*.

Both Sabbateans and Frankists believed that *antinomianism* was the correct path; that is, Catholic Christian converts are free from moral law by virtue of grace, (justification by faith alone in the extreme sense, i.e. Christian anarchism). The Frankists claimed a new wisdom, the Gnostic *Christian Cabbala* which was anti-Torah. Jacob Frank relocated to Frankfurt, Germany in 1786, which by that time was the official headquarters of Weishaupt; and also where Rothschild established a banking house around 1764. *Martinism* is a form of illuministic Christian spiritualism (necromancy), and the Martinists influenced the reforming of German Illuminati lodges. As a mystical tradition, it was first transmitted through a masonic high-degree system established around 1740 in France by Martinez de Pasqually, and later propagated in different forms by his students Louis Claude de Saint-Martin and Jean-Baptiste Willermoz, who reformed the French branch of the order; and in 1782 persuaded the German mother branch to adopt their reforms in line with the Illuminati concept of *Strict Observances*. According to Wikipedia article on "Strict Observances", the occult sciences were widely practiced in many masonic lodges in the 18<sup>th</sup> century.

Psalm 2:1-5

- 1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?
- 2 **The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying,**
- 3 **Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.**
- 4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.
- 5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

This is why there is an increasing intolerance against evangelical Christianity, because of the moral restraints they have upon a rebellious world. Verse 2 clearly indicates a conspiracy by world leaders against the Lord, which is the main protocol of the Jesuit influenced Masonic Illuminati.

Weishaupt was initiated into the Masonic Lodge at Munich in 1777, and focused on using Freemasonry to recruit members for his own society, with the goal of "perfecting human nature" through re-education to achieve a communal state with nature, science and reason, free from the bonds of government and religion, i.e. world anarchism. In this way, MYSTERY spread its spirit throughout the world for future subversive acts by the secret societies, under direction of the *Elders of Zion* and the House of Rothschild. There is no doubt that Meyer Amschel Rothschild desired to gain control of the world's financial marketplace by corrupting, thus weakening the political and religious structure of the nations. Since the fundamental goal of MYSTERY is to return the world to spiritual anarchism against God and His Son, one can see how the Renaissance, the Reformation and Counter-Reformation have rapidly led us to today's dilemmas. The deceptive motivation is to bring a Jesuit controlled Roman papacy into full power over the spiritual life of the *goyim* (human cattle), and working together, the Illuminati and the Jesuits are a powerful coalition. Weishaupt provided the conspiratorial resources of the Jesuit Order, while the Rothschilds contributed the money. What was missing was a means to spread their humanist ideology of these MYSTERY workers throughout the Christian and Islamic worlds, hence --Freemasonry.

Weishaupt's Order of the Illuminati was banned in Bavaria in 1784, which swept through the European states, causing them to go underground in the lodges and temples of Freemasonry. The "Scottish Rectified Rite" of the *Martinist* Jean-Baptiste Willermoz, spread throughout France and Germany; while Moses Dobruska (a.k.a. Franz von Schoenfeld or Junius Frey, a *Frankist* Jew and *crypto*-Catholic alchemist, writer, and 1<sup>st</sup> cousin to Jacob Frank), became a member of the *Jacobins*, taking the mystical teaching of Illuminism to the hierarchy of the British and Scottish Freemasonry lodges in 1792. Famed occultist Madam Helena Blavatsky quotes J. G. Findel (1828-1905), a masonic writer and publisher: "The Scottish degrees only dates from 1735-1740 and following its Catholic tendency took up its chief residence in the Jesuit College of Clermont, in Paris, and hence was called the Clermont system", [B91, Vol.2, page 381].

#### Ephesians 2:

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, **the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:**

Helena Petrovna Blavatski (1831-1891), a Russian born occultist, spiritualist, and author who co-founded the occult *Theosophical Society* in 1875 at New York City, who's scope is: "to revive the ancient wisdom". Among her more popular demonically inspired works, she published *Lucifer Magazine*, first in London in 1887, and it continued after her death by her co-editor Annie Besant until 1897, when it was renamed: *The Theosophical Review*. Alice Baily (called the 'mother' of the New Age movement), was a disciple of Blavatsky, and successor to Besant; and in 1922, founded the *Lucifer Publishing Company* to promote her Luciferian philosophy. Then, in 1925, it was renamed *Lucis Publishing Company*, now a part of *Lucis Trust* who provides the "spiritual foundation" of the United Nations, and prints many UN books and pamphlets. Baily credits her writings as being a 'medium', receiving her messages from a demon spirit she called *Djwal Kul* (or 'DK'); and Elizabeth Clare Prophet also communes with 'DK', who guides her in "Ascended Master Teachings". According to Ray Yungen, author of *Many Shall Come In My Name*, Alice Baily coined both phrases:



The swastika on Blavatsky's symbol, inspired Hitler.

“New Age” and “New World Order”, [B92]. German mystic and folklorist Guido Von Lisp, inspired by Blavatsky, took her doctrine of 7 spiritual “root races”, (the 5<sup>th</sup> being the Aryan), and combined it with ancient German paganism. Adolf Hitler also a student of Blavatsky’s mysticism, accepted Von Lisp’s theory, and was inspired by the Hindu *swastika* Blavatsky used in her magazine. Nazism was conceived by the occult *Thule Society* (structured as Freemasonry), as well as the Order of the SS, and the extermination of ‘inferiors’, [B93]. Nazi Germany was an experiment by unseen forces to see how a strong and intellectual people could be deceived and controlled.

Revelation 18:

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **BABYLON the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.**

The words ‘hold’ and ‘cage’ are G5438 *phylake*, defined: “a prison, imprisonment”; and ‘unclean’ is G169 *akathartos*, “a demonic”; and ‘fowl’ is an allegory for demon spirits, (Mat 13:4,19). The spirit of the world empire of BABYLON and its city, has indeed fallen prey to the Dragon and demonic forces. Every single Christian is constantly attacked by occult forces without, and spiritual forces within, and except they are obedient to the command of Jesus Christ to WATCH, they are not even aware of it. The influence of Freemasons and New Age Christians are in the churches, among friends, co-workers, and family. They are deceived, and most are unintentionally deceiving. Our Lord Almighty says: “*Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues, (Rev 18:4); “**be ye separate, and touch not the unclean thing**”, (2 Cor 6:14-18); be a witness of these things which thou hast seen, (Acts 26:16).*

### **The 666 Connection**

The Language of MYSTERY are symbols and numbers, being extensively used in its religions and secret societies. This is because it is not only a spiritual form of communication, but more importantly, to conceal itself from exposure to its enemies, (Eph 5:11-12). The fundamental purpose of the number 666 in Revelation 13:18, is an identifier, and indeed there is a connection of the number of the Beast to a man’s name, and to Freemasonry, as you shall see.

John 1:11 (111)

“He came unto his own, and his own received him not.”

John 6:66 (666)

“From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.”

Consider that these two verse references from the Gospel of John are both in relation to the spiritual rejection of Jesus Christ, with verse references of **111** for the Jews, and **666** for Christians. Both numbers are associated to Babylon’s religion, where in ancient astrology the stars were divided into **36** constellations. These were represented by amulets called “*Sigilla Solis*,” (sun seals), worn by pagan priests and used in astrology.



Note the upper point of the hexagon has ‘111’, and the lower point has ‘666’. [Picture and information courtesy of [http://cosmos2000\].chez.com/Numbers/666\\_Origins.html](http://cosmos2000].chez.com/Numbers/666_Origins.html)

This illustration was taken of an amulet in a Berlin museum in 1910, honoring the star *Basilisco*, (the Latin *Regulus*), the only first-magnitude star in the constellation of Leo. Note the lion is traveling with the sun and moon, indicators of time. The square contains the numbers 1 through 36 which add to **666**, and each row or column adds to **111** × 6 rows or columns = **666**.

Revelation 13:

**18 Here is wisdom.** Let him that hath understanding **count the number of the beast:** for it is **the number of a man;** and **his number** is Six hundred threescore and six.

[wis-dom \ˈwiz-dəm\ : ability to discern inner qualities and relationships]

First, let's look at the verse itself and the obvious numbers it contains. We are told in Revelation **13:18** to compute the number of a man to identify the Beast. Consider book **66** (book of the apocalypse), chapter **13** (number for rebellion, anarchy), and  $1+3=4$  (division and the world). Next is verse **18** which is the sum of  $6+6+6$ ; and  $1+8=9$  (determination, judgement); and  $13+18=31$  (number of 'El', God/god), the mirror of **13** (occult perfected man); and there just happens to be **31** words in this verse! The number 66 may also be expressed as  $6 \times 6 = 36$ , a number used in ancient astrology of the Sun; and Revelation is also book **27** of the New Testament, where **27** ( $2+7=9$ ) relates to the Daniel code. Chapter 6 of book 66 reveals the signs when the Beast is revealed; and the inverse of 66 is  $1/66 = .015\ 015\ 015\dots$  or 666. The number **666** in MYSTERY also represents the triad of "divine man" or the 'son' below, and 111 is the deity of the sun/son above as indicated on the *Solis* amulet.

The numerology chart (page 79), shows the number **6** corresponds to the letters **F-O-X**. A fox relates to a cunning and deceptive person, as Jesus symbolized King Herod, (Luke **13:32**); and Israel's false prophets (Ezek **13:4**). The number of the word 'Revelation' is **13**, and the number of the *inner essence* of the word 'Beast' is **6** (the number for man), while its total is **11** (disorder/chaos). Note the word 'number' relates to 666, **3** times in that verse; therefore:  $666 \times 3 = 1998$ . Could this be a year associated with this man? Perhaps his birth, because  $2028-1998 = 30$  years, the age of maturity to enter the Temple! Then consider "Here is wisdom" in relation to a MAN in the Bible: "*king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and wisdom*", (1 Kings 10:23).

Ezekiel 28:

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; **Because thine heart is lifted up**, and thou hast said, **I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas;** yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 **Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:**

Solomon is noted for his wisdom, riches, and building the first temple on the Holy Mountain in Jerusalem. The "*Prince of Tyrus*" is noted for his wisdom, his riches, and will place his throne on the Temple mount. In Ezekiel 17, the great Eagle of Babylon, took Cedar branches (the righteous, Psalm 92:12) from Lebanon, and took them to a land of traffic- Babylon; Solomon's palace was in the forest of Lebanon. The word "Solomon" is H8010. *Shelomoh*, which means PEACE, PROSPEROUS; and even though the Old Testament Scriptures are Hebrew, we will examine the number of his name in English because **the outcome will be obvious**. There are 2 identical verses of Scripture in the Old Testament that are references to *Solomon* and the number *six hundred and threescore and six*, 1 Kings 10:14 and 2 Chronicles 9:13.

## 2 Chronicles 9:

**13** Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was **six hundred and threescore and six** talents of gold;

First, Solomon weighed 666 talents, and in old Jewish measurements, 1 *talent* of gold = 3000 *shekels*; therefore: 3000 X 666 = **1998000**, (same as Rev. 13:18). Why are Solomon and 666 found together twice? (**2** is the number for witness). There may be more to this because Solomon is a MAN, and he had wisdom. Weight is a measurement that is a number, and gold relates not only to wisdom and faith, but also to the sun and the head of the Beast, the king of Babylon, (Dan 2:37-38). However, the most obvious connection is found in the number of his name:

$$\begin{array}{r}
 6 \quad 6 \quad 6 \quad = 18 = 9 \\
 \text{S O L O M O N} \\
 1 \quad 3 \quad 4 \quad 5 = 13 = 4 \\
 \hline
 31 \quad 13
 \end{array}$$

Revelation **13:18** "**Here is wisdom**". The vowels of Solomon's name is "**666**", the inner essence; and "**1345**" is the outer appearance of peace. In **1 Kings 11**(111) verses 1-3-4-5 (=13), is where Solomon turned to serve gods of MYSTERY. Note how the name numbers also

relate to the verse in Revelation; and the reverse of **31** is **13**. According to the book *The Elements of Numerology*, the vowel (upper) numbers represents the inner hidden motivation, "THE DESIRE OF THE HEART". The 'heart' in Scripture is the inner most core of a person--their spirit. However, the consonant (bottom) numbers mean: "THE FIRST IMPRESSION", [B94, Pgs, 44,48]. The first impression of the numbers 1-3-4-5, that represents 'anarchy' is the date: **1/30/45**, 1<sup>st</sup> month January 30, 1945, the exact day that the United States and United Kingdom began the first meetings on the masonic island of Malta, called the *Malta Conference* which 'officially' CONCEIVED THE UNITED NATIONS, WHICH GAVE ITS BIRTH 9 MONTHS LATER! Freemasonry is the only group who claims a foundation in Solomon and his building the Temple in Jerusalem. According to the *Encyclopedia of Freemasonry*, Malta is a small Island in the center of the Mediterranean south of Sicily; once a possession of England, and occupied by British Masons: The Catholic *Knights of Malta*. This is what the symbol (☩) of the red *Maltese* cross refers to; but in Nazism it represents the order of the "Black Sun". Even Helena Blavatsky in her book *Isis Unveiled*, states: "*the 'Master' of the masonic Blue Lodge represents king Solomon*". The head of a masonic lodge is now called the "worshipful master", who sits in the "oriental chair of Solomon". But the dark secret concerning the name 'Solomon' in occultism is:

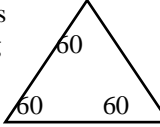
**SOL - OM - ON**

The name of the (hidden) Sun in 3 languages. The first syllable **SOL** is the *rising* Roman sun; the second syllable **OM** is the *mid-zenith* sun in Hindu Sanskrit; and the third is **ON**, the *setting* sun in Egyptian. This relates to the 3 divisions of birth-life-death of man; where 'Solomon' represents the *microcosm* soul of man. Then, if we view this as Hebrew, without the vowels we have: **S-L-M-N**, the Hebrew Gematria is: (**S**) is *Samech* = 60, (**L**) is *Lamed* = 30, (**M**) is *Mem* = 40, and (**N**) is *Nun* = 50; added together = **180**, which is: 60+60+60 (666) of the delta triangle. In Masonic doctrine, 180 degrees is the path of the visible sun, called the *royal arch*, the East-West path of the sun of the 3 phases of the SOL-OM-ON, the first 3 degrees of the old masonic Blue Lodge. The renown occult researcher and writer: Manly P. Hall, says 'Solomon' is: "*the spirit of universal illumination*", [B95, pg. 516]; and in Masonry, 'Solomon' equates with Lucifer!

In the occult, symbols generally have multiple meanings, and one meaning of the delta triangle is mystery's 666, perfected man.

“A triangle, with one point down, represents the deity. In fact, this type of triangle is called the ‘Deity’s Triangle’. It is also called the ‘Water Triangle’. With one point up, called the Earthly Triangle, Pyramid Triangle, or the Fire Triangle, this emblem symbolizes ‘the PERFECT or DIVINE MAN.’ [B96, pg. 161]

The *delta* triangle has 3 equal angles of 60 degrees each, i.e. 666, totaling 180°. In Greek mythology it represents a spiritual “door”.



Freemasons claim that there is no religion that can claim exclusive truth, because all religions contains ‘truth’; and that there are many pathways to the GOD that all religions serve. If they are a Mason “in good standing”, when they die, they will enter the *Celestial Lodge Above*. Albert Pike, their sovereign grand commander of the Southern Jurisdiction, said: “*Masonry is a search after Light. That search leads us directly back, as you see, to the Kabbalah*”. [B97, pg. 741]. Albert Pike wrote:

“The Kabbalah alone consecrates the alliance of the Universal Reason and the Divine Word; it establishes, by the counterpoises of two forces apparently opposite, the eternal balance of being; it alone reconciles Reason with Faith, Power with Liberty, Science with Mystery; it has the keys of the Present, the Past, and the Future. ...**Thus was a second Bible born**, unknown to, or rather uncomprehended by, the Christians; a collection, they say, of monstrous absurdities; a monument, the adept says, wherein is everything that the heinous of philosophy and that of religion have ever formed or imagined of the sublime; a treasure surrounded by thorns; a diamond concealed in a rough dark stone”. [B97, pgs. 744-5]

“Masonry, like all the Religions, all the Mysteries, Hermeticism and Alchemy, conceals its secrets from all except the Adepts and Sages, or the Elect, and uses false explanations and misinterpretation of its symbols to mislead those who deserve only to be misled; to conceal the Truth, which it calls Light, from them, and to draw them away from it. Truth is not for those who are unworthy or unable to receive it, or would pervert it”. [B97, pg.104]

Pike also states that “*Jesus of Nazareth was but a mere man like us*”, [B97, pg. 524]. So the satanic doctrine of Masonic illuminists, and other Cabalists who are destabilizing the world, and plan to eradicate Christianity and enslave the masses, claim the Bible, Christ, and all the holy men of God, were as they: mystics and sorcerers. That is why

By applying the alphabet *numeric value*:

N E W Y O R K C I T Y = 6  
 14 5 23 25 15 18 11 = 111 × 111  
666

THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS--GREAT CITY BABYLON, has ‘MYSTERY’ and ‘BLASPHEMY’ on her forehead. That is also why the word ‘MYSTERY’ is defined in Biblical Greek as “SILENCE IMPOSED BY INITIATION INTO

RELIGIOUS RITES”. That is why Freemasonry practices deception, and in their religious rites swears oaths to SILENCE to their god JA-BAL-ON. The GOLDEN CITY of their WORLD EMPIRE is called THE EMPIRE STATE, and the number of its name is also **666**. The numeric value of “New York” is **111**. The total fadic addition number for “New York City” is **6**. Freemasonry is divided into a *Scottish Rite*, and a *York Rite*. The “Golden City” (Isa 14:4), in ancient religions is also called *City of the Sun*, and 111 relates to sun worship, particularly the city of **ON**, [O=6 + N=5 = 11] occult center of ancient Egypt.

We have seen the connection between ancient Babylon, Jewish mysticism, Jesuitism, Illuminati/Freemasonry, and Theosophist New Agers. In fact the nation Israel of today is a product of elite British Masonry and Zionism from its conception in 1897. They have combined all the ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH into one large vicious animal, which the Bible calls the BEAST. That is why the masonic United States government carefully guards Israel today. However, the next revelation is quite an eye opener. Also in the 1924 version of the *Encyclopedia of Freemasonry*, under the heading “JERUSALEM”, in the last paragraph states:

“Modern Speculative Masonry was introduced into Jerusalem by the establishment of a Lodge in 1872, the warrant for which, on the application of Robert Morris and other, was granted by the Grand Lodge of Canada. Recently a lodge has been warranted in England to meet at Chester, **but in due course removed to JERUSALEM, named “KING SOLOMON’S TEMPLE”** No. 3464.”[B98, “Jerusalem”]

And what is “DUE COURSE”, especially since they already have a masonic lodge in Jerusalem? Is the Lord revealing to us through the 666 connections, that the antichrist Beast leader will be the prince of Freemasonry, and will place his masonic temple on God’s Holy Mountain? Isn’t the head of world Freemasonry today a current ‘Prince’? This would certainly be the abomination that begins God’s wrath. Why does Freemasonry place so much emphasis on Solomon? Why do they tell their initiates that their secret craft of masonry began with Solomon’s building of the Temple? The Zionist Jews are planning to build the 3<sup>rd</sup> and final Temple of Ezekiel chapter 40 also in due time, but apparently Freemasonry desires to build a replica of Solomon’s Temple. The information concerning the relocation of this Masonic temple to Jerusalem IS NOT mentioned in the newer versions of the *Encyclopedia of Freemasonry*. This was apparently the quest of those who conceived the founding of America, such as Francis Bacon, in his publication *New Atlantis* in 1626, to which he says: “...and the great Atlantis (that you call America)”. This allegorical work reveals the ideal to lead the world in their concept of a Platonic utopian society; and to understand nature in order to control it.

“It was the erection and institution of an order, or society, which we call Saloman's House, the noblest foundation, as we think, that ever was upon the earth, and the lantern of this kingdom. ...for that I find in ancient records, this order or society is sometimes called Solomon's House, and sometimes the College of the Six Days' Works,” [B99, pg 8]

This secret quest to build Salomon’s (Solomon) House is hidden in plain sight; in fact its identity, beliefs, motives, and plan (including its own time code), is found in every purse and pocket of Americans. It is the GREAT SEAL - OF THE UNITED STATES, on the ONE dollar FEDERAL RESERVE NOTE! The Masonic book *Our Great Seal*, confirms this:

“The Great Seal given to our country, after years of laborious heraldic and symbolic study, **reveals our true national origin and destiny**. The Obverse face is Israel in the Old Testament; the Reverse face our race under the New Covenant. Each face is a masterly harmony of all that is potent in symbolism and prophecy. It was originated and adopted by men who recognized the overshadowing presence of the Great Architect of the Universe and submission to His will as revealed in the Scriptures and the Laws of Nature. **They planned a government in conformity to His great Plan. They recognized that America’s greatest task was to go toward the goal of that Plan - the eventual ESTABLISHMENT OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD ON EARTH.**” [B100, pg. 67]



Emblem of Knight of the Sun, the 28<sup>th</sup> degree of the Scottish Rite in Masonry.

Remember evil men are deceiving, and being deceived, (2 Tim **3:13**). Their “Great Architect” is not the one true God of Israel, but a polytheistic Cabalistic spirit they call JA-BAL-ON, (JAH, God of the heavens, Psalm 68:4; BAL, false god Baal, 1 Kings 18:21; ON, meaning light --the sun, Genesis 41:45, 50). This blasphemous name is only allowed to be uttered in the lodge, by 3 men of the 28<sup>th</sup> degree *Knight of the Sun*, while clasping arms to form the Deity triangle, as each man in succession says a syllable of their ‘sacred’ name. The 7<sup>th</sup> letter ‘G’ in their symbol of the square and compass, actually represents **Gnosis**, (hidden knowledge or science), which they “labor in the craft” to understand, because their doctrine is based upon the Gnostic Cabala and rationalism. Ironically, their *polytheistic* god Ja-Bal-On is Satan, god of mammon, who transforms himself into an angel of LIGHT, (2 Cor 11:14). Let’s explore the

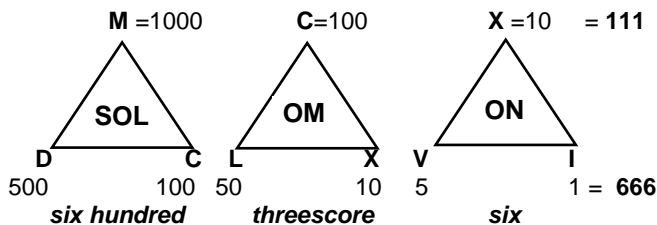
diabolical work of mystic symbolism that encompasses the U.S. Dollar.



When we apply the *hexagram star* of Saturn to the “GREAT SEAL”, note that five of the points spell M-A-S-O-N, and the 6<sup>th</sup> point encloses the “solar eye”; and when we apply the *pentagram star* of Baphomet (satanic idol of the Knights Templar, it spells A-N-O-M-S, (Ancient Noble Order Mystic Shrine, i.e. ‘Shriners’).



On the foundation of the pyramid on the "GREAT SEAL", is the Roman numeral date: **MDCCLXXVI** which equals **1776**; the founding year of Weishaupt’s Illuminati (May 1), and the United States of America (July 4). The sum of the Roman letters used: M,D,C,L,X,V,I = **1666**, the year of the false Jewish messiah of the Sabbateans. The seal is of masonic origin, and there are three triangles in the crest of the **33<sup>rd</sup>** degree, [Appendix E, pg. xxxx]; and we have previously seen the relation of the delta triangle to 666; therefore if we apply these parameters all together in numerical order, we get:



According to the April 1960 issue of *New Age Magazine*, a Masonic publication, they admit the symbology of the obverse and reverse of the seal of the U.S. is Masonic origin and symbolism, [Appendix E, pg. xxxx]. They outwardly claim the symbol is the eye of God, but their official doctrine from *Morals and Dogma*, reveals it represents *Osiris*, “the Creator”. C. A. L. Totten was instrumental in later ‘refining’ the Seal, and published a 2 volume study in 1882 on the history of the Seal of the United States, who traced the eye symbol origin back to ancient Chaldea and to *Baal*. It is also referred to as the “solar eye”, or “eye of providence”; and may be what Daniel saw in his vision.



Daniel 7:

8 **I considered the horns**, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

Daniel **7:8** reveals a 'mystery' of the identity of the **11<sup>TH</sup>** horn of Daniel **7**. He is the **8<sup>TH</sup>** and is of the **7**, Rev **17:11** (17+11=**28**); and 7+8 = 15=**6**, the number for man. Daniel is the 27<sup>th</sup> book, 7<sup>th</sup> chapter, 8<sup>th</sup> verse (27+7+8=**42**), and the man-Beast is to rule **42** months. The numerology of MDCCLXXVI also adds to **42** which is 6. The literal Hebrew in this verse for 'eyes' is singular, "an eye". Here is the literal interpretation of Daniel:

"IN THIS HORN..."



'HORN' H7162 *qeren*, a **horn**; corresponding to H7161 *qeren*, a corner, a **peak of a mountain, a ray of light; figurative power**; from root H7160 *qaran*, to shoot out horns; fig. rays:-**shine**.



'EYES' H5870 '*ayin*, an eye:- eye.

"WAS AN EYE LIKE THE EYE OF A MAN"

The triangle in occultism also represents a door to the spiritual world. The "all seeing", "all knowing" eye of the spiritual world refers not only to God, but also to the adversary --Satan.

The "Great Seal" has **6** symbols: the circle, sky, desert, truncated pyramid, delta triangle, solar eye; also the seal "of the United States" has **6** symbols: the circle, eagle, shield, olive branch, arrows, glory cloud with the hexagram star; and the word 'one' is **6**

<b>MDC</b>	= 4 4 3	= 11	= 2
<b>CLX</b>	= 3 3 6	= 12	= 3
<b>XVI</b>	= 6 4 9	= 19	= 1
	14 2 8	42	6 = 27
	<b>6 6 6</b>	=	<b>9</b>
	The Daniel code →		

times on the dollar rear-side. Therefore, the 3 main identifying elements of the dollar is: **666**. In addition to these 3 elements, the pyramid Roman numerals relate to 666; there are (3) 6 pointed stars = **6 6 6**, (3 × 666 = **1998**); and each hexagram star contains 6 points of 6 triangles forming a 6 sided hexagon. Therefore numerically, 6 × 666 = 3996 = **27** = **9** (the Daniel Code).

The number 1-3-4-5 of Solomon's name also represents 13 (4+5=9). Where do we find **9** thirteens? On the "GREAT SEAL OF THE UNITED STATES" is 13 stars within the glory cloud, 13 letters of "E PLURIBUS UNUM" ("out of many, one"), 13 stripes in the shield, 13 leaves, 13 berries, 13 arrow heads, 13 arrow feathers, 13 letters in "ANNUIT COEPTUS", and 13 levels of the pyramid. Their dominate "13" is not for the 13 original colonies, but has a number of meanings. The number "13" in occultism also represents the god-man, such as Jesus and the 12; or "Manasseh" (called the 13<sup>th</sup> tribe in Masonry). The right wing has **33** feathers for the 33 degrees of the Scottish Rite, and left wing has **32** for the degrees of the York Rite, to give flight of the Eagle (or Phoenix bird); and the **9** tail feathers, representing the *Supreme Council of Nine*, a masonic court that guides its flight. Note the perfect alignment of the star of Saturn. Other symbols of note: on the front of the dollar, Washington represents "the first", being framed with the *Omega* symbol of "the last". Note the web like design on the back of the dollar, for it cleverly conceals the Catholic and Templar cross of Malta behind the **4** corner '1' numbers.

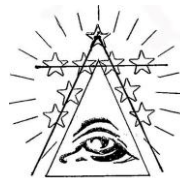
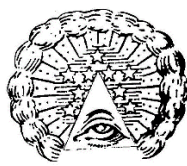
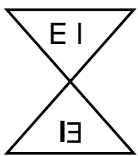




On the ends of the rear side, the background web is blacked out to reveal two winged and perched owls, (owl symbolizes wisdom, seeing in the dark, and the spirit of Lucifer), and between these is a winged Cobra serpent, the DRAGON. There are also winged skull-faced demons along the bottom and top. The front of the dollar, in the upper right corner is a shield with the number '1'. Note in the upper left corner curve of the shield is a tiny owl perched on what appears as the moon crescent. The owl and spider's web are symbols also used for *Bohemia Grove*, California; a 2,700 acre campground; complete with a wooden 40 foot tall owl, illuminated with a bonfire, for a society of elite Heads of state, top executives, and other very prominent males. All sorts of debauchery is reported there, and the Grove motto is "Weaving Spiders Come Not here", (Isa 59:4-6). The next and final revelation, is the ancient secret and "lost (hidden) symbol" of Masonry:



When the two Masonic/dollar seals are OVERLAID, it reveals the ancient symbol (winged pyramid) of the spiritual "House of Destiny" of man. The capstone/horn penetrates the "glory cloud" that conceals the light of the masonic Cabala, (see below). The **13** pentagram stars that form the **666** star of *Stur* (Saturn/Satan), is thus changed into the **9** star symbol of ANARCHISM, the spirit of ASMODEAS –king of demons. Anarchism was the government of the "Golden Age" of the gods, (Chapter 9), the principality's goal of the "New World Order". This is achieved, according to Scripture, when the Beast king invades Jerusalem and sits in the Temple of God, saying that he is GOD! Spiritual anarchy is the denial that there is NO supreme power above man – hence: humanism and the theory of evolution IS true *anarchism*. The occult secret of the number '13' (occult number for perfected man, earth), is the mirror image of the Hebrew root word for God/god 'E I' (heaven), "As above, so Below".



Symbol of ANARCHY



"DO AS THOU WILT"

The Latin motto "ANNUIT COEPTIS" is by Charles Thompson in 1782: (the eye of providence has "favored our undertakings"); and "NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM" ("new order of the ages"). The book *Our Great Seal* states: "The motto, 'Novus Ordo Seclorum', written in Latin words is an intentional altered quotation from Virgil's Fourth Eclogue. It was, in turn borrowed by Virgil from the mystic Sibylline records"...

**...“The last age of Cumean song now comes, NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM - a mighty Order of Ages is born Anew. Both the prophetic Virgin, and the Saturnian kingdoms now return. Now a new progeny is let down from the lofty heavens. FAVOR, CHASTE LUCINA, THE BOY SOON TO BE BORN. In whom the Iron age shall come to end. And the Golden one rise again in the whole earth...”**[B100, pgs. 61-62]

Chaste Lucina was the ancient Roman virgin goddess of childbirth, with the Cabalistic meaning, “*she who brings children into the light*”, the boy ‘Lucifer’, is the light bringer. In review of the book: *Brotherhood of the Quest*, the PYRAMID on U.S. dollar represents:

**“This is the destiny of America: to set forth that city foursquare that is the foundation for the new order of the ages, the order of freedom, the order of the Aquarian age. And from that square the pyramid of life does rise. It remains for a people fervent in devotion to the flame to place the capstone on the pyramid of this civilization wrought by man in God and God in man.”**[B101, pg. 74]

The “city foursquare” comes from Revelation 21:16, represented on THE GREAT SEAL by the 4 sided “pyramid of life”. In fact the Gnostic Christian Cabala interprets the New Testament in a mystical way. By applying the numbers of Revelation 17:5 of “MYSTERY BABYLON”, and 21:16 to the 4 sided pyramid of the GREAT SEAL, the end result is the same as the Biblical timelines, (See TL-10). Note the goal of this mystic prophecy is to return to Saturn’s reign of the “Golden Age” of the gods. The book of Enoch and the Holy Bible concurs to the enemy’s quest of UNIVERSAL ANARCHISM, [B45, pgs. 9, 173]

Book of Enoch 79: 8-10

**“The thoughts of those who dwell on earth shall transgress within them; and they shall be perverted in all their ways. They shall transgress, AND THINK THEMSELVES GODS; while evil shall be multiplied among them. And punishment shall come upon them, so that all of them shall be destroyed.”**

Daniel 11:36-37

**“And the king [ANTICHRIST BEAST] shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvelous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.”**

**“Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.”**

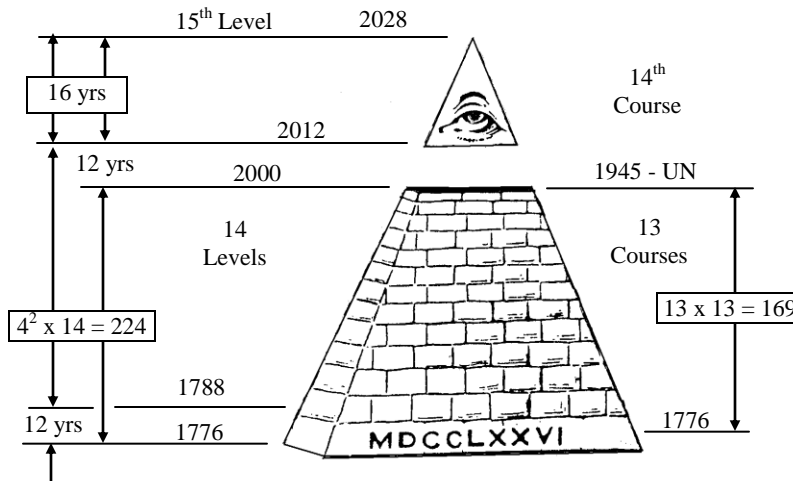
2 Thessalonians 2:3-4

**“...Who opposed and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.”**

This is the goal of those who believe they are the lords of the earth, who have and will continue to prosper in their ‘undertakings’ until the Temple is desecrated. Daniel said this BEAST is ‘determined’, a decree of the TRUE God of heaven and earth; and when God’s anger comes to a full, they ALL shall be destroyed from the face of the earth. Do you think God’s unaltered Word is not the ultimate inspired truth? Do you think His words are in vain or exaggerated when He says *the whole world lies in wickedness*, (1 Jn 5:19); it is *a pit wherein is no water*, (Zec 9:11); that *darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people*, (Isa 60:2); and *Satan, deceives the whole world*, (Rev 12:9)? The world has rejected the ONLY ONE true God, who can “*deliver us from the power of darkness, and translate us into the kingdom of his dear Son*”, (Col 1:13). *Selah*.

## TIME CODE OF MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT

(All dating is Roman sidereal time.)



15<sup>th</sup> level = "11<sup>th</sup> Horn of the Beast"  
 Daniel 7:8, 7+8=15 and 1+5 = 6  
 Daniel = book 27+7+8= 42 = 6  
 (42 is the no. for Antichrist)  
 15<sup>th</sup> level in 2028 is 60<sup>th</sup> term = 6

No.	Pres. Term	Election Year
1.....	53.....	2000
2.....	54.....	2004
3.....	55.....	2008
4.....	56.....	2012
5.....	57.....	2016
6.....	58.....	2020
7.....	59.....	2024
8.....	60.....	2028

28 yrs

"He is the eighth, and is of the seven"  
 (Revelation 17:11) 17 + 11 = 28

"MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT" is Revelation 17:5 (1+7+5) = 13, the number for rebellion and anarchy. The Masonic pyramid symbolizes the "city foursquare" of a New World Order. Revelation 21:16 "And the city lieth **foursquare** [4<sup>2</sup>], and the length is as large as the breadth [12<sup>2</sup>]; and he measured the city with the reed, **twelve** [12] thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. [12<sup>3</sup>]". Revelation 21:16 is book '66' (6+6=12=1+2)=3, chapter '21' (2+1)=3, verse '16' (1+6)=7, 3+3+7=13 and chapter 21=1+7+7+6 (1776) and 16 = 4<sup>2</sup>. Apply these values of Revelation's MYSTERY-BABYLON to America's Masonic pyramid:

- 1. 12<sup>3</sup> + (13 x 13) = Yr. **1897** ; Conception of modern Israel by World Zionist Federation.
- 2. 12<sup>2</sup> + 13 courses + 1776 = Yr. **1933** ; Illuminati takes control of currency via Federal Reserve Act.
- 3. 13 x 13 courses + 1776 = Yr. **1945** ; United Nations began, (the 7<sup>th</sup> 'Beast' of Daniel).
- 4. 4<sup>2</sup> x 14 levels + 1776 = Yr. **2000** ; ends age of Pisces, epoch year of new Aquarian age.
- 5. (Rev 13:18), 13 x 18 + 1776 = Yr. **2010** ; began severe economic, social and weather changes.
- 6. 2031 (ends 70<sup>th</sup> week?) - 1789 (1<sup>st</sup> yr. of 1<sup>st</sup> pres.) + 1776 = Yr. **2018** ; Jewish Temple rebuilt?
- 7. 4 yrs/term x 59 pres. terms + 1788 = Yr. **2024** ; yr. covenant with many confirmed, Dan. 9 ?
- 8. 4yrs/term x 60 pres. terms + 1788 = Yr. **2028** ; Beast given a leader who speaks great things?
- 9. 12 (2+0+2+8) x no.13 x 13 courses = Yr. **2028** ; 28<sup>th</sup> siege of Jerusalem by Beast of Revelation?
- 10. 12 x 21(1+7+7+6) + 1776 = Yr. **2028** ; Zionist Israel is "cut-off" and flies away [Psalm 90]?
- 11. 12 + 16 = 28 + Yr. 2000 = Yr. **2028** ; Beast leader sits in God's Temple as 'GOD' (anarchism)?
- 12. 666 (6+6+6) = 18 x 14 levels + 1776 = Yr. **2028** ; Beast leader begins rule for 42 months?
- 13. 17 letters (*novus ordo seclorum*) x 15<sup>th</sup> level [capstone] + 1776 = Yr. **2031** ; end of Beast?

\* The 70<sup>th</sup> week of Daniel is 7 years; and (5) time codes relate to the year 2028, same as the Bible time lines. Year 2028 is (2+0+2+8) = 12, and 12 (1+2) = 3 + 2028 = 2031 (2+0+3+1) = 6, ends the 6<sup>th</sup> day of man!

**WHAT ARE THE ODDS THAT ALL THIS IS COINCIDENCE?**

**EXHORTATION TO THE READER.**

*Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.*

Matthew 5:13

Dear Reader,

The hope of the writer is that you now have a better understanding of the Holy Bible. You have been shown but a glimpse of the fallen spirit of this world, and the stronghold that MYSTERY has upon it, so what more can be said? I exhort you with all diligence to study on these things, to see if they be so. *“It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to **search out a matter**”*, (Prv 25:2, 18:13).

The Earthly Church of God has indeed lost its “savour”, and IS being trodden down in various ways. The “falling away” has begun. Instead of the Earthly Christian Church needing ‘revival’, it needs an AWAKENING; instead of revolution, it needs a REVELATION. The so-called movement of world ‘democracy’, is DEMONOCRACY; so If you are part of those establishing the political “new order”, GET OUT NOW and get into the Word of God! If you are part of a Christian Church that is not involved in, or diligently encourages the study of Bible doctrine and prophecy, GET OUT NOW and get into the Word of God! If you, for whatever reason, are focused on worldly affairs and your own wants and needs, GET OUT NOW and get into the Word of God. Even though your opinion may reject the times presented, or in the unlikely event modern Israel is not the final Fig Tree generation of Psalm 90, what matters is everyone will have their own time of tribulation that will come upon them as a thief; for *“it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment”*, (Heb 9:27-28).

Do you genuinely love your own soul? Or rather, love the desires of your heart and flesh? Whether you are not saved or simply only ‘believe’ you are, then pray to our Lord Jesus Christ for an awakened heart, and the desire for the world to come that you may be drawn to him by the Father. When you succumb to that desire, beg again for more awakenings about sin, death, hell, grace, and the saving righteousness of Christ. Cry to him for a discerning spirit and His wisdom, that you may know that which is the true saving grace, once delivered by Jesus Christ to the saints. Ask for patient continuance, for it is through aggressive and constant *importunity* (Luk 11:8-10; 18:2-8), that we *press* ourselves into God’s Kingdom, (Luk 16:16), while hoping for the experiential manifestation of Christ to save us, (Rom 8:24; Jn 3:8).

Above all, apply yourself to the diligent study of the doctrines of God’s Word; the first priority of which reveals **the way** to be saved --in truth; and to confirm the signs and times of Jesus Christ. Be a witness, but avoid fruitless debate and strife which is a manifest token in the children of disobedience. Nor, point the finger to those who may reject the testimony, for who but God knows if they shall repent. Instead, plant the seed of doctrine in meekness and *agape*-love; for it is our Heavenly Father that waters and gives light to all seed, that it may live and grow to bear fruit in due time. *Selah*.

May you grow in grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,

*Ajin Shomer* עין שומר

## SUMMARY OF CHAPTERS.

**Chapter 1.** The Holy Bible testifies that the God of Israel is the only true God that exists, and He created all things through Jesus Christ; whereas the gods of the nations are idols. Mankind fell from God's spirit of life, to a condemned spirit of death, except one becomes spiritually regenerated. God purposes to redeem the world by His sovereign decrees at appointed times, known as Bible Prophecy.

**Chapter 2.** Many Christians today hold to an unknowable and instant coming of Christ, to 'rapture' out his Church. However, the Scriptures teach the opposite, revealing his awakened and wise servants shall know both the signs and times, but his foolish servants will not know; and all shall see his coming in the clouds of heaven. It is the mission of the Holy Spirit to reveal prophecy to those who OBEY the Father.

**Chapter 3.** The main events of Jesus are connected to God's feast days. The true Hebrew calendar of the *Torah* was lost till recent years, and the Jews have been using their version of the ancient Babylonian calendar since their first Diaspora. Without a basic knowledge of the Babylonian and Roman calendars, plus God's appointed calendar and astronomical movements, Bible time codes cannot be understood.

**Chapter 4.** Peter warned not to be ignorant of the thousand year day, a doctrine taught in early Christianity. There are 4 ages framed by the Word of God, established by 4 covenants: Adamic, Abrahamic, Messianic, and Sabbatical. This doctrine leads to an understanding of the ages, God's heavenly clock and zodiac, times of the prophetic signs, and the mystery of the Sphinx of Egypt.

**Chapter 5.** Jesus commanded his followers to learn the parable of the Fig Tree. This parable not only leads to understanding the identity of modern Zionist Israel, and its apostate mystical connection to MYSTERY, but also its coming tribulation and conversion to Christ. The parable also reveals Psalm 90, which pinpoints the time of the fall of the nation Israel by the Beast, and the coming of Christ.

**Chapter 6.** The signs and times come together to present a literal Biblical view of the Gospel prophecies: i.e. the invasion and taking of Jerusalem by the Beast; the convergence of countless "chariots of fire" in the sky when an all-out angelic war takes place, where Satan and his fallen angels are cast to the Earth; the SIGN of Christ in the clouds, and his removal of his elect ones to forever be with him.

**Chapter 7.** Daniel's famous time code of the first advent of Christ is studied in-depth, which confirms the times of: Jesus Christ's conception, birth, ministry, crucifixion and resurrection. The prophet Daniel foretold the literal time of Christ's first coming to the very day, but the Jewish Scribes and Pharisees did not understand God's word, misled the people, and failed to recognize Israel's true Messiah.

**Chapter 8.** The times of Psalm 90 leads to unlocking the last half of Daniel's time code, the times of the tribulation, the Beast leader, and the consummation of Christ's final return. The prophets also detail how God is using Zionism through the world's financial and marketing system to break the nations down to judge, cleanse and prepare the nations for Christ's coming reign.

**Chapter 9.** The Bible and the *Book of Enoch* reveals the origin and establishment of MYSTERY which counters God's plan all through the ages; the origin and workings of fallen angels, demons, and the reason for Earth's judgments. Also, MYSTERY's establishment of world religions, its infiltration into Judaism, creation of the Pharisees, Hasidism, and their mystical occult Cabala and Zohar.

**Chapter 10.** Christianity was immediately attacked from its beginning by Satan, who managed to establish counterfeit forms of Christian doctrines to this day. Roman emperor Constantine establish the universal 'mother' church, which gave birth to numerous Protestant denominations. Evil men created secret societies to infiltrate and gain power over the nations, and implant their 666 'mark' in all people.

◆ **General References:**

- \**The Holy Bible*, 'Authorized' King James Version, (Oxford 1769 revision); large print edition, Copyright 1976 by Thomas Nelson Publishers, Nashville Tennessee.
- The 1599 Geneva Bible* [includes Apocrypha], 3<sup>rd</sup> printing 1993, L.L. Brown Publishing, P.O. Box 25, Pleasant Hope, Missouri 65725-0025.
- The Holy Bible*, reprint of an original 1611 King James Version, [includes Apocrypha], by Thomas Nelson Publishers, Nashville Tennessee, 1993.
- The Holy Bible*, The New King James Version, (1982 revision); Study Edition, Copyright 1982 by Thomas Nelson Publishers, Nashville Tennessee.
- The Interlinear Bible*, Hebrew-Greek-English, Jay P. Greene, Sr., Second Edition 1986, Hendrickson Publishers, Peabody Massachusetts, 01961-3473.
- Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, by James Strong, for King James Version; Hendrickson Publishers, Peabody Massachusetts. (Includes Hebrew & Greek Lexicon.)
- Random House Webster's Unabridged Dictionary*, Copyright 1999, Random House Inc.
- American Dictionary Of The English Language*, Noah Webster 1828; republished by Foundation for American Christian Education, San Francisco, California.
- Quickverse 10 Standard For Mac or Windows*, Bible software containing: King James Version (synchronized to Strong's Hebrew/Greek lexicons), plus other Bible versions, Easton and Smith's Bible dictionaries, Foxe's Book of Martyrs, Pilgrim's progress, Maps and many other works, (purchase and/or download online starting at \$9.99). Bible software will save much research time if it includes key-word searches and is synchronized to Strong's.
- \**The Book of Enoch, From The Ethiopic*; reprint from the 1882 John Thompson Edition by Artisan Sales, P. O. Box 1497, Thousand Oaks, CA 91360, Copyright 1980.
- Book of Jubilees, From The Ethiopic*, reprint from the 1888 E. J. Goodrich Edition by Artisan Sales, P. O. Box 1497, Thousand Oaks, CA 91360, Copyright 1980.
- \**The Book of Jasher*, Translated from Hebrew to English 1840, Reprinted 1990 by Artisan Sales, Thousand Oaks, CA 91360, Copyright 1988.
- JPS Hebrew-English Tanakh*, Second Edition 1999, Jewish Publication Society, 2100 Arch Street, Philadelphia, PA 19103.

◆ **Endnote References:**

**CHAPTER 1**

- [B1] \**The complete Works of Josephus*, by Flavius Josephus, printed by Kregel Publications, P.O. Box 2607, Grand Rapids, Michigan 49501, 1981.

**CHAPTER 3**

- [B2] *New moon sightings in Israel*: <http://whenisthenewmoon.com/>
- [B3] *Biblical Hebrew month calendar*: <https://www.aoodawakening.tv/biblical-hebrew-calendar/>
- [B4] *The Lost Books of The Bible and The Forgotten Books of Eden*, copyright 1926 and 1927 by Alpha House Inc., published by World Bible Publishers, Inc.
- [B5] *Sun Lore of all Ages: A Collection of Myths and Legends Concerning the Sun and its Worship*, by W. T. Olcott, published 1914, New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons The Knickerbocker Press.
- [B6] *Archaeology Magazine*, a Publication of the Archaeological Institute of America, Copyright 2017; <https://www.archaeology.org/issues/99-1307/artifact/935-egypt-limestone-sundial-valley-kings>
- [B7] \**Number in Scripture*, by E.W. Bullinger, published 1967 by Kregel Publications, P.O. Box 2607, Grand Rapids, MI 49501.

**CHAPTER 4**

- [B8] Op. cit. [B4], *Epistle of Barnabas*.
- [B9] *The Septuagint, Translation by Sir Lancelot C. L. Brenton, The Researcher's Library of Ancient Texts Volume III*; Published 2012 by Defense, Crane, MO 65633; ISBN 13:978-0-9856045-4-7.

- [B10] *Evolution - the incredible hoax*, by Homer Duncan, Copyright 1978 by MISSIONARY CRUSADER, Emissary Publications, 9205 SE Clackamas, OR 97015.
- [B11] *\*In the Beginning, Compelling Evidence for Creation and the Flood* by Walt Brown, Ph.D., Center for Scientific Creation, 5212 N. 20<sup>TH</sup> Place, Phoenix, AZ 85016, <http://www.creationscience.com>
- [B12] Op. cit. [B1], *Antiquity of the Jews*, Book III, Chapter VI, Paragraph 7.
- [B13] Op. cit. [B1], *Antiquities of the Jews*, Book I, Chapter II.
- [B14] Op. cit. [B1], *Antiquities of the Jews*, Book I, Chapter VIII, Paragraph 2.
- [B15] *The Mars Mission presents...HOAGLAND'S MARS: vol. II The U.N. Briefing, The Terrestrial Connection*; U.N. video presentation by Richard Hoagland, produced by B. C. Video Inc. New York City, 1-800-424-0031.
- [B16] *The Orion Mystery* by Bauval and Gilbert, copyright 1994, published by Crown Trade Paperbacks, 201 East 50<sup>th</sup> Street, New York, NY 10022. ISBN 0-517-88454-2.

## CHAPTER 5

- [B17] *Israel Our Duty...Our Dilemma*, by Theodore Pike, Published 1984 by Big Sky Press, and available through the National Prayer Network, P.O. Box 828, Clackamas, OR 97015, [www.truthtellers.org](http://www.truthtellers.org)
- [B18] *The Babylonian Talmud*, [religious book of Judaism], edited and translated by Rabbi Dr. I. Epstein, London 1935, (18 volumes; also found online).
- [B19] *\*Why The Mid-East Bleeds*, video by Ted Pike, National Prayer Network, P.O. Box 828, Clackamas, OR 97015, [www.truthtellers.org](http://www.truthtellers.org) [Also his first video "*The Other Israel*". Both recommended to better understand Israel – Judaism – and the mid-East conflict.]
- [B20] *The Return of Christ - A Series*, by Best & Best productions, 2521 Hills Court, Suite 302, Menomonee, WI 54751. [www.thelightgate.com](http://www.thelightgate.com)
- [B21] *The World Book Encyclopedia*, Copyright 1968, U.S.A. by FIELD ENTERPRISES EDUCATIONAL CORPORATION, Merchandise Mart Plaza, Chicago, Illinois 60654.
- [B22] Op. cit. [B9], pg. 236
- [B23] Op. cit. [B1], *Wars of the Jews*, Book IV, Chapters V and VI, pgs. 533-537.
- [B24] *Attacks by the Irgun and Stern Gang*, [www.britishforcesinpalestine.org/attacks.html](http://www.britishforcesinpalestine.org/attacks.html)

## CHAPTER 6

- [B25] Op. cit. [B1], *Wars of the Jews*, Book VI, Chapter V, paragraph 3, pg. 582
- [B26] *Decoded Prophecies*, by EDLAB, <http://edlab.carl-fh.com/discuss.htm>
- [B27] *The Last Days Handbook*, by Robert P. Lightner, TH.D., copyright 1990; published by Thomas Nelson, Inc.
- [B28] *Handbook Of Denominations in the United States*, New Ninth Edition, by Frank S. Mead, Copyright 1990 by Abingdon Press, 201 Eighth Avenue South, Nashville, TN 37203. (See timeline chart TL6).

## CHAPTER 7

- [B29] *Easton's Bible Dictionary*, included in *Quickverse 10 Standard For Mac or Windows*, (see "General References").
- [B30] *The Star That Astonished The World*, by Ernest L. Martin, Ph.D., Copyright 1996; published by ASK Publications, P.O. Box 25000, Portland, OR 97225. ISBN 0-945657-87-0
- [B31] Op. cit. [B29], 'Cyrenius'
- [B32] Op. cit. [B1], *Antiquities of the Jews*, Book XVII, Chapter V, Paragraph 2, pg. 361.
- [B33] *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia Online*, Chronology of the New Testament, I. Chronology of the Life of Jesus, (2) Census of Quirinius; [www.internationalstandardbible.com/C/chronology-of-the-new-testament.html](http://www.internationalstandardbible.com/C/chronology-of-the-new-testament.html)
- [B34] Op. cit. [B1], *Antiquities of the Jews*, Book XVII, Chapter VI, Paragraph 4 footnote, pg. 365.
- [B35] Op. cit. [B1], Foreword, pg. XI.
- [B36] Op. cit. [B30], Chapter 6, pg. 93.
- [B37] Ibid, Chapter 4, pg. 59.
- [B38] Ibid, Chapter 4, pgs. 55, 66.
- [B39] Op. cit. [B18], *The Babylonian Talmud*, Mas. Megilah 7b.
- [B40] *The Jewish Holidays - A Guide & Commentary*, by Michael Strassfeld, Copyright 1985, Published by Harper & Row, Publishers, Inc., 10 East 53<sup>rd</sup> Street, New York, NY 10022.



**CHAPTER 8**

- [B41] *The Zohar*, translated by Harry Sperling and Maurice Simon, Published by Rebecca Bennet, New York, New York, (5 volumes). [May be found online.]
- [B42] \**Protocols Of The Learned Elders Of Zion*, translated in 1934 from the Russian text dated 1905 by Victor E. Marsden. Emissary Publications, P.O. Box 294, Colton, OR 97017; phone (503) 824-2050.
- [B43] \**Silent Weapons For Quiet Wars*, Operations Research Technical manual TM-SW7905.1, 1979. Emissary Publications, P.O. Box 294, Colton, OR 97017; pdf file: [www.sagaciousnewsnetwork.com/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Silent-Weapons-for-Quiet-War.pdf](http://www.sagaciousnewsnetwork.com/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Silent-Weapons-for-Quiet-War.pdf)
- [B44] \**Pawns in the Game*, by William Guy Carr, Third Edition 1958, Sponsored by Federation of Christian Laymen, Willowdale, Ontario, Printed in Canada; Chap. 3, pg. 44. <https://archive.org/details/PawnsInTheGame>
- [B45] \**World Revolution - The Plot Against Civilization*, by Nesta H. Webster, Copyright 1921 by Small, Maynard & Company Publishers. <https://archive.org/stream/WorldRevolution/world-revolution-nesta-webster#page/n3/mode/2up>
- [B46] *Proofs of a Conspiracy*, by John Robinson, A.M., first published 1798, Copyright 1967 by Western Islands, Belmont, MA 02178.
- [B47] *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve*, by Eustace Mullins, Jekyll Island Edition, 1991; Published by Bankers Research Institute, P.O. Box 1105, Staunton, VA 22401.
- [B48] \**The Economic Pinch*, by Charles A. Lindbergh Sr., 1923; free pdf: [https://archive.org/details/nkooan\\_yahoo\\_Lind](https://archive.org/details/nkooan_yahoo_Lind)
- [B49] *The Peace Negotiations - A Personal Narrative*, by Robert Lansing, Copyright 1921 by Houghton Mifflin Company, pg.97, e-book: <https://archive.org/stream/peacenegotiatio02lansgoog#page/n10/mode/2up/search/zionism>
- [B50] *The Law That Never Was*, (2 volumes) by Bill Benson and M.J. 'Red' Beckman, Published 1985 by Constitutional Research Association, Box 550, South Holland, Illinois 60473
- [B51] \**Riddles In Stone - The Secret Architecture of Washington D.C.*, DVD by Antiquities Research Films Production, Adulham Films, P.O. Box 1147, Mount Juliet, TN 37121.
- [B52] *Report From Iron Mountain On The Possibility And Desirability Of Peace*, by a Special Study Group, Kennedy administration; Introduction by Leonard C. Lewin, Published by Dial Press, 1967. Emissary Publications, P.O. Box 294, Colton, OR 97017; phone (503) 824-2050.
- [B53] Op. cit. [B1], Wars of the Jews - chapter II, Sect. 1, pg. 574]

**CHAPTER 9**

- [B54] *Genesis 6 Giants - The Master Builders of Prehistoric and Ancient Civilizations*, by Stephen Quayle, Copyright 2011, Published by End Time Thunder Publishers, 315 Edelweiss Drive, Bozeman, MT 59718, (719)547-9100.
- [B55] *The Two Babylons* by Rev. Alexander Hisslop, A Woodbine Cottage Publication, P.O. Box 211, Lakehurst, NJ 08733, Copyright 2009.
- [B56] *The Case for the Discovery of Noah's Ark*, Two lectures by Arch Bonnema, DVD; Produced by Prophecy In The News, P.O. Box 7000, Oklahoma City, OK 73153, 1-800-475-1111. [www.prophecyinthenews.com](http://www.prophecyinthenews.com).
- [B57] *The Secret Doctrine*, by H. P. Blavatsky, first printed 1888, published by Theosophical University Press, P.O. Box C, Pasadena, CA 91109; [www.theosociety.org/pasadena/sd-pdf/SecretDoctrineVol1\\_eBook.pdf](http://www.theosociety.org/pasadena/sd-pdf/SecretDoctrineVol1_eBook.pdf)
- [B58] *Smith's Bible Dictionary*, included in *Quickverse 10 Standard For Mac or Windows*, (see "General References").
- [B59] *A History of Jewish Mysticism*, by Ernst Müller, first published 1946, published 1995 by Barnes & Noble, Inc., ISBN 1-56619-980-8.
- [B60] *Parson's Bible Atlas*, included in *Quickverse 10 Standard For Mac or Windows*, (see "General References").
- [B61] *The Other Israel*, video by Ted Pike, National Prayer Network, P.O. Box 828, Clackamas, OR 97015. [www.truthtellers.org](http://www.truthtellers.org)
- [B62] *The Historical Atlas of the Bible*, by Dr. Ian Barnes, Copyright 2006, Published 2007 by Chartwell Books, Inc., 114 Northfield Ave., Edison, NJ 08837.
- [B63] *The Six-Pointed Star*, by O.J. Graham, Copyright 1984; 3<sup>rd</sup> printing 1995 by New Puritan Library, Inc., P.O. Box 1212, Fairview, NC 28730; Library of Congress 84-60276.
- [B64] Op. cit. [B29], *Easton's Bible Dictionary*, 'Chemarim'.
- [B65] *Breathturn Into Timestead The Collected Later Poetry Paul Celan*, Copyright 2003 by Suhrkamp Verlag, Berlin; Published first edition 2014, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 18 West 18<sup>th</sup> Street, NY 10011.

**CHAPTER 10**

- [B66] *All the Doctrines of the Bible*, by Herbert Lockyer; Copyright 1964, Zondervan Publishing House, Grand Rapids, Michigan.
- [B67] \*Op. cit. [B20] *The Testimony*, DVD by Best & Best productions, 2521 Hills Court, Suite 302, Menomonee, WI 54751. [www.thelightgate.com](http://www.thelightgate.com)
- [B68] Op. cit. [B29], *Easton's Bible Dictionary*, 'tares'.
- [B69] *The Strait Gate - Part II*, by John Bunyon; [www.faithbiblechurchnh.org/bunyan\\_strait\\_gate2.htm](http://www.faithbiblechurchnh.org/bunyan_strait_gate2.htm)
- [B70] Op. cit. [B4], *The First Epistle of Clement to the Corinthians*, Chap. XII, verses 1-4, pg. 124.
- [B71] *Early Christianity*. [www.churchhistory101.com/century3.php](http://www.churchhistory101.com/century3.php)
- [B72] Op. cit. [B4], *Epistle of Ignatius to the Magnesians*, Chap. II, verse 5, pg. 173.
- [B73] Op. cit. [B4], *The Epistle of Ignatius to the Smyrnæans*, Chap. III, verse 7, pg. 188.
- [B74] Wikipedia - *Alexandrian school*
- [B75] Ibid , *Clement of Alexandria*- "Trilogy"
- [B76] Ibid , *Origen*
- [B77] Ibid , *Eusebius* - "Doctrine"
- [B78] *While Men Slept...*, by Karen Frazier Romero, copyright 2014, Trafford Publishing. [www.trafford.com](http://www.trafford.com).
- [B79] \*Op. cit. [B51], *A Lamp in the Dark - The Untold History of the Bible*, DVD; and its sequel: *Tares Among the Wheat*, DVD.
- [B80] Wikipedia - *King James Bible*, - "Considerations for a new version"
- [B81] Ibid, *King James Bible*, - "Authorized Version"
- [B82] Op. cit. [B33], "ester"
- [B83] Op. cit. [B55], Chapter III, Section II - Easter, pg. 70
- [B84] Op. cit. [B4], *Alumbrados*, - "Beliefs"
- [B85] *Quotes On Jesuits*, page 3; <http://bibletruth.orgfree.com/articles/QuotesOnJesuits.pdf>
- [B86] *Footprints of the Jesuits*, by R. W. Thompson, page 228; Published by Cincinnati, Cranstron & Curts, New York: Hunt & Eaton, 1894; <https://books.google.com/books?id=WRo3AAAAMAAJ>
- [B87] *Fifty Years in the Church of Rome*, by Charles Chiniquy, pg 351; [http://pdf.amazingdiscoveries.org/eBooks/FIFTY\\_YEARS\\_IN\\_THE\\_CHURCH\\_OF\\_ROME.pdf](http://pdf.amazingdiscoveries.org/eBooks/FIFTY_YEARS_IN_THE_CHURCH_OF_ROME.pdf)
- [B88] *New Age Bible Versions*, by G. A. Riplinger, Copyright 1993; Published by A.V. Publications Corporation, PO Box 280, Ararat, VA 24053, ISBN 0-9635845-0-2. [www.avpublications.com](http://www.avpublications.com)
- [B89] *The Ghost Club - A History*, by Peter Underwood, Published by the Library Press 2010.
- [B90] Wikipedia - *Christian Priber*.
- [B91] *Isis Unveiled*, by H.P. Blavatsky; Published in New York 1877, Theosophical University Press Online Edition Vol. 1 & 2, Pasadena CA; <https://www.scribd.com/doc/17109769/H-P-Blavatsky-Isis-Unveiled-Vol-I-II-1877-2402-Pages>
- [B92] \**Millenium 2000*, video filmed in 1993 with Anthony J. Hilder; available on You Tube, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=a1uKCdn4uwo>
- [B93] *The Occult History of the Third Reich*, (a 3 video set), Copyright 1991 Video Treasures, Inc., 500 Kirts Boulevard, Troy MI 48084.
- [B94] *The Elements of Numerology* by Rodford Barrat, Copyright 1994, Published by Element Inc., 42 Broadway, Rockport, MA 01966.
- [B95] *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*, by Manly P. Hall, Printed 1928 by H.S. Crocker Company, Inc., pdf available on-line, [www.istitutocintamani.org/libri/The\\_secret\\_teachings\\_of\\_all\\_ages.pdf](http://www.istitutocintamani.org/libri/The_secret_teachings_of_all_ages.pdf)
- [B96] *Hidden Secrets of the Eastern Star - The Masonic Connection*, by Dr. Cathy Burns, Copyright 1994, Published by SHARING, 212-S East 7<sup>th</sup> Street, Mt. Carmel, PA 17851-2211.
- [B97] *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*, by Albert Pike, 1871; Published by its Authority, House of the Temple, Washington, D.C., 1969. (On-line free pdfs available.)
- [B98] *Encyclopedia of Freemasonry and its Kindred Sciences*, by Albert C. Mackey, M.D.; available on-line as pdf: <http://www.themasonictrowel.com/ebooks/freemasonry/eb0091.pdf>
- [B99] *New Atlantis*, by Francis Bacon, Published 1627. [www.thomasmorestudies.org/docs/Bacon.pdf](http://www.thomasmorestudies.org/docs/Bacon.pdf)
- [B100] *Our Great Seal - The Symbols of Our Heritage & Our Destiny*, by E. Raymond Capt., Copyright 1979; Published by Artisan Sales, P.O. Box 1497, Thousand Oaks, CA 91360.
- [B101] *The Great White Brotherhood - In the Culture, History and Religion in America*, by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Copyright 1976, Summit University Press, Box A, Livingston, MT 59047.

\* Highly recommended.

**FEASTS RELATING TO THE TIMES OF CHRIST,**

The “New Months” and Feasts according to TRUE solar calendar. (Lev 23)

**Rosh Hashanah --- (Head of the Year)**

Begins new year the day following the spring equinox, which is the month of ‘Aviv’. According to Enoch, the year ends when the astronomical day and night are equal.

**Rosh Khodesh --- (Head of the Month)**

Begins the new solar month. In Hebrew, ‘month’ is *yareah*; and *khodesh* relates to the Hebrew *chadash*, which is a “new month” in 276 references, but mis-translated 42 times as ‘moon’ due to lunar calendar traditions beginning in Babylon.

**Feast of Unleavened Bread --- First Month**

10 <sup>th</sup> day	select a lamb,
14 <sup>th</sup> day	preparation day, kill lamb in evening, eat the passover <i>Seder</i> that night
15 <sup>th</sup> day	Holy <i>Shabbaton</i> , first day of feast of unleavened bread
21 <sup>st</sup> day	Holy <i>Shabbaton</i> , ends feast of unleavened bread at evening

**Feast of Harvest --- Third Month**

Day of Firstfruits	morrow after first weekly sabbath following Passover
Feast of Weeks	number 7 weekly Sabbaths from day of Firstfruits
Pentecost	morrow after the 7 <sup>th</sup> sabbath (50 <sup>th</sup> day), a Holy <i>Shabbaton</i>

**Feast of Ingathering --- Seventh Month**

1 <sup>st</sup> day	Day of Trumpets, a Holy <i>Shabbaton</i> (no servile work)
10 <sup>th</sup> day	Day of Atonement, a Holy Shabbat (no work of any kind)
15 <sup>th</sup> day	Holy <i>Shabbaton</i> , first day of feast of Tabernacles
22 <sup>nd</sup> day	Holy <i>Shabbaton</i> , the great 8 <sup>th</sup> day of feast of Tabernacles

**Feast of Dedication --- Ninth Month (after 138 BC)**

25 <sup>th</sup> day	Begins 8 day feast, Holy <i>Shabbaton</i>
2 <sup>nd</sup> or 3 <sup>rd</sup> day of tenth month	Ends feast at evening, Holy <i>Shabbaton</i>

Note:

Holy *Shabbat* (Sabbath) is a day of rest (no work of any kind);

Holy feast day *Shabbaton* is (no servile work), but allows food preparation.

Jesus Christ celebrated the Feast of Dedication, i.e. Chanukah, (John 10:22).

## Christ's Conception AS 3966 / 4 BC in Israel

<b>NINTH SOLAR MONTH</b>														
<b>Adamic year AS 3966</b>							<b>Julian year -3/4 BC</b>							
evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning	
							Thur. Nov 18	Fri. Nov 19		Sat. Nov 20				
First Day		Second Day		Third Day		Fourth Day		Fifth Day <b>1</b>		Sixth Day <b>2</b>		Sabbath <b>3</b>		
20	Sun. Nov 21	Mon. Nov 22		Tue. Nov 23		Wed. Nov 24		Thur. Nov 25		Fri. Nov 26		Sat. Nov 27		
<b>4</b>		<b>5</b>		<b>6</b>		<b>7</b>		<b>8</b>		<b>9</b>		Sabbath <b>10</b>		
27	Sun. Nov 28	Mon. Nov 29		Tue. Nov 30		Wed. Dec 1		Thur. Dec 2		Fri. Dec 3		Sat. Dec 4		
<b>11</b>		<b>12</b>		<b>13</b>		<b>14</b>		<b>15</b>		<b>16</b>		Sabbath <b>17</b>		
4	Sun. Dec 5	Mon. Dec 6		Tue. Dec 7		Wed. Dec 8		Thur. Dec 9		Fri. Dec 10		Sat. Dec 11		
<b>18</b>		<b>19</b>		<b>20</b>		<b>21</b>		<b>22</b>		<b>23</b>		Sabbath <b>24</b>		
11	Sun. Dec 12	Mon. Dec 13		Tue. Dec 14		Wed. Dec 15		Thur. Dec 16		Fri. Dec 17		Sat. Dec 18		
<b>25</b>		<b>26</b>		<b>27</b>		<b>28</b>		<b>29</b>		<b>30</b>		Sabbath <b>31</b>		
CHRIST'S CONCEPTION? 1 <sup>ST</sup> Day of CHANUKKAH		CHANUKKAH		CHANUKKAH		CHANUKKAH		CHANUKKAH		CHANUKKAH		CHANUKKAH Winter Begins		

## Christ's Birth AS 3967 / 3 BC in Israel

<b>SEVENTH SOLAR MONTH</b>													
<b>Adamic year AS 3967</b>							<b>Julian year -2/3 BC</b>						
evening	moming	evening	moming	evening	moming	evening	moming	evening	moming	evening	moming	evening	moming
18	Sun. Sep 22	Mon. Sep 23	Tue. Sep 24	Wed. Sep 25	Thur. Sep 26	Fri. Sep 27	Sat. Sep 28						
<b>First Day 1</b> CHRIST'S BIRTH? YOM TERUAH		<b>Second Day 2</b>		<b>Third Day 3</b>		<b>Fourth Day 4</b>		<b>Fifth Day 5</b>		<b>Sixth Day 6</b>		<b>Sabbath 7</b>	
25	Sun. Sep 29	Mon. Sep 30	Tue. Oct 1	Wed. Oct 2	Thur. Oct 3	Fri. Oct 4	Sat. Oct 5						
<b>8</b>		<b>9</b>		<b>10</b> YOM KIPPUR		<b>11</b>		<b>12</b>		<b>13</b>		<b>Sabbath 14</b>	
2	Sun. Oct 6	Mon. Oct 7	Tue. Oct 8	Wed. Oct 9	Thur. Oct 10	Fri. Oct 11	Sat. Oct 12						
<b>15</b> 1 <sup>st</sup> Day FEAST OF SUKKOT		<b>16</b> FEAST OF SUKKOT		<b>17</b> FEAST OF SUKKOT		<b>18</b> FEAST OF SUKKOT		<b>19</b> FEAST OF SUKKOT		<b>20</b> FEAST OF SUKKOT		<b>Sabbath 21</b> FEAST OF SUKKOT	
9	Sun. Oct 13	Mon. Oct 14	Tue. Oct 15	Wed. Oct 16	Thur. Oct 17	Fri. Oct 18	Sat. Oct 19						
<b>22</b> 8 <sup>th</sup> Day FEAST OF SUKKOT		<b>23</b>		<b>24</b>		<b>25</b>		<b>26</b>		<b>27</b>		<b>Sabbath 28</b>	
16	Sun. Oct 20	Mon. Oct 21											
<b>29</b>		<b>30</b>											

## Christ Begins Ministry AS 3996 / 27 AD in Israel

SEVENTH SOLAR MONTH													
Adamic year AS 3996							Julian year 27 AD						
evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning	evening	morning
Mon. Sep 22		Tue. Sep 23		Wed. Sep 24		Thur. Sep 25		Fri. Sep 26		Sat. Sep 27		Sun. Sep 28	
<b>First Day 1</b>		<b>Second Day 2</b>		☺ <b>Third Day 3</b>		<b>Fourth Day 4</b>		<b>Fifth Day 5</b>		<b>Sixth Day 6</b>		<b>Sabbath 7</b>	
YOM TERUAH <span style="color: red;">Christ turns 30</span>													
Mon. Sep 29		Tue. Sep 30		Wed. Oct 1		Thur. Oct 2		Fri. Oct 3		Sat. Oct 4		Sun. Oct 5	
<b>8</b>		<b>9</b>		<b>10</b>		<b>11</b>		<b>12</b>		<b>13</b>		<b>Sabbath 14</b>	
				YOM KIPPUR									
Mon. Oct 6		Tue. Oct 7		Wed. Oct 8		Thur. Oct 9		Fri. Oct 10		Sat. Oct 11		Sun. Oct 12	
<b>15</b>		<b>16</b>		<b>17</b>		<b>18</b>		<b>19</b>		<b>20</b>		<b>Sabbath 21</b>	
1 <sup>st</sup> Day FEAST OF SUKKOT		FEAST OF SUKKOT		FEAST OF SUKKOT		FEAST OF SUKKOT		FEAST OF SUKKOT		FEAST OF SUKKOT		FEAST OF SUKKOT	
Mon. Oct 13		Tue. Oct 14		Wed. Oct 15		Thur. Oct 16		Fri. Oct 17		Sat. Oct 18		Sun. Oct 19	
<b>22</b>		<b>23</b>		<b>24</b>		<b>25</b>		<b>26</b>		<b>27</b>		<b>Sabbath 28</b>	
8 <sup>th</sup> Day FEAST OF SUKKOT													
Mon. Oct 20		Tue. Oct 21											
<b>29</b>		<b>30</b>											

## Christ's Victory AS 4000 / 30 AD in Israel

<b>FIRST SOLAR MONTH of the ABIB</b>													
<b>Adamic year AS 4000</b>							<b>Julian year 30 AD</b>						
evening	moming	evening	moming	evening	moming	evening	moming	evening	moming	evening	moming	evening	moming
Thur. Mar 23		Fri. Mar 24		Sat. Mar 25		Sun. Mar 26		Mon. Mar 27		Tue. March 28		Wed. Mar 29	
<b>First Day 1</b>		<b>Second Day 2</b>		<b>Third Day 3</b>		<b>Fourth Day 4</b>		<b>Fifth Day 5</b>		<b>Sixth Day 6</b>		<b>Sabbath 7</b>	
☀ 1 <sup>st</sup> Adamic Month		☾ Jew's 1 <sup>st</sup> Month											
Thur. Mar 30		Fri. Mar 31		Sat. Apr 1		Sun. Apr 2		Mon. Apr 3		Tue. Apr 4		Wed. Apr 5	
<b>8</b>		<b>9</b>		<b>10</b>		<b>11</b>		<b>12</b>		<b>13</b>		<b>Sabbath 14</b>	
				SELECT A LAMB								PASSOVER Seder at evening	
Thur. Apr 6		Fri. Apr 7		Sat. Apr 8		Sun. Apr 9		Mon. Apr 10		Tue. Apr 11		Wed. Apr 12	
<b>15</b>		<b>16</b>		<b>17</b>		<b>18</b>		<b>19</b>		<b>20</b>		<b>Sabbath 21</b>	
1 <sup>st</sup> Day of Unleaven Day of Firstfruits* Christ crucified		UNLEAVENED BREAD		UNLEAVENED BREAD		UNLEAVENED BREAD Christ Arose		UNLEAVENED BREAD		UNLEAVENED BREAD		Last Day of Feast UNLEAVENED BREAD	
Thur. Apr 13		Fri. Apr 14		Sat. Apr 15		Sun. Apr 16		Mon. Apr 17		Tue. Apr 18		Wed. Apr 19	
<b>22</b>		<b>23</b>		<b>24</b>		<b>25</b>		<b>26</b>		<b>27</b>		<b>Sabbath 28</b>	
Thur. Apr 20		Fri. Apr 21											
<b>29</b>		<b>30</b>											
												* Begins "counting the omer" for next 50 days.	

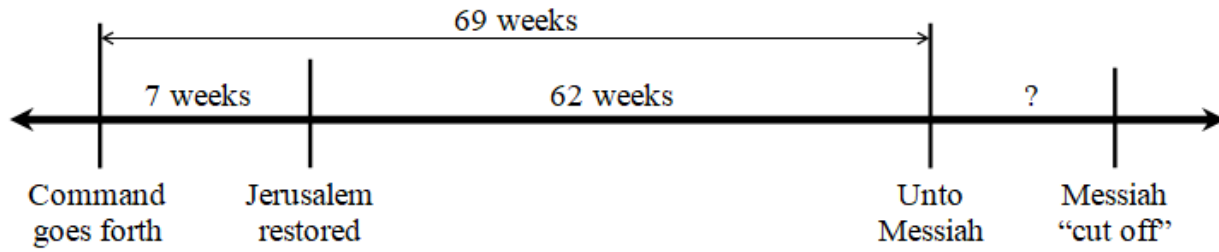
Note: Vernal Equinox was Wed. March 22, Midnight, (NASA data); when day & night are briefly equal worldwide.

\* Solar equinox is defined when day and night are approximately equal. This equality is when Enoch states in Chapter 72:

31 And on that day the sun rises from that portal, and sets in the west, and returns to the east, and **rises in the third portal for one-and-thirty mornings**, and sets in the west of the heaven.

32 **On that day** the night decreases and amounts to nine parts, and the day to nine parts, and **the night is equal to the day and the year is exactly as to its days three hundred and sixty-four.**

**Fig. 1 – Daniel’s 1<sup>st</sup> Advent of Messiah, (Daniel 9:25)**



**Fig. 2 – March and April Roman-Julian Calendar of 30 AD in Jerusalem:**

Sun	Mon	Tue	Wed	Thu	Fri	Sat	Sun	Mon	Tue	Wed	Thu	Fri	Sat
			1	2	3	4							1
5	6	7	8	9	10	11	2	3	4	5 14 <sup>th</sup>	6 14 <sup>th</sup>	7	8
12	13	14	15	16	17	18	9 FF	10	11	12	13	14	15
19	20	21	22 VE	23 ☀	24 ☾	25	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
25	27	28	29	30	31		23	24	25	26	27	28	29
							30						

**VE** – Vernal Equinox of Roman calendar year 30 AD (Courtesy NASA data).  
 ☀ - Began true solar Adamic calendar year AS 4000.  
 ☾ - Began Jew's lunar calendar year 3790 on evening of New Moon.  
 14<sup>th</sup> day of 1<sup>st</sup> solar month begins Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread  
**FF** – Day of First Fruits, on Roman-Julian calendar

**Fig. 3 – Daniel’s 1<sup>st</sup> Advent of Messiah —Dated**





**MOON PHASES RELATING TO THE TIMES OF CHRIST IN UNIVERSAL TIME (UT)**(Courtesy of NASA, <http://astropixels.com/ephemeris/phasescat/phases0001.html>)

Add 2 hours for Jerusalem time. The following legends indicates eclipse types; for Solar: T - Total, A - Annular, H - Hybrid (Annular/Total), P - Partial. For Lunar: t - total (umbral), p - partial (umbral), n - penumbral. Dates shaded are first New Moons following the Spring equinox.

New Moon		Full Moon		New Moon		Full Moon	
<b>-3/4 BC</b>				<b>-1/2 BC</b>			
Jan 27	08:53	Jan 12	12:54	Jan 6	11:54	Jan 20	11:41 p
Feb 25	18:33 T	Feb 11	07:41	Feb 5	01:30 A	Feb 19	02:50
Mar 27	03:59	Mar 13	00:46 p	Mar 6	12:18	Mar 20	18:36
Apr 25	13:38	Apr 11	15:01	Apr 4	20:44	Apr 19	10:19
May 25	00:12	May 11	02:16	May 4	03:44	May 19	01:29
Jun 23	12:26	Jun 9	11:12	Jun 2	10:28	Jun 17	15:48
Jul 23	02:52	Jul 8	18:56	Jul 1	18:10	Jul 17	05:03 p
Aug 21	19:22 A	Aug 7	02:3	Jul 31	03:48 H	Aug 15	17:07
Sep 20	12:58	Sep 5	11:09 p	Aug 29	16:04	Sep 14	04:07
Oct 20	06:17	Oct 4	21:02	Sep 28	07:10	Oct 13	14:31
Nov 18	22:13	Nov 3	08:38	Oct 28	00:54	Nov 12	00:54
Dec 18	12:18	Dec 2	22:14	Nov 26	20:22	Dec 11	11:42
Dec 18	12:18	Dec 2	22:14	Dec 26	15:58 P	Dec 11	11:42
<b>-2/3 BC</b>				<b>0/1 BC</b>			
Jan 17	00:32	Jan 1	13:58	Jan 25	09:46	Jan 9	23:05
Feb 15	11:01 T	Jan 31	07:23 n	Feb 8	10:57	Feb 8	10:57
Mar 16	19:57	Mar 2	01:20 n	Feb 24	00:27	Mar 8	23:16
Apr 15	03:49	Mar 31	18:17	Mar 24	11:48	Apr 7	12:16
May 14	11:29	Apr 30	09:12	Apr 22	20:31	May 7	02:13
Jun 12	20:08	May 29	21:52	May 22	03:45	Jun 5	17:09
Jul 12	06:53	Jun 28	08:44	Jun 20	10:35 P	Jul 5	08:36 t
Aug 10	20:26 A	Jul 27	18:28 n	Jul 19	17:58 P	Aug 3	23:48
Sep 9	12:45	Aug 26	03:42 n	Aug 18	02:44	Sep 2	14:06
Oct 9	06:57	Sep 24	12:58	Sep 16	13:36	Oct 2	03:18
Nov 8	01:43	Oct 23	22:46	Oct 16	03:16	Oct 31	15:39
Dec 7	19:44	Nov 22	09:34	Nov 14	20:02	Nov 30	03:24
Dec 7	19:44	Dec 21	21:50	Dec 14	15:11 A	Dec 29	14:35 p

New Moon		Full Moon		New Moon		Full Moon	
<b>28 AD</b>				<b>30 AD</b>			
Jan 15	12:59 A	Jan 30	08:54	Jan 8	11:59	Jan 8	11:59
Feb 14	07:49	Feb 28	18:24	Feb 7	01:05	Feb 7	01:05
Mar 15	00:27	Mar 29	03:23	Mar 8	11:24	Mar 8	11:24
Apr 13	14:11	Apr 27	12:42	Apr 6	19:43	Apr 6	19:43
May 13	01:19	May 26	23:21	Apr 21	09:37	May 6	03:01 n
Jun 11	10:34	Jun 25	12:02 p	May 21	01:13 A	Jun 4	10:10 p
Jul 10	18:42 T	Jul 25	02:51	Jun 19	15:46	Jul 3	18:01
Aug 9	02:30	Aug 23	19:18	Jul 19	04:49	Aug 2	03:27
Sep 7	10:45	Sep 22	12:30	Aug 17	16:27	Aug 31	15:22
Oct 6	20:16	Oct 22	05:34	Sep 16	03:14	Sep 30	06:28
Nov 5	07:49	Nov 20	21:43	Oct 15	13:51	Oct 30	00:39
Dec 4	21:49 P	Dec 20	12:13	Nov 14	00:42 T	Nov 28	20:34 n
Dec 4	21:49 P	Dec 20	12:13	Dec 13	11:45	Dec 28	16:05

New Moon				Full Moon				New Moon				Full Moon			
<b>29 AD</b>								<b>31 AD</b>							
Jan	3	14:01	P	Jan	19	00:35		Jan	11	22:53		Jan	27	09:21	
Feb	2	07:29		Feb	17	10:43		Feb	10	10:15		Feb	25	23:35	
Mar	4	00:59		Mar	18	19:09		Mar	11	22:20		Mar	27	10:56	
Apr	2	17:30		Apr	17	02:46		Apr	10	11:33		Apr	25	20:00	p
May	2	08:25		May	16	10:39		May	10	01:58	A	May	25	03:31	
May	31	21:27	P	Jun	14	19:45	t	Jun	8	17:06		Jun	23	10:18	
Jun	30	08:37		Jul	14	06:48		Jul	8	08:20		Jul	22	17:22	
Jul	29	18:16		Aug	12	20:16		Aug	6	23:08		Aug	21	01:50	
Aug	28	03:07		Sep	11	12:13		Sep	5	13:20		Sep	19	12:48	
Sep	26	12:04		Oct	11	06:18		Oct	5	02:52		Oct	19	03:00	p
Oct	25	21:57		Nov	10	01:24		Nov	3	15:39	H	Nov	17	20:14	
Nov	24	09:13	T	Dec	9	19:50	p	Dec	3	03:28		Dec	17	15:20	
Dec	23	21:52													

“Historians should note that the astronomical dating system used in these tables includes the year "0" while the traditional BCE - CE dating convention does not. Thus, the year "0" here corresponds to "1 BCE", the year "-100" is "101 BCE", and so on. The old style Julian calendar is used for dates prior to 1582 Oct 15, while the modern Gregorian calendar is used after that date. For more information, see calendar dates.” [<http://astropixels.com/ephemeris/phasescat/phases0001.html>]

**VERNAL EQUINOX RELATING TO THE TIMES OF CHRIST IN UNIVERSAL TIME (UT)**

(Courtesy of US Navy Observatory, <http://aa.usno.navy.mil/faq/docs/SpringPhenom.php>)

Add 2 hours for Jerusalem time. The times given in the tables are accurate to within two hours for 4 BCE to 33 CE. The uncertainty in these times arises from the *stochastic*, that is unpredictable, change in the Earth's rotation rate.

Julian Calendar Date		Greenwich Time	Day of Week	Julian Calendar Date		Greenwich Time	Day of Week
BCE MARCH				CE MARCH			
4	22	10 p.m.	Thursday	15	23	7 a.m.	Saturday
3	23	4 a.m.	Saturday	16	22	Noon	Sunday
2	23	10 a.m.	Sunday	17	22	6 p.m.	Monday
1	22	3 p.m.	Monday	18	23	0*	Wednesday
CE MARCH				19	23	6 a.m.	Thursday
1	22	9 p.m.	Tuesday	20	22	Noon	Friday
2	23	3 a.m.	Thursday	21	22	6 p.m.	Saturday
3	23	9 a.m.	Friday	22	22	11 p.m.	Sunday
4	22	3 p.m.	Saturday	23	23	5 a.m.	Tuesday
5	22	8 p.m.	Sunday	24	22	11 a.m.	Wednesday
6	23	2 a.m.	Tuesday	25	22	5 p.m.	Thursday
7	23	8 a.m.	Wednesday	26	22	10 p.m.	Friday
8	22	2 p.m.	Thursday	27	23	4 a.m.	Sunday
9	22	8 p.m.	Friday	28	22	10 a.m.	Monday
10	23	1 a.m.	Sunday	29	22	4 p.m.	Tuesday
11	23	7 a.m.	Monday	30	22	10 p.m.	Wednesday
12	22	1 p.m.	Tuesday	31	23	3 a.m.	Friday
13	22	7 p.m.	Wednesday	32	22	9 a.m.	Saturday
14	23	1 a.m.	Friday	33	22	3 p.m.	Sunday

## TIMELINE FROM ADAM TO THE FLOOD

\*\*AS *Adam Shaneh*, (year of man) in true solar years; and BC sidereal dates (rounded to nearest year, & shown with consideration of Roman BC calendar shift;

Years BC	-3966	-3836	-3731	-3641	-3571	-3507	-3345	-3280	-3093	-3037	-2980	-2925	-2911	-2827	-2732	-2677	-2547	-2411	-2316	-2311	
Adam, AS*	<b>0</b>	<b>130</b>	<b>235</b>	<b>325</b>	<b>395</b>	<b>460</b>	<b>622</b>	<b>687</b>	<b>874</b>	<b>930</b>	<b>987</b>	<b>1042</b>	<b>1056</b>	<b>1140</b>	<b>1235</b>	<b>1290</b>	<b>1422</b>	<b>1556</b>	<b>1651</b>	<b>1656</b>	
Seth		<b>0</b>	<b>105</b>	195	265	330	492	557	744	800	857	<b>912</b>									
Enos			<b>0</b>	<b>90</b>	160	225	387	452	639	695	752	807	821	<b>905</b>							
Cainan				<b>0</b>	<b>70</b>	135	297	362	549	605	662	717	731	815	<b>910</b>						
Mahaleel					<b>0</b>	<b>65</b>	227	292	479	535	592	647	661	745	840	<b>895</b>					
Jared <sup>2</sup>						<b>0</b>	<b>162</b>	227	414	470	527	582	596	680	775	830	<b>962</b>				
Enoch							<b>0</b>	<b>65</b>	252	308	<b>365</b>										
Methuselah								<b>0</b>	<b>187</b>	243	300	355	369	453	548	603	735	869	964	<b>969</b>	
Lamech									<b>0</b>	56	113	168	<b>182</b>	266	361	416	548	682	<b>777</b>		
Noah													<b>0</b>	84	179	234	366	<b>500</b>	595	<b>600</b>	
Japheth <sup>3</sup>																			0	95	100

GENERATIONS OF SETH AND THEIR AGES <sup>1</sup>

**THE CHRONOLOGY FROM ADAM TO JACOB IN SCRIPTURE IS THE BASIS OF THE 1000 YR/DAY DOCTRINE MENTIONED BY PETER. ADAM WAS CREATED EARLY IN THE SIXTH DAY (6000<sup>TH</sup> YEAR) OF CREATION. THE AS DATES OF ADAM ARE CONVERTED TO YEARS BC\*\*.**

**NOTES:**

1. **Bold** type represents ages recorded in *The Holy Bible* (Genesis 5 and 11). Other years are calculated from these.
2. Jewish Historian Josephus notes that Jared was 62 yrs. old when Enoch was born, making the flood 1,556 years from the creation of Adam; but then indicates the flood occurred 1656 years from Adam as the genealogies reveal. [Josephus Book Antiquities, Book I, Chapter III, Paragraph 3]
3. Japheth was the first born, (Gen 10:21; Jasher 5:17). Genesis 6:32 is order of prominence, not birth order; and Noah begat Shem at age 502.
4. The 1000 years of the *seventh day* of creation is assumed to begin before the flood, perhaps in the year from Adam AS 970, in 2997 BC.
5. According to *The Book of Jubilees*, the sons of God of Genesis 6 descended during the days of Enoch's father, Jared, (*The Book of Jubilees* IV:15); and their offspring the giants, destroyed each other before the flood, (*The Book of Enoch* 12:5-7).

\*\* Date conversion: -3969 solar years from Christ's crucifixion to Adam, plus (+) AS year of Adam, times (x) solar to sidereal factor .9993...; example (year of flood): -3969 yrs + 1656 yrs = -2,313 yrs x .9993... = -2,311.4 yrs or -2311 BC.

## TIMELINE FROM FLOOD TO JACOB

\*\*AS *Adam Shaneh*, (year of man) in true solar years; and BC sidereal dates (rounded to nearest year, & shown with consideration of Roman BC calendar shift;

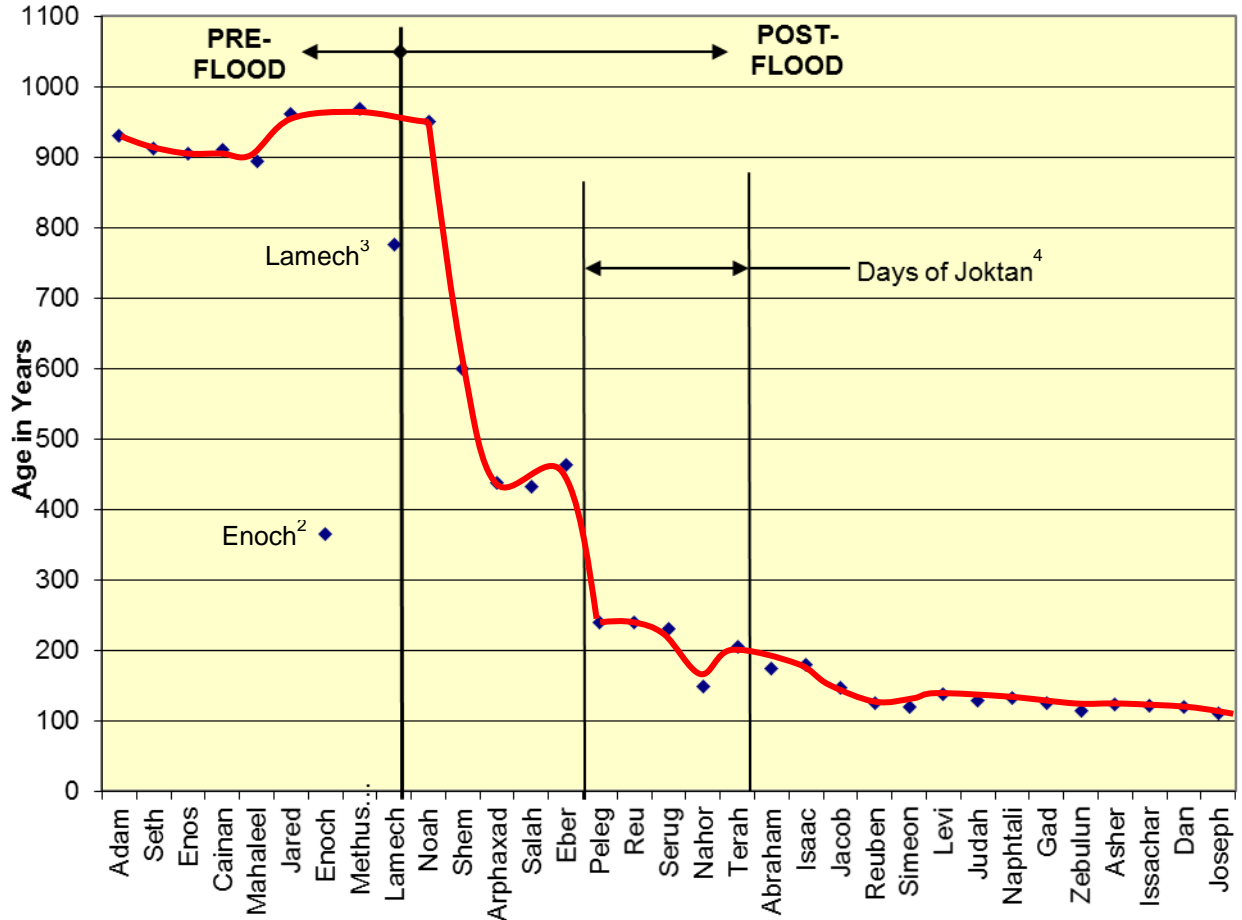
	DAYS OF NOAH <sup>1</sup>												TOWER OF BABEL <sup>4</sup>								
Year BC	-2310	-2309	-2274	-2244	-2210	-2180	-2148	-2118	-2089	-2020	-1972	-1962	-1942	-1920	-1885	-1872	-1860	-1845	-1810	-1781	
Year AS	1657	1658	1693	1723	1757	1787	1819	1849	1878	1948	1996	2006	2026	2048	2083	2096	2108	2123	2158	2187	
Noah	<b>601</b>	602	637	667	701	731	763	793	822	892	940	<b>950</b>									
Shem	99	<b>100</b>	135	165	199	229	261	291	320	390	438	448	468	490	525	538	550	565	<b>600</b>		
Arphaxad		0	<b>35</b>	65	99	129	161	191	220	290	338	348	368	390	425	<b>438</b>					
Salah <sup>3</sup>			0	<b>30</b>	64	94	126	156	185	255	303	313	333	355	390	403	415	430	note 2		
Eber				0	<b>34</b>	64	96	126	155	225	273	283	303	325	360	373	385	400	435	<b>464</b>	
Peleg					0	<b>30</b>	62	92	121	191	<b>239</b>										
Reu						0	<b>32</b>	62	91	161	209	219	<b>239</b>								
Serug <sup>2</sup>							0	<b>30</b>	59	129	177	187	207	229	note 2						
Nahor <sup>2</sup>									0	<b>29</b>	99	147	note 2								
Terah <sup>5</sup>									0	<b>*70</b>	118	128	148	170	<b>205</b>						
Abram <sup>5</sup>										0	48	58	78	<b>100</b>	135	148	160	<b>175</b>			
Isaac <sup>2</sup>														0	35	48	<b>60</b>	75	110	139	
Jacob <sup>2</sup>																	0	15	50	79	

### GENERATIONS OF SHEM AND THEIR AGES

NOTES: [Bold type years given by Holy Bible; (\*) years are given by *The Book of Jasher*]

- Noah was on the ark 1 year & 10 days, (Genesis 7:11; and 8:13-14). Shem was 100 yrs. old, two years after the flood, (Gen 11:10).
- Serug died a year later at 230 yrs old; Isaac lived 180 yrs; Jacob lived 147 yrs; Nahor lived 148 yrs; and Salah lived 433 yrs.
- Note that Luke 3:36 has an additional name listed: "Cainan", as the son of Arphaxad and the father of Salah, which is not listed in the Hebrew text, but listed in the Greek *Septuigent*. Jasher lists Shelach (Salah), Anar and Ashcol as the sons of Arphaxad, (Jasher 7:15-16).
- Nimrod died at age 215, approx. the same year as Abraham, (Jasher 27). The tower was destroyed before Peleg died, (Jasher 10:1-2).
- There is claim that Terah was 130 yrs. old when Abraham was born, but the book of Jasher states that Terah was 70, (Jasher 7:51).

\*\* Date conversion: -3969 solar years from Christ's crucifixion to Adam, plus (+) AS year of Adam, times (x) solar to sidereal factor .9993...;  
 example (year of flood): -3969 yrs + 1656 yrs = -2,313 yrs x .9993... = -2,311.4 yrs or -2311 BC.

LIFESPANS FROM ADAM TO JOSEPH<sup>1</sup>

## NOTES:

1. Lifespans are based upon the early and post-flood generations of Genesis chapters 5 and 10; and the 12 sons of Jacob are from: *The Lost Books of the Bible...* (B4, pg. 220, "The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs").
2. Enoch lived 365 years and did not experience death, but angels of God took him (Genesis 5:24), in a "chariot of fire" (Jasher 3:36), and 'translated' (changed) him, (Hebrews 11:5).
3. The early Patriarchs ages ranged from 895 years (Mahaleel) to Methuselah at 969 years except Lamech who died at 777 years, 5 years before the flood; the year Noah began building the ark.
4. Except for Noah, who lived a total of 950 years (350 years after the flood), there were two sharp decreases till we get to Peleg and his brother Joktan, (Gen 10:25). It was during the days of Peleg that the Tower of Babel fell due to a great earthquake, (Peleg in Hebrew means 'earthquake'), and people were divided in the Earth in language and location. During the days of Joktan, the ages began to gradually decrease, and the root of his name means "to diminish".

### Scripture Numerology

The following are some of the more often used numbers, with their meanings; a combination of its Biblical usage and the work of E.W. Bullinger. [ See Bibliography reference B7]

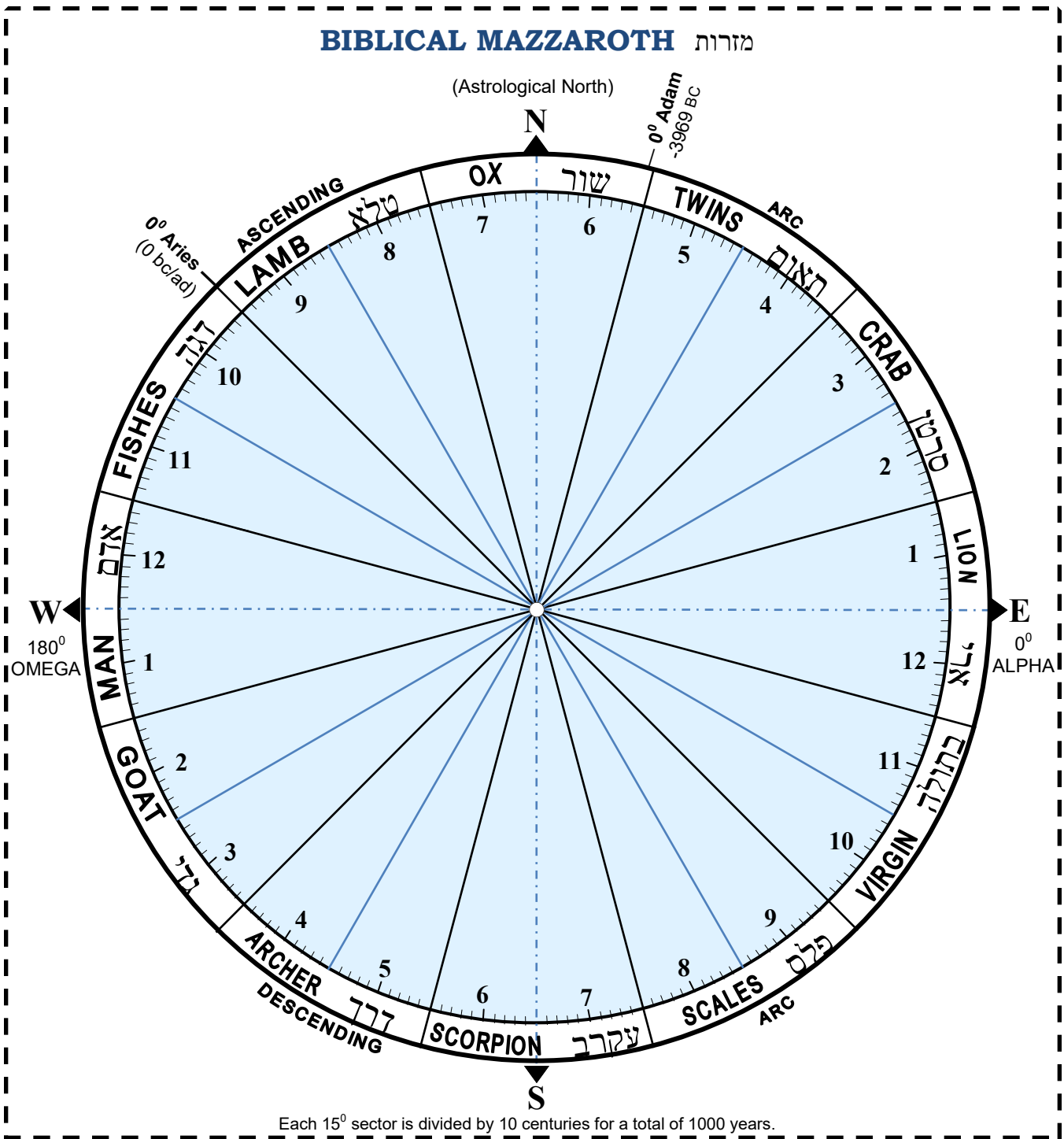
<b>1</b>	<b>ONE</b>	unity, primacy; sufficiency, independence; God, beginning, source
<b>2</b>	<b>TWO</b>	difference, division (generally enmity); testimony, witness; friendship
<b>3</b>	<b>THREE</b>	solid, real, substantial, complete, entire; Godhead, trinity, divine perfection, fulness; resurrection; associated with Holy Spirit
<b>4</b>	<b>FOUR</b>	creative works, world number (earth), material completeness; great divisions (direction, elements, day, seasons, lunar phases, beast kingdoms); earthly rule
<b>5</b>	<b>FIVE</b>	grace, redemption; (war in secular numerology)
<b>6</b>	<b>SIX</b>	man, unregenerate man, human number; imperfection,
<b>7</b>	<b>SEVEN</b>	spiritual perfection; full or satisfied; completeness
<b>8</b>	<b>EIGHT</b>	superabundant, satiating; beginning new era or order
<b>9</b>	<b>NINE</b>	determination, end, conclusion, finality; judgment, fallen man
<b>10</b>	<b>TEN</b>	perfection of Divine order
<b>11</b>	<b>ELEVEN</b>	disorder, disorganization, imperfection, disintegration
<b>12</b>	<b>TWELVE</b>	governmental perfection, rule; organization
<b>13</b>	<b>THIRTEEN</b>	rebellion, apostasy, defection, corruption, disintegration, revolution; anarchy;
<b>14</b>	<b>FOURTEEN</b>	double measure of spiritual perfection
<b>15</b>	<b>FIFTEEN</b>	acts wrought by Divine grace
<b>17</b>	<b>SEVENTEEN</b>	perfection of spiritual order
<b>19</b>	<b>NINETEEN</b>	Divine order in connection with judgment
<b>20</b>	<b>TWENTY</b>	expectancy, to await, testimony of divine order
<b>22</b>	<b>TWENTY-TWO</b>	double of disorganization, disintegration
<b>24</b>	<b>TWENTY-FOUR</b>	heavenly government, worship
<b>25</b>	<b>TWENTY-FIVE</b>	same as 5; square of 5; awaited redemption
<b>27</b>	<b>TWENTY-SEVEN</b>	same as 3; cube of 3
<b>28</b>	<b>TWENTY-EIGHT</b>	significance of 4 and 7
<b>29</b>	<b>TWENTY-NINE</b>	combination of expectation (20) and judgment (9)
<b>30</b>	<b>THIRTY</b>	beginning of Divine service
<b>31</b>	<b>THIRTY-ONE</b>	deity, Gematria number for God/god
<b>40</b>	<b>FORTY</b>	probation, trial, chastisement
<b>42</b>	<b>FORTY-TWO</b>	associated with Antichrist
<b>50</b>	<b>FIFTY</b>	number of jubilee, deliverance
<b>51</b>	<b>FIFTY-ONE</b>	number of Divine revelation
<b>65</b>	<b>SIXTY-FIVE</b>	number associated with Ephraim
<b>70</b>	<b>SEVENTY</b>	number associated with Jerusalem; spirit and order
<b>120</b>	<b>ONE-HUNDRED TWENTY</b>	Divine period of waiting, probation
<b>153</b>	<b>ONE-HUNDRED FIFTY-THREE</b>	number of the Sons of God
<b>200</b>	<b>TWO-HUNDRED</b>	insufficiency
<b>666</b>	<b>SIX-HUNDRED SIXTY-SIX</b>	trinity of human perfection; perfection of imperfection; human pride independent of God; Antichrist; the number of the Beast

### Hebrew Alphabet Chart

By Jeff A. Benner

Courtesy of: [http://www.ancient-hebrew.org/alphabet\\_chart.html](http://www.ancient-hebrew.org/alphabet_chart.html)

Ancient Semitic/Hebrew							Modern Hebrew			Greek		Latin
Early	Middle	Late	Name	Picture	Meaning	Sound	Letter	Name	Sound	Ancient	Modern	
			El	Ox head	Strong, Power, Leader	ah, eh		Aleph	silent	Α	Α	A
			Bet	Tent floorplan	Family, House, In	b, bh(v)		Beyt	b, bh(v)	Β	Β	B
			Gam	Foot	Gather, Walk	g		Gimal	g	Γ	Γ	C G
			Dal	Door	Move, Hang, Entrance	d		Dalet	d	Δ	Δ	D
			Hey	Man with arms raised	Look, Reveal, Breath	h, ah		Hey	h	Ε	Ε	E
			Waw	Tent peg	Add, Secure, Hook	w, o, u		Vav	v	Ϝ		F
			Zan	Mattock	Food, Cut, Nourish	z		Zayin	z	Ζ	Ζ	Z
			Hhet	Tent wall	Outside, Divide, Half	hh		Chet	hh	Η	Η	H
			Tet	Basket	Surround, Contain, Mud	t		Tet	t	Θ	Θ	
			Yad	Arm and closed hand	Work, Throw, Worship	y, ee		Yud	y	Ι	Ι	I J
			Kaph	Open palm	Bend, Open, Allow, Tame	k, kh		Kaph	k, kh	Κ	Κ	K
			Lam	Shepherd Staff	Teach, Yoke, To, Bind	l		Lamed	l	Λ	Λ	L
			Mem	Water	Chaos, Mighty, Blood	m		Mem	m	Μ	Μ	M
			Nun	Seed	Continue, Heir, Son	n		Nun	n	Ν	Ν	N
			Sin	Thorn	Grab, Hate, Protect	s		Samech	s	Ξ	Ξ	X
			Ghah	Eye	Watch, Know, Shade	gh(ng)		Ayin	silent	Ο	Ο	O
			Pey	Mouth	Blow, Scatter, Edge	p, ph(f)		Pey	p, ph(f)	Π	Π	P
			Tsad	Trail	Journey, chase, hunt	ts		Tsade	ts	Μ		
			Quph	Sun on the horizon	Condense, Circle, Time	q		Quph	q	Ϙ		Q
			Resh	Head of a man	First, Top, Beginning	r		Resh	r	Ρ	Ρ	R
			Shin	Two front teeth	Sharp, Press, Eat, Two	sh		Shin Sin	sh, s	Σ	Σ	S
			Taw	Crossed sticks	Mark, Sign, Signal, Monument	t		Tav	t	Τ	Τ	T
			Ghah	Rope	Twist, Dark, Wicked	gh						



**TO MAKE A WORKING MODEL OF THE MAZZAROTH:**

Photocopy this page and page 116, on a heavy copy paper such as business card stock. Trim along the dashed line of this page, and glue or tape it to cardboard or thin plywood from a hobby store. Next, cut-out the square pointer center of the zodiac from page 116, and attach to this dial with a thumbtack just loose enough to turn the pointer.

**TO USE:** Each 15° sector is divided by 10 centuries for a total of 1000 years. By using dates from the Bible genealogy charts or timelines, first convert AS (Adamic) years to Roman years by subtracting 3969 from the AS year which should give a -BC, or AD year; then divide the Roman year by 100 to convert to centuries. Count left of 0° Aries for AD years, or right of 0° Aries for BC; turning the square pointer till the Lion of True East aligns to your count.



## U.S. THREE-STAGE DISARMAMENT PLAN



Drawing from *United States Arms Control & Disarmament Agency - Publication 14*, showing the result of P.L. (Public Law) 87-297 issued by the Kennedy administration.

State Department publication 7277 compliments P.L.87-297 and is the fixed determined policy by our leaders in Washington.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE PUBLICATION 7277  
Disarmament Series 5  
Released September 1961  
Office of Public Services  
BUREAU OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS

For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office  
Washington 25, D.C. - Price 15 cents

## Introduction

The revolutionary development of modern weapons within a world divided by serious ideological differences has produced a crisis in human history. In order to overcome the danger of nuclear war now confronting mankind, the United States has introduced at the Sixteenth General Assembly of the United Nations a Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World.

This new program provides for the progressive reduction of the war-making capabilities of nations and the simultaneous strengthening of international institutions to settle disputes and maintain the peace. It sets forth a series of comprehensive measures which can and should be taken in order to bring about a world in which there will be freedom from war and security for all states. It is based on three principles deemed essential to the achievement of practical progress in the disarmament field:

### First, there must be immediate disarmament action:

A strenuous and uninterrupted effort must be made toward the goal of general and complete disarmament; at the same time, it is important that specific measures be put into effect as soon as possible.

1

## Exhibit E1

**“...WHO IS LIKE UNTO THE BEAST?”**

**Exhibit E2**

**...WHO IS ABLE TO MAKE WAR WITH HIM?" (Revelation 13:4)**

**Second, all disarmament obligations must be subject to effective international controls:**

The control organization must have the manpower, facilities, and effectiveness to assure that limitations or reductions take place as agreed. It must also be able to certify to all states that retained forces and armaments do not exceed those permitted at any stage of the disarmament process.

**Third, adequate peace-keeping machinery must be established:**

There is an inseparable relationship between the scaling down of national armaments on the one hand and the building up of international peace-keeping machinery and institutions on the other. Nations are unlikely to shed their means of self-protection in the absence of alternative ways to safeguard their legitimate interests. This can only be achieved through the progressive strengthening of international institutions under the United Nations and by creating a United Nations Peace Force to enforce the peace as the disarmament process proceeds.

There follows a summary of the principal provisions of the *United States Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World*. The full text of the program is contained in an appendix to this pamphlet.

**FREEDOM FROM WAR**

**THE UNITED STATES PROGRAM FOR GENERAL AND COMPLETE DISARMAMENT IN A PEACEFUL WORLD**

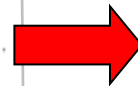
**Summary**

**DISARMAMENT GOAL AND OBJECTIVES**

The over-all goal of the United States is a free, secure, and peaceful world of independent states adhering to common standards of justice and international conduct and subjecting the use of force to the rule of law; a world which has achieved general and complete disarmament under effective international control; and a world in which adjustment to change takes place in accordance with the principles of the United Nations.

In order to make possible the achievement of that goal, the program sets forth the following specific objectives toward which nations should direct their efforts:

- The disbanding of all national armed forces and the prohibition of their reestablishment in any form whatsoever other than those required to preserve internal order and for contributions to a United Nations Peace Force;
- The elimination from national arsenals of all armaments, including all weapons of mass destruction and



103D CONGRESS  
1ST SESSION

# S. J. RES. 32

[Report No. 103-71]

Calling for the United States to support efforts of the United Nations to conclude an international agreement to establish an international criminal court.

---

IN THE SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES

JANUARY 28 (legislative day, JANUARY 5), 1993

Mr. DODD (for himself, Mr. KENNEDY, Mr. KERRY, Mr. PELL, Ms. MOSELEY-BRAUN, Mr. REID, Mr. MITCHELL, Mrs. BOXER, and Mr. FEINGOLD) introduced the following joint resolution; which was read twice and referred to the Committee on Foreign Relations

JUNE 29 (legislative day, JUNE 22), 1993  
Reported by Mr. PELL, without amendment

---

## JOINT RESOLUTION

Calling for the United States to support efforts of the United Nations to conclude an international agreement to establish an international criminal court.

- 1 Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives
- 2 of the United States of America in Congress assembled,
- 3 SECTION 1. CONGRESSIONAL FINDINGS.
- 4 Congress finds that—

“...and by  
peace  
shall  
destroy  
many...”

(Daniel 8:25)

103D CONGRESS  
1ST SESSION

# S. J. RES. 65

Establishing a commission to study the creation of a standing international military force under the United Nations Charter.

---

IN THE SENATE OF THE UNITED STATES

MARCH 16 (legislative day, MARCH 3), 1993

Mr. BOREN introduced the following joint resolution; which was read twice and referred to the Committee on Foreign Relations

---

## JOINT RESOLUTION

Establishing a commission to study the creation of a standing international military force under the United Nations Charter.

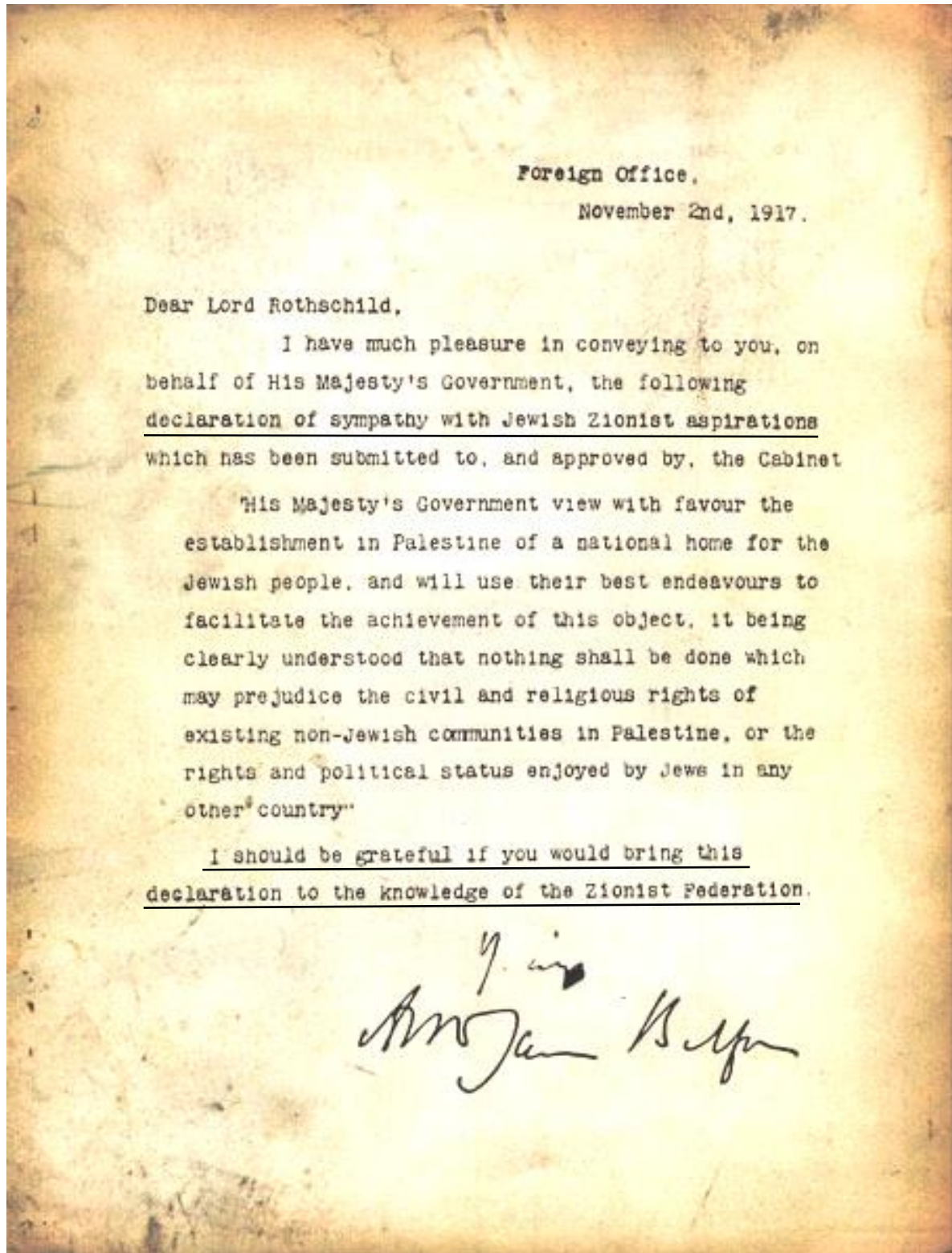
Whereas the end of the Cold War allows the United States to share the burden of maintaining collective security;

Whereas the role of the United Nations has accordingly expanded in recent years;

Whereas under Article 43 of the United Nations Charter, the Secretary General is authorized to negotiate agreements for the creation of a multinational standing military force, to be used for peacekeeping and peace enforcement;

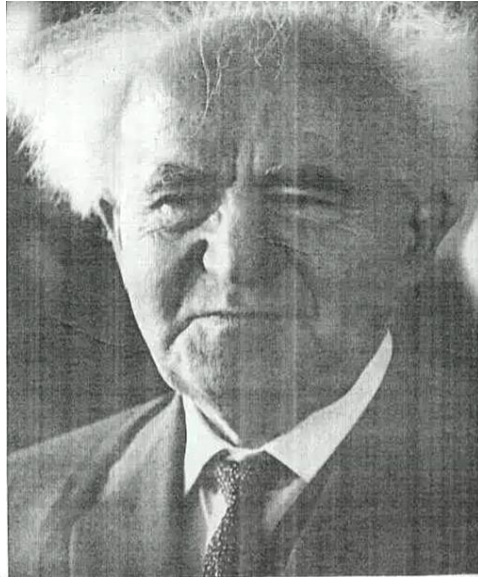
**Exhibit E3**

In 1993, legislature of the US Government proposed the creation of both an international criminal court and a multinational military force to enforce peace upon the world.

**Exhibit E4**

(Courtesy of Google Images)

Copy of the letter from Lord Balfour to Lord Rothschild, just weeks before the taking of Jerusalem on December 9, 1917 by British General Allenby.



**David Ben-Gurion** (Prime Minister of Israel): "The image of the world in 1987 as traced in my imagination: The Cold War will be a thing of the past. Internal pressure of the constantly growing intelligentsia in Russia for more freedom and the pressure of the masses for raising their living standards may lead to a gradual democratization of the Soviet Union. On the other hand, the increasing influence of the workers and farmers, and the rising political importance of men of science, may transform the United States into a welfare state with a planned economy. Western and Eastern Europe will become a federation of autonomous states having a Socialist and democratic regime. With the exception of

the USSR as a federated Eurasian state, all other continents will become united in a world alliance, at whose disposal will be an international police force. All armies will be abolished, and there will be no more wars. In Jerusalem, the United Nations (a truly United Nations) will build a Shrine of the Prophets to serve the federated union of all continents; this will be the seat of the Supreme Court of Mankind, to settle all controversies among the federated continents, as prophesied by Isaiah. Higher education will be the right of every person in the world. A pill to prevent pregnancy will slow down the explosive natural increase in China and India. And by 1987, the average life-span of man will reach 100 years."

### Exhibit E5

*The January 16, 1962 issue of LOOK Magazine contained this futuristic outlook of the world by Israel's Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion. The first four of his predictions so far, have been realized! (Courtesy of LOOK Magazine).*

- Gradual democratization of Soviet Union;
- Transformation of the United States into a welfare state;
- Western and Eastern Europe will become a socialist federation;
- Except USSR, all continents will become united in world alliance with an international police force, and all armies will be abolished;
- United Nations shall be located in Jerusalem with a world supreme court.

## Exhibit E6

SILENT WEAPONS  
FOR QUIET WARSAn introductory  
programming manual.OPERATIONS RESEARCH  
TECHNICAL MANUAL  
TM-SW7903.1

May 1979

HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION

5

Silent weapon technology has evolved from Operations Research (O.R.), a strategic and tactical methodology developed under the military management in England during World War II. The original purpose of Operations Research was to study the strategic and tactical problems of air and land defense with the objective of effective use of limited military resources against foreign enemies (i.e., logistics).

It was soon recognized by those in positions of power that the same methods might be useful for totally controlling a society. But better tools were necessary.

Social engineering (the analysis and automation of a society) requires the correlation of great amounts of constantly changing economic information (data), so a high speed computerized data processing system was necessary which could race ahead of the society and predict when society would arrive for capitulation.

Relay computers were too slow, but the electronic computer, invented in 1946 by J. Presper Eckert and John W. Mauchly filled the bill.

The next breakthrough was the development of the simplex method of linear programming in 1947 by the mathematician George B. Dantzig.

Then, in 1948, the transistor, invented by J. Bardeen, W. H. Brattain, and W. Shockley, promised great expansion of the computer field by reducing space and power requirements.

With these three inventions under their direction, those in positions of power strongly suspected that it was possible for them to control the whole world with the push of a button.

Immediately, the Rockefeller Foundation got in on the ground floor by making a four year grant to Harvard College, funding the Harvard economic research project for the study of the structure of the American economy. One year later, in 1949, the United States Air Force joined in. ?

MR. ROTHSCHILD'S  
ENERGY DISCOVERY

What Mr. Rothschild had discovered was the basic principle of power, influence, and control over people as applied to economics. That principle is "when you assume the appearance of power, people soon give it to you".

Mr. Rothschild had discovered that currency or deposit loan accounts had the required appearance of power that could be used to induce people (inductance, with people corresponding to a magnetic field) into surrendering their real wealth in exchange for a promise of greater wealth (instead of real compensation). They would put up real collateral in exchange for a loan of promissory notes. Mr. Rothschild found that he could issue more notes than he had backing for, so long as he had someone's stock of gold as a persuader to show to his customers.

Mr. Rothschild loaned his promissory notes to individuals and to governments. These would create over-confidence. Then he would make money scarce, tighten control of the system, and collect the collateral through the obligation of contracts. The cycle was then repeated. These pressures could be used to ignite a war. Then he would control the availability of currency to determine who would win the war. That government which agreed to give him control of its economic system got his support. Collection of debts was guaranteed by economic aid to the enemy of the debtor. The profit derived from this economic metaecology made Mr. Rothschild all the more wealthy and all the more able to extend his wealth. He found that the public greed would allow currency to be printed by government order beyond the limits (inflation) of backing in precious metal or the production of goods and services (gross national product, GNP).

APPARENT CAPITAL AS  
"PAPER" INDUCTOR

In this structure, credit, presented as a pure circuit element called "currency", has the appearance of capital, but is, in fact, negative capital. Hence, it has the appearance of service, but is, in fact, indebtedness or debt. It is therefore an economic inductance instead of an economic capacitance, and if balanced in no other way, will

be balanced by the negation of population (war, genocide). The total goods and services represents real capital called the gross national product, and currency may be printed up to this level and still represent economic capacitance; but currency printed beyond this level is subtractive, represents the introduction of economic inductance, and constitutes notes of indebtedness. War is therefore the balancing of the system by killing the true creditors (the public which we have taught to exchange true value for inflated currency) and falling back on whatever is left of the resources of nature and the regeneration of these resources.

Mr. Rothschild had discovered that currency gave him the power to rearrange the economic structure to his own advantage, to shift economic inductance to those economic positions which would secure the greatest economic instability and oscillation.

The final key to economic control had to wait until there was sufficient data and high speed computing equipment to keep close watch on the economic oscillations created by price shocking and excess paper energy credits.— (paper inductance/inflation).

**Exhibit E7**

**Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.**

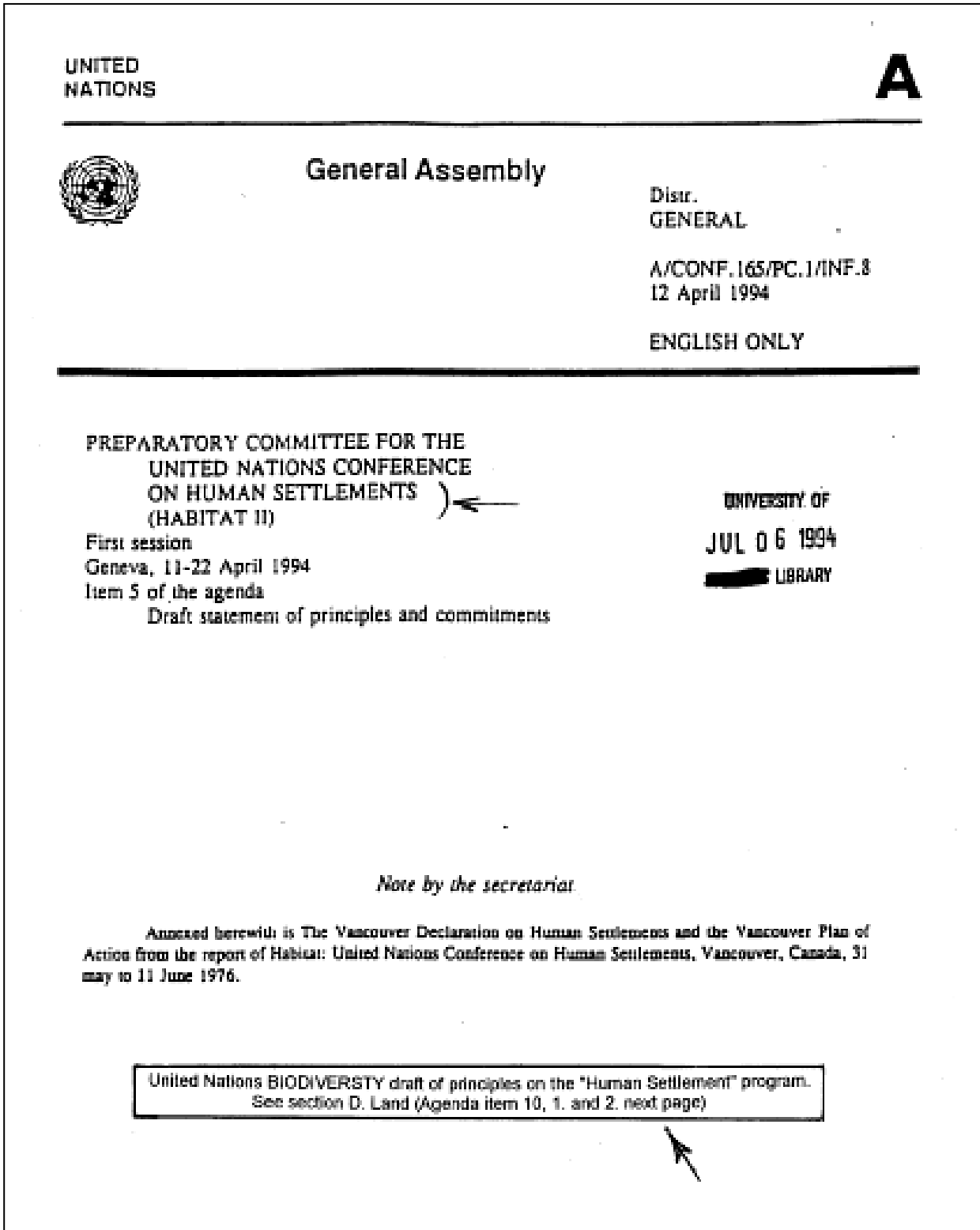
(James 5:1)

**Exhibit E8**

And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: **And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark...** Revelation 13:16-17.

<p>14</p> <p>strengths and weaknesses of the structure of the airframe in terms of vibrational energy can be discovered and manipulated.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><u>APPLICATION IN ECONOMICS</u></p> <p>To use this method of airframe shock testing in economic engineering, the prices of commodities are shocked, and the public consumer reaction is monitored. The resulting echoes of the economic shock are interpreted theoretically by computers and the psycho-economic structure of the economy is thus discovered. It is by this process that partial differential and difference matrices are discovered that define the family household and make possible its evaluation as an economic industry (dissipative consumer structure). Then the response of the household to future shocks can be predicted and manipulated, and society becomes a <u>well regulated animal with its reins under the control of a sophisticated computer-regulated social energy bookkeeping system.</u></p> <p><u>Eventually every individual element of the structure comes under computer control through a knowledge of personal preferences, such knowledge guaranteed by computer association of consumer preferences (universal product code -- UPC -- zebra stripe pricing codes on packages) with identified consumers (identified via association with the use of a credit card and later a permanent 'tattooed' body number invisible under normal ambient illumination.</u></p> <p style="text-align: center;"><u>SUMMARY</u></p> <p>Economics is only a social extension of a natural energy system. It, also, has its three passive components. Because of the distribution of wealth and the lack of communication and consequent lack of data, this field has been the last energy field for which a knowledge of these</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">15</p> <p>three passive components has been developed.</p> <p>Since energy is the key to all activity on the face of the earth, it follows that in order to attain a monopoly of energy, raw materials, goods, and services and to establish a world system of slave labor, it is necessary to have a first strike capability in the field of economics. In order to maintain our position, it is necessary that we have absolute first knowledge of the science of control over all economic factors and the first experience at engineering the world economy.</p> <p><u>In order to achieve such sovereignty, we must at least achieve this one end: that the public will not make either the logical or mathematical connection between economics and the other energy sciences or learn to apply such knowledge.</u></p> <p>This is becoming increasingly difficult to control because more and more businesses are making demands upon their computer programmers to create and apply mathematical models for the management of those businesses.</p> <p>It is only a matter of time before the new breed of private programmer/economists will catch on to the far reaching implications of the work begun at Harvard in 1948. The speed with which they can communicate their warning to the public will largely depend upon how effective we have been at controlling the media, subverting education and keeping the public distracted with matters of no real importance.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><u>MARK OF THE BEAST!</u></p>
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------





**Exhibit E9**

This is the cover of the United Nations BIODIVERSITY plan; but what does it mean by its term: "Human Settlement"? Observe the following two exhibit pages...

Exhibit E10

( D. Land (Acenda item 10 (d)))

Preamble

1. Land, because of its unique nature and the crucial role it plays in human settlements, cannot be treated as an ordinary asset, controlled by individuals and subject to the pressures and inefficiencies of the market. Private land ownership is also a principal instrument of accumulation and concentration of wealth and therefore contributes to social injustice; if unchecked, it may become a major obstacle in the planning and implementation of development schemes. Social justice, urban renewal and development, the provision of decent dwellings and healthy conditions for the people can only be achieved if land is used in the interests of society as a whole.

2. Instead, the pattern of land use should be determined by the long-term interests of the community, especially since decisions on location of activities and therefore of specific land uses have a long-lasting effect on the pattern and structure of human settlements. Land is also a primary element of the natural and man-made environment and a crucial link in an often delicate balance. Public control of land use is therefore indispensable to its protection as an asset and the achievement of the long-term objectives of human settlement policies and strategies.

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 1, 1996 • THE GREENVILLE NEWS

30

# Graham says government trying to buy mountain land for heritage corridor

By Robert King  
CLEMSON BUREAU

CLEMSON — The federal government is trying to buy thousands of acres of private land in northern Oconee and Pickens counties as a means to protect it from development, U.S. Congressman Lindsey Graham said Monday.

Graham wouldn't disclose where the land is, saying only it's in the Lake Jocassee area and that a possible deal on the land is about a year away.

But if it comes together, the purchase of the land would tie in with existing federal lands to make a mammoth string of protected wilderness areas that could be used for hiking, hunting and some logging, Graham said.

"Economic development is essential, but environmental management is not inconsistent with that at all," the Republican from Seneca said.

Graham, who is seeking re-election, mentioned the possible land deal Monday in Clemson, where he stopped to promote a new tool that he hopes will draw tourists, jobs and retirees to his

district.

The House voted on Saturday to make a national heritage corridor out of a 14-county region from the mountains in Georgia and Pickens counties along the Georgia border to the South Carolina coast.

"I did not realize how much history was in my back yard," Graham said.

He's convinced that designating the area the South Carolina Heritage Corridor will enable tourists from the rest of the country to make that discovery as well.

Being designated "a national treasure" as Graham put it, would give the area greater exposure via federal promotional efforts and more access to tourism-related grants.

But the bill's fate in the Senate, where it's now being considered, is unclear despite its strong support from Sen. Strom Thurmond and Sen. Fritz Hollings.

"If we don't make it this year, we'll go back and try again," Graham said.

Graham said the bill would help preserve cultural and historic sites throughout the corridor,

which includes eight of the 10 counties in the 3rd Congressional District. Soluda and Laurens counties are the two counties in the 3rd District that would be excluded. "This will be a tremendous boon to tourism opportunities and possibilities for the 3rd District," he said.

If it's signed into law, the heritage corridor project would tie into state and local efforts to promote the region as a tourist destination.

Signs would be posted along highways and there would be four "discovery centers," where tourists could get information about attractions in the area.

Graham made his plug for the heritage corridor at the South Carolina Botanical Garden at Clemson University.

Tim Todd, director of Discover Upcountry, a private, non-profit organization that promotes tourism, said one of those discovery centers could be located "very close to where we are now."

"We've got a story to tell up here," Todd said. "We're going to take the story to the rest of the country and the rest of the world."

**Proposed South Carolina Heritage Corridor**  
■ The proposed 240-mile Heritage Corridor would help promote tourism in western South Carolina.



COMPARE THIS MAP TO THE UN 'RESETTLEMENT' MAP ON NEXT PAGE!

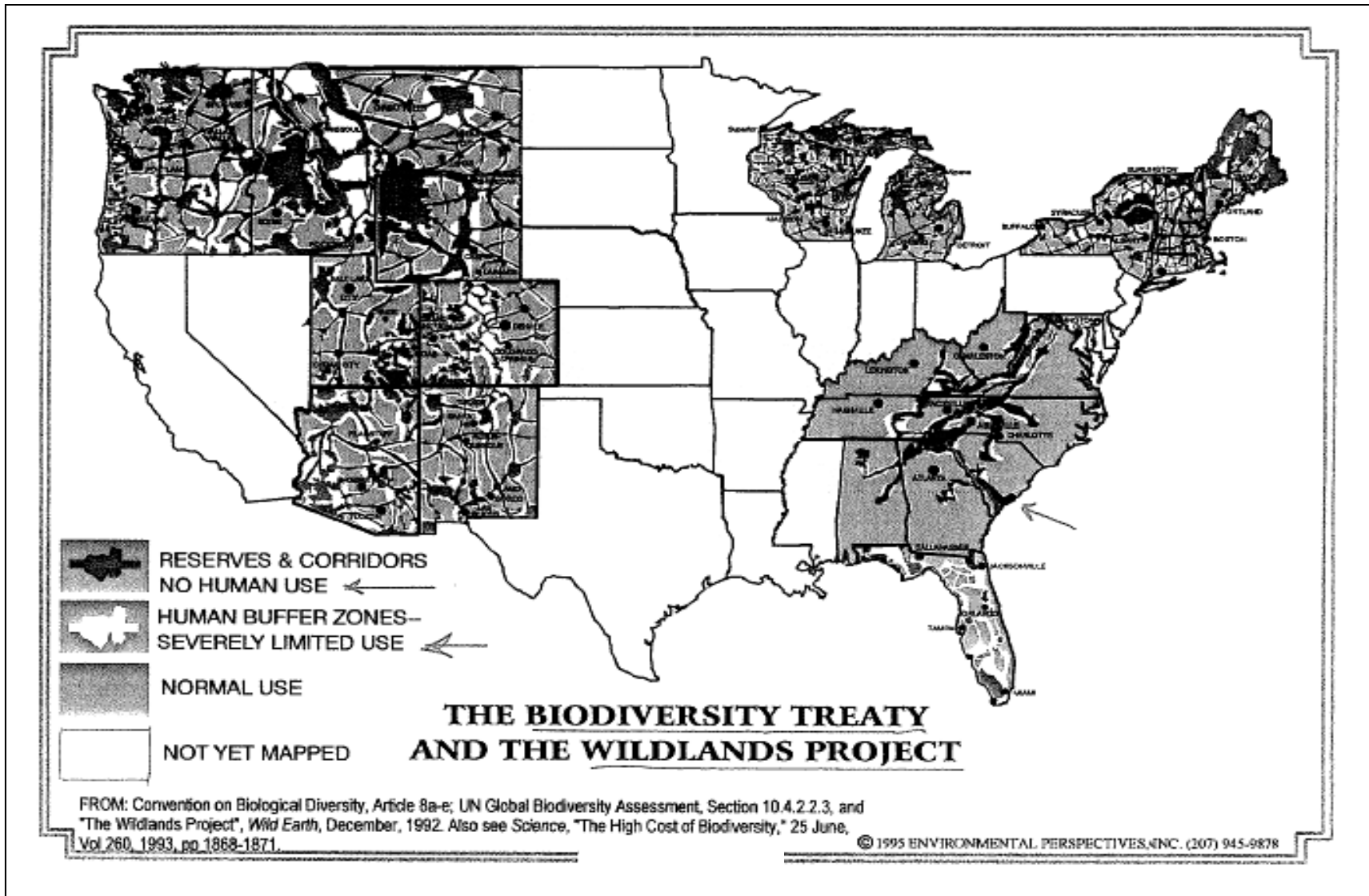


Exhibit E11

**Exhibit E12**

Blasphemy against Jesus Christ, his mother, and his death; Talmud, Sanhedrin 106b

<p>THE BABYLONIAN TALMUD</p> <p>SEDER NEZIKIN</p> <p>IN FOUR VOLUMES</p> <p>III</p> <p>TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH WITH NOTES, GLOSSARY AND INDICES UNDER THE EDITORSHIP OF RABBI DR I. EPSTEIN</p> <p>B.A., Ph. D., D. Lit.</p> <p>THE SONCINO PRESS LONDON</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">SANHEDRIN 106a-106b</p> <p>his reward for the twenty-four thousand Israelites whose destruction he had encompassed.<sup>4</sup> Mar Zutra b. Tobiah remarked in Rab's name: This is what men say. 'When the camel went to demand horns, they cut off the ears he had.'<sup>5</sup></p> <p><i>Balaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, [did the children of Israel slay with the sword].</i><sup>6</sup> A soothsayer? But he was a prophet!--R. Johanan said: At first he was a prophet, but subsequently a soothsayer.<sup>7</sup> R. Papa observed: This is what men say. <u>'She who was the descendant of princes and governors, played the harlot with carpenters.'</u><sup>8</sup> [106b] <u>Did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.</u><sup>9</sup> Rab said: <u>They subjected him to four deaths, stoning, burning, decapitation and strangulation.</u><sup>7</sup></p> <p>A certain nun<sup>8</sup> said to R. Hanina: Hast thou heard how old Balaam was?—He replied: It is not actually stated, but since it is written, <i>Bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days.</i><sup>9</sup> [it follows that] he was thirty-three or thirty-four years old.<sup>10</sup> He rejoined: Thou hast said correctly; I personally have seen Balaam's Chronicle, in which it is stated, 'Balaam the lame was thirty years old when Phinehas the Robber killed him.'<sup>11</sup></p> <p>(1) V. <i>ibid.</i> XXV, 1-9; since Israel was thus seduced and punished through his advice, as stated above, he demanded payment. (2) So Balaam, demanding a reward, lost his life. (3) Joshua XIII, 22. (4) As a punishment for wishing to curse Israel he was degraded from a prophet to a soothsayer. (5) 'Ship-druggers,' (v. Rashij). Herford, <i>Christianity in the Talmud</i>, p. 48, suggests that Balaam is frequently used in the Talmud as a type for Jesus (v. also pp. 64-70). <u>Though no name is mentioned to shew which woman is meant, the mother of Jesus may be alluded to, which theory is strengthened by the statement that she mated with a carpenter.</u> [The Munich MS. has 722 in the margin instead of 722, i.e., singular instead of plural.] (6) <i>Ibid.</i> (7) This is suggested by the use of the plural 'among them that were slain by them,' intimating that the various deaths inflicted upon others were all suffered by Balaam. Thus he was hung (strangulation), a fire was lit under him (burning), his head was struck off (decapitation), and then he was allowed to fall to earth (stoning) v. <i>Syst</i> 45c. (8) Hereth, v. <i>Glen.</i> (9) Ps. LV, 14. (10) <i>cf.</i> p. 471, n. 1. (11) [According to the view that all the Balaam passages are anti-Christian in tendency, Balaam being used as an alias for Jesus, Phinehas the Robber is thus taken to represent Pontius Pilatus, and the Chronicle of Balaam probably to denote a Gospel (v. Herford <i>op. cit.</i> 72F.). This view is however disputed by Bacher and others: <i>cf.</i> Ginzberg, <i>Journal of Biblical Literature</i>, XLI, 121.]</p>
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

## TITLES OF UNITED STATES CODE

---

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>*1. General Provisions.</li> <li>2. The Congress.</li> <li>*3. The President.</li> <li>*4. Flag and Seal, Seat of Government, and the States.</li> <li>*5. Government Organization and Employees; and Appendix.</li> <li>6. Domestic Security.</li> <li>7. Agriculture.</li> <li>8. Aliens and Nationality.</li> <li>*9. Arbitration.</li> <li>*10. Armed Forces.</li> <li>*11. Bankruptcy; and Appendix.</li> <li>12. Banks and Banking.</li> <li>*13. Census.</li> <li>*14. Coast Guard.</li> <li>15. Commerce and Trade.</li> <li>16. Conservation.</li> <li>*17. Copyrights.</li> <li>*18. Crimes and Criminal Procedure; and Appendix.</li> <li>19. Customs Duties.</li> <li>20. Education.</li> <li>21. Food and Drugs.</li> <li>22. Foreign Relations and Intercourse.</li> <li>*23. Highways.</li> <li>24. Hospitals and Asylums.</li> <li>25. Indians.</li> <li>26. Internal Revenue Code. ←</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>27. Intoxicating Liquors.</li> <li>*28. Judiciary and Judicial Procedure; and Appendix.</li> <li>29. Labor.</li> <li>30. Mineral Lands and Mining.</li> <li>*31. Money and Finance.</li> <li>*32. National Guard.</li> <li>33. Navigation and Navigable Waters.</li> <li>†34. [Navy.]</li> <li>*35. Patents.</li> <li>*36. Patriotic and National Observances, Ceremonies, and Organizations.</li> <li>*37. Pay and Allowances of the Uniformed Services.</li> <li>*38. Veterans' Benefits.</li> <li>*39. Postal Service.</li> <li>*40. Public Buildings, Property, and Works.</li> <li>41. Public Contracts.</li> <li>42. The Public Health and Welfare.</li> <li>43. Public Lands.</li> <li>*44. Public Printing and Documents.</li> <li>45. Railroads.</li> <li>*46. Shipping.</li> <li>47. Telegraphs, Telephones, and Radiotelegraphs.</li> <li>48. Territories and Insular Possessions.</li> <li>*49. Transportation.</li> <li>50. War and National Defense; and Appendix.</li> </ul> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

\*This title has been enacted as positive law. However, any Appendix to this title has not been enacted as positive law.  
 †This title was eliminated by the enactment of Title 16.

Page III

Notice the footnote. USC Title "26. Internal Revenue Code" does not have the (\*) asterisk which denotes IT HAS NOT BEEN ENACTED AS POSITIVE LAW.

### Exhibit E13

**Sixty-third Congress of the United States of America;**

**At the Second Session,**

Began and held at the City of Washington on Monday, the first day of December, one thousand nine hundred and thirteen.

**AN ACT**

To provide for the establishment of Federal reserve banks, to furnish an elastic currency, to afford means of rediscounting commercial paper, to establish a more effective supervision of banking in the United States, and for other purposes.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the short title of this Act shall be the "Federal Reserve Act."

*Champ Clark,*

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

*Thos. R. Marshall*

*Vice President of the United States and*

*President of the Senate.*

*Approved 23 December, 1913.*

*Woodrow Wilson*

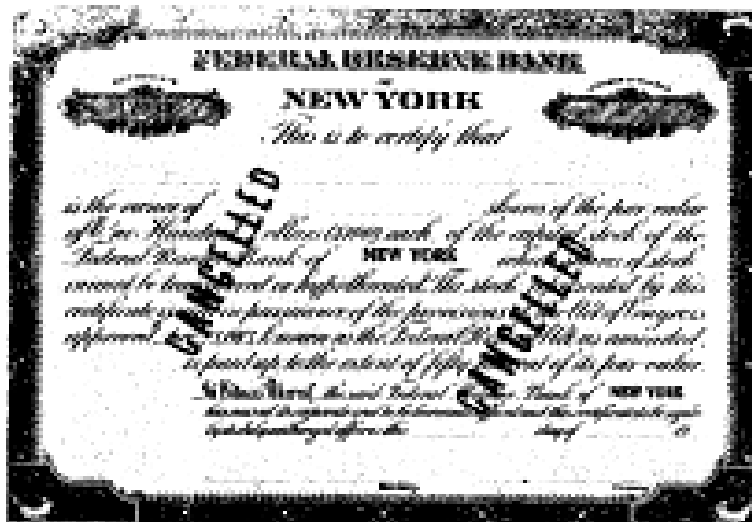
*Facsimile of portions of first and final pages of Federal Reserve Act of 1913*

**Exhibit E14**

In 1913, President Woodrow Wilson and the U.S. Congress conspired against Article I, Section 8 of the U.S. Constitution monetary laws, and placed the control of our nation's currency into the hands of International Bankers.



Corporate seal of the Federal Reserve Bank, (Minneapolis branch), incorporated May 18, 1914. US Government agencies are never incorporated and issue stock certificates.



A Certificate issued to stockholders of Federal Reserve Bank of New York. It is claimed that David Rockefeller was or is the major stockholder.

## Exhibit E15

## U.S. SENATE RESOLUTION NO. 66

"ESTABLISHING A TRUE WORLD GOVERNMENT"

### REVISION OF THE UNITED NATIONS CHARTER

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 9, 1950

UNITED STATES SENATE  
SUBCOMMITTEE ON REVISION OF THE UNITED NATIONS  
CHARTER OF THE COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN RELATIONS,  
Washington, D. C.

The subcommittee met, pursuant to adjournment, at 10 a. m., in the caucus room, room 318, Senate Office Building, Senator Elbert D. Thomas (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

Present: Senators Thomas of Utah, Wiley, and Smith of New Jersey.

#### SENATE CONCURRENT RESOLUTION 66

Senator THOMAS. The committee will come to order.

The subcommittee will take up first consideration of Senate Concurrent Resolution No. 66.

I will instruct the reporter to place a copy of this resolution in the record at the proper place.

(S. Con. Res. 66 is as follows:)

(S. Con. Res. 66, 81st Cong., 1st Sess.)

#### CONCURRENT RESOLUTION

Whereas, in order to achieve universal peace and justice, the present Charter of the United Nations should be changed to provide a true world government constitution; and

Whereas article 109 of the present Charter of the United Nations provides for a general conference to make alterations in said Charter; and

Whereas similar amendatory powers in the Articles of Confederation were used by the people of the United States in 1787 to adopt a new Constitution to insure a unified, peaceful nation; and

Whereas the combined effort of many able and intelligent citizens has resulted in the preparation of a proposed world constitution based upon the principles of peace through justice with both social rights and civil rights for all peoples; Now, therefore, be it

Resolved by the Senate (the House of Representatives concurring), That it is the sense of Congress that the President of the United States should immediately take the initiative in requesting a general conference of the United Nations pursuant to article 109 for the purpose of establishing a true world government through adoption of such a constitution; and if such a general conference is not called within one year after the adoption of this resolution, the President of the United States should then call a world constitutional convention of delegates elected directly by the people for the purpose of adopting a world government constitution.

Senator THOMAS of Utah. Senator Glen Taylor is our first witness this morning.

Will you come forward, please, Senator Taylor?

#17

### Exhibit E16

Note that the idea here is not just to have an international organization of peace talks, but to establish "a true world government" with its own constitution!





**Partial map of Washington DC area of the WHITE HOUSE**

The “*Great White Lodge of the City Foursquare*” is claimed that it sits upon lot no. 666; and the streets emphasized here are laid out in a pyramid where the oval office is centered where the cap stone should be, as the all seeing eye on the Great Seal. Also we find the royal arch and the four columns of Freemasonry.



**Exhibit E17**

**The UN Tower of Babel** (photo courtesy of Google images)

The John D. Rockefeller family sold the Manhattan Land for the United Nations complex in 1947 for 8.5 million.

The Rockefellers acquired their power from profits of Standard Oil, which Rothschild agent Jacob Schiff originally financed. Ironically, rich Zionists refer to Gentiles as ‘goyim’ (human cattle), and according to a UN tour guide video, the area of the UN complex was previously a CATTLE SLAUGHTER GROUND!

**Exhibit E18**Excerpts courtesy of [www.scribd.com/document/333530316/Sefer-Zohar-Soncino-Edition-Second-Edition-pdf](http://www.scribd.com/document/333530316/Sefer-Zohar-Soncino-Edition-Second-Edition-pdf)**Israel's redemption is not complete until 'Amalek' (Gentiles) are to be exterminated.**

Zohar, Bereshith, Section 1, Page 25b

who study it in order to ingratiate themselves with the non-Jews. Of them it is said, "They are Refaim (shades), they shall not arise" (Is. XXVI, 14); when redemption shall come to Israel, "all their memory shall perish" (Ibid.). The last section, the Anakim (lit. giants), are those who treat with contumely those of whom it is written, "they shall be as necklaces (anakim) to thy neck". Of them it is said, "the Refaim are likewise counted as Anakim", i.e. they are on a par with one another. All these tend to bring the world back to the state of "tohu and bohu", and they caused the destruction of the Temple. But as "tohu and bohu" gave place to light, so when God reveals Himself they will be wiped off the earth. But withal redemption will not be complete until Amalek will be exterminated, for against Amalek the oath was taken that "the Lord will have war against Amalek from generation to generation" (Ex. XVII, 16).

The following is another explanation of the words: "These are the generations of heaven and earth." The expression "these are" here corresponds to the same expression in the text: "these are thy gods, O Israel" (Ex. XXXII, 4). When these shall be exterminated, it will be as if God had made heaven and earth on that day; hence it is written, "on the day that God makes heaven and earth". At that time God will reveal Himself with the Shekinah and the world will be renewed, as it is written, "for as the new earth and the new heaven, etc." (Is. LXVI, 22): At that time "the Lord shall cause to spring from the ground every pleasant tree, etc.", but before these are exterminated the rain of the Torah will not descend, and Israel, who are compared to herbs and trees, cannot shoot up, as is hinted in the words: "no shrub of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb of the field, etc." (Gen. II, 5), because "there was no man", i.e. Israel were not in the Temple, "to till the ground" with sacrifices. According to another explanation, the words "no shrub of

**Only Israel has "living soul" and are destined to "rule over all".**

Zohar, Bereshith, Section 1, Page 47a

souls actually are derived from the 'living' (hayah) of which we have spoken, and who are called one nation on the earth. WHICH THE WATERS BROUGHT FORTH ABUNDANTLY AFTER THEIR KINDS. This designates those who study the Torah. AND EVERY WINGED FOWL AFTER ITS KIND: these are the righteous among them, in virtue of whom they are 'living soul'. According to another explanation, these are the angels sent as God's messengers into the world, of whom we have already spoken. R. Abba said that living soul designates Israel because they are children to the Almighty, and their souls, which are holy, come from Him. From whence, then, come the souls of other peoples? R. Eleazar said: They obtain souls from those sides of the left which convey impurity, and therefore they are all impure and defile those who have contact with them.

AND THE LORD SAID, LET THE EARTH BRING FORTH LIVING SOUL, ETC. This includes all the other animals (except man), each after its kind. R. Eleazar said: The repetition of the words "after its kind" confirms what we have said before, that "living soul" refers to Israel, who have holy living souls from above, and "cattle and creeping thing and beast of the earth" to the other peoples who are not "living soul", but who are as we have said.

LET US MAKE MAN IN OUR IMAGE, AFTER OUR LIKENESS, i.e. partaking of six directions, compounded of all, after the supernal pattern, with limbs arranged so as to suggest the esoteric Wisdom, altogether an exceptional creature. Let us make man: the word adam (man) implies male and female, created wholly through the supernal and holy Wisdom. In our image, after our likeness: the two being combined, so that man should be unique in the world and ruler over all.

## Ethnic Albanian rebels weigh deal for talks

Compiled from wire reports

PRISTINA, Yugoslavia — Ethnic Albanian rebels have asked U.S. diplomats for time to review a proposal to join negotiations with the Serb-led government on ending fighting in Kosovo province, a leading Kosovo Albanian politician said Friday.

The politician, Mehmet Hajrizi, accompanied U.S. envoy Christopher Hill to a meeting this week with the Kosovo Liberation Army. Hajrizi said the rebels will announce next week whether they will enter a coalition with ethnic Albanian politicians in Kosovo who espouse a more moderate line in seeking independence from Serbia.

A team for negotiations with the Serbs would be drawn from the coalition.

For months, American and European governments have been trying to convince ethnic Albanian factions to unite so they can begin talks with the Serb-led Yugoslav government on a cease-fire and the future of Kosovo, a Serbian province where Albanians make up 90 percent of the 2 million inhabitants.

### Castro: World financial collapse is coming

KINGSTON, Jamaica — They came for what was billed as a dialogue, and instead received a lecture typical of Cuban leader Fidel Castro: Capitalism is failing and its demise will lead to a more just society. Castro said the 1994 Mexico currency crisis, last year's Asian financial crisis, economic turmoil

in Russia and prolonged Japanese stagnation were examples of how capitalism had failed.

"We have no doubt the present world order is going to go into a crisis," Castro told an audience of several hundred Jamaicans.

"And after, there will have to be a new world — a different world with a new culture — because we know that culture cannot be the culture of the consumer society."

### Hundreds of civilians killed in Kashmir

JAMMU, India — Artillery and mortars rained across the disputed frontier of Kashmir, killing hundreds of Indian and Pakistani civilians and soldiers, officials said Friday.

Meanwhile, the U.S. ambassador to India, Richard Celeste, said Friday the United States is concerned that India or Pakistan may set off nuclear weapons by mistake because they lack adequate command and control systems.

"Our concern is less that India and Pakistan will use nuclear weapons in a war and more that nuclear weapons could be used by accident or miscalculation," Celeste told reporters.

"The cost of managing nuclear weapons safely is very high. ... Hundreds of safeguards need to be in place."

India's nuclear tests in May, followed by Pakistan's own tests, raised fears of a nuclear war in the sub-continent. The two rivals have fought three wars since independence from British rule 50 years ago — two of them over the Himalayan region of Kashmir.

This week, 52 people were killed in one of the heaviest exchanges of fire in years along the 250-mile Kashmir frontier known as the Line of Control, which divides the region into Indian and Pakistani sections

and is monitored by the United Nations.

### IMF official discusses Russian loan package

MOSCOW — A senior International Monetary Fund official returned to Moscow on Friday to pressure Russia to enact economic reforms that were demanded in exchange for a \$22.6 billion international bailout.

The IMF denied the fund is considering further loans to Russia whose markets remain skittish despite the promised cash.

Both the ruble and the stock market closed slightly lower Friday reflecting continued uncertainty about the government's ability to address fundamental problems in the economy.

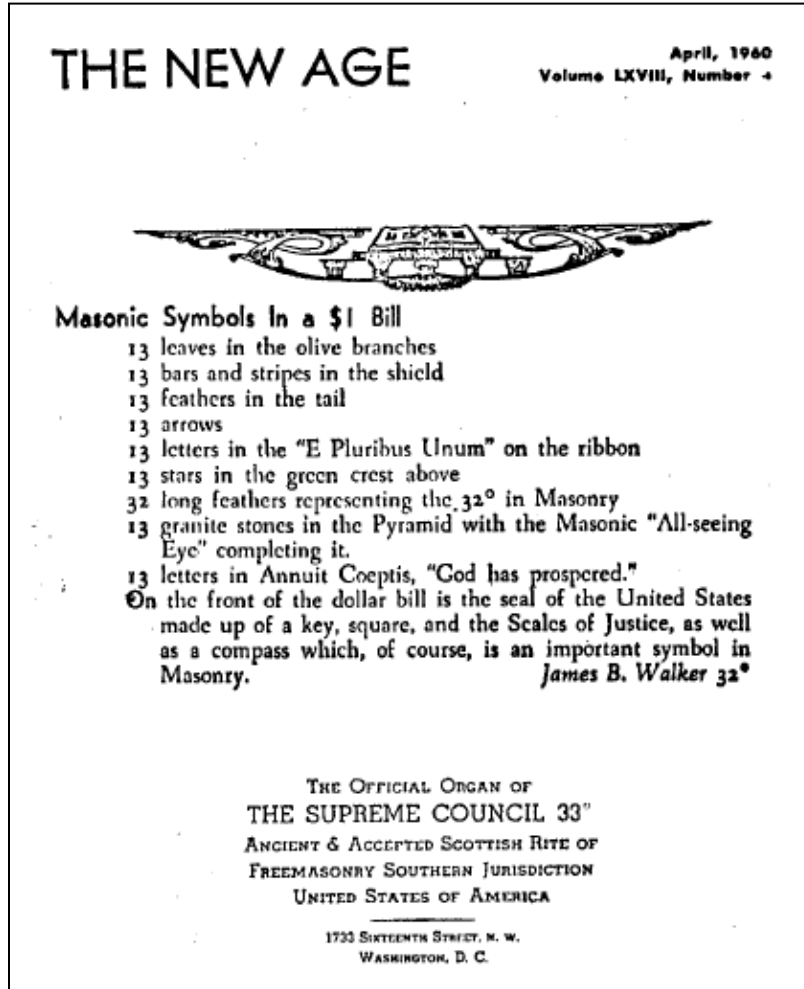
Stanley Fischer, the IMF's first deputy managing director, held talks Friday with Prime Minister Sergei Kiriyenko. Fischer was also scheduled to meet with Kiriyenko's finance minister and the chairman of the Central Bank about cutting spending and improving tax collection. Fischer and Kiriyenko agree the Russian government's austerity program should lead to stability, the government's press service said.

Fischer's visit appeared to be hastily arranged, coming less than three weeks after the IMF approved its portion of the bailout. Yet IMF officials denied the visit signaled any major problems.

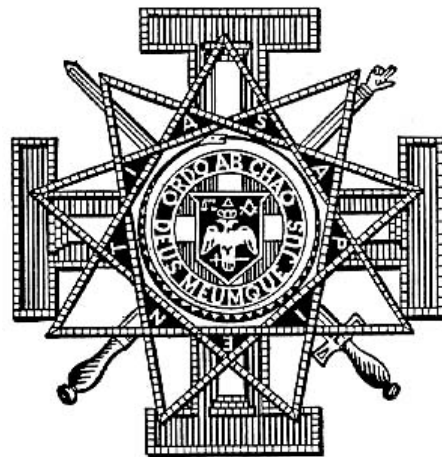
## Exhibit E19

Associated Press releases of August 1, 1998 reporting on Castro's speech of a coming world financial crash that will usher in a "new order". Also notice the following articles: implying the need to dis-arm in relation to the UN's monitoring and control; and the national "bail out" by the IMF (International Monetary Fund) of the World Bank. Where do they get their mega-millions?

From 'US' Taxpayers.



Former issue of Masonic magazine *The New Age*, dated April 1960, confirms the Masons claim authorship to the hidden meanings of **The Great Seal Of The United States**. An indication this nation was created, and is maintained by the ideals of MYSTERY and its GOD of the Cabala.



33 DEGREE MASONIC JEWEL

**Exhibit E20**

The crest of the 33<sup>rd</sup> degree Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. Note the triple triangles and Latin slogan "ORDO AB CHAO", meaning: "order out of chaos".

**CAN YOU ANSWER THESE THINGS?**

***Since modern Christianity declares we "cannot know" when Christ returns, then why does the Holy Bible give us so many signs and TIME CODES that relate to His return?***

***Why have so many claims of when Christ is to return failed to happen, yet modern Christian teachers say it is soon?***

***Why did Jesus indicate His WISE servants will know, but His foolish servants will not know or be watching?***

***Why did God's religious leaders of 2000 years ago not recognize their Messiah, even though the prophet Daniel foretold his arrival to the exact day?***

***Why did Jesus command us to learn the parable of the Fig Tree of Matthew 24, and gave us the parable of the 10 Virgins of Matthew 25; and what do they mean?***

***Why did the Apostle Paul say the Church of Thessalonians knew perfectly the "times and seasons" in reference to the coming of the Day of the Lord?***

***What IF you at least knew the year when Christ should come, what then? What difference would it really make to YOU? What type of faith and awareness will you have prior to REDEMPTION DAY?***

***Are you IN-TRUTH SEALED by the Holy Spirit of promise, and ARE YOU WATCHING? Do you really know what to watch for?***

***THESE ARE VERY CRUCIAL QUESTIONS INDEED THAT EVERY CHRISTIAN SHOULD EXAMINE BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE!***